

**THE LIBRARY OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF  
NORTH CAROLINA  
AT CHAPEL HILL**




**THE COLLECTION OF  
NORTH CAROLINIANA**

**C971.79  
J86r  
v.1-3  
1976-78**

FOR USE ONLY IN  
THE NORTH CAROLINA COLLECTION

---

---



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
North Carolina Digital Heritage Center

<https://archive.org/details/journalofrocking13rock>



# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

## **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**

The journal is published semiannually in April and October by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$5.00 for an individual and \$8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$2.50 per number.

### **Editorial Policy**

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375

### **Publications Committee**

Charles D. Rodenbough, Chairman; Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Editor; George A. Atkins; Mrs. Camille Perkins; Mrs. Frank Walker; Mrs. Robert L. Turner.

Cover illustration: Price-Strother Survey, 1808, circa 1818.

Courtesy of the Department of Cultural Resources

# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME I

APRIL, 1976

NUMBER 1

## CONTENTS

Jackson Town: Fraud or Honest Speculation, by Charles D. Rodenbough . . . . .	1
Church of the Epiphany, Eden (Leaksville), North Carolina: Funeral and Cemetery Records, 1844-1945 Compiled by George A. Atkins . . . . .	13
The Leaksville Presbyterian Church Cemetery Compiled by George A. Atkins . . . . .	29
Rockingham County in the National Register of Historic Places: Willow Oaks, by Ruth Little-Stokes . . . . .	30
Rockingham County Cemeteries; Compiled by Linda C. Vernon and William L. Johnson . . . . .	38



It is appropriate in the Bicentennial year that our historical society commences the publication of a journal of local history and genealogy. We hope that this journal will contribute significantly in coming years to the awareness and preservation of the rich heritage of Rockingham County, and to this end we offer this journal as a permanent commemoration of the Bicentennial.

The publication of this journal is made possible in part by grants from Fieldcrest Mills, Inc., North Carolina National Bank, and the Rockingham County Bicentennial Commission.



J86r  
v. 1-3

# Jackson Town: Fraud or Honest Speculation

By  
Charles D. Rodenbough

The Town of Jackson died aborning in 1818. Time has created around its very brief history an aura of scandal and mystery which has clouded the significance of this attempt at land speculation in Rockingham County. The history of Jackson is part of the long struggle between Virginia and North Carolina for control of commerce along the Roanoke River and its tributaries. This competition between the two states surfaced with renewed intensity following the American victory in the War of 1812. "Since leaders in both commonwealths were determined that their own state should derive the profits of the Roanoke trade, there began a contest for control of the navigation company - the outcome of which was to determine the ultimate fate of the waterway."<sup>1</sup> The Roanoke Navigation Company was chartered in North Carolina in 1812 and in Virginia in February, 1816, both states finally recognizing that a degree of co-operation would be necessary to open the potential of economic expansion that the river represented.

Although a part of the larger fabric which is the history of the Roanoke Navigation Company and certainly caught up in the general expansive attitude of the day, Jackson came into being chiefly as a result of more localized motives. In North Carolina it was considered that it "is not whether Leaksville is to put down Milton, or visa versa but whether both is to put down Danville and thereby bring the whole Virginia trade to North Carolina."<sup>2</sup> Some saw Milton in Caswell County, below Danville, as Carolina's best bet for control of the Roanoke Trade.<sup>3</sup> Others felt "that some place above Danville, and not below it," was certain to be the point where goods from the more western regions would collect and from there move down the Roanoke. To these Carolinians such a "point must ultimately succeed to a very considerable extent" and to this end three towns, Hairstonborough, Madison and Jackson were eventually each touted as the head of navigation on the Dan River.

In Virginia the same point was recognized and Virginians began looking

<sup>1</sup> Philip M. Rice, "Early Development of the Roanoke Waterway." *The North Carolina Historical Review*, XXXI (January, 1954), 61.  
<sup>2</sup> J. G. de Roulhac Hamilton (ed), *The Papers of Thomas Ruffin* (Raleigh: The North Carolina Historical Commission, 4 volumes, 1918-1920), I, 208, hereinafter cited as Hamilton, *Ruffin Papers*.  
<sup>3</sup> Lots in Milton actually sold as high as \$100 per front foot in this same period. See Albert Ray Newsome, *The Presidential Election of 1824 in North Carolina* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press [Volume 23 of the *James Sprunt Studies in History and Political Service*], 1939), 3, hereinafter cited as Newsome, *Presidential Election*.

for a town site which "possessed advantages that no other town on the Roanoke could possess, being at the upper point of navigation."<sup>4</sup> But the Virginians had to acknowledge that such a location must surely lie in North Carolina. A group of men from Pittsylvania and Halifax Counties formed themselves into the Jackson Company, and after frequent trips up the Roanoke in search of a site which would represent some barrier to navigation or some more natural point of terminus, they settled on Eagle Falls in the center of Rockingham County.

The Dan River rises in Patrick County, Virginia, flows diagonally across Stokes County in North Carolina from northwest to southeast and then meanders across Rockingham County from southwest to northeast before returning to Virginia. In the center of Rockingham the Dan makes a sharp loop just below a series of rapids known as Eagle Falls. The name is more physically dramatic than the site today represents.

At Eagle Falls in 1816, Charles Pinckney May kept a flat or raft for river crossing.<sup>5</sup> May was the son of John May, a veteran of the American Revolution, who lived north of the crossing. Just to the east, Gideon Roach operated a grist mill and was an authorized public miller.<sup>6</sup> The land on the south side of the river was owned by a Scotsman, Robert Gallaway.<sup>7</sup> On the north bank, Robert Peay owned the 231 acres "just below Eagle Falls" which on November 1, 1816, he sold to William Wray of Cumberland County, Virginia. The Wray family was already located in Rockingham County in considerable number. The area around the falls was thus a center of activity on the river.

Towns were still sparse along the Dan. It had been in October of 1793 that citizens of Pittsylvania County had petitioned the Virginia legislature to establish an inspection of tobacco "on the south side of Dan River adjoining Wynne's Falls on the lands Larkin Dix sold to John Barnett." The petitioners had considered that "the situation of the place is suitably calculated for a Town,"<sup>8</sup> and their town became Danville. In Stokes County, North Carolina in 1794 Peter Hairston, newly arrived from Pittsylvania, laid off a town on his Sauratown Tract and petitioned the General Assembly for a charter for

<sup>4</sup> Thomas P. Devereux, *Equity Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of North Carolina from June Term 1828 to December Term 1830* (Raleigh: Harry O. Turner, 1849), I, 37, hereinafter cited as Devereux, *Equity Cases*.

<sup>5</sup> Rockingham County Minutes of the Court of Pleas and Quarter, Sessions: 1816, 345, hereinafter cited as Rockingham Court Minutes.

<sup>6</sup> Rockingham County Court Minutes, 394.

<sup>7</sup> Robert Gallaway had been born in Scotland in 1750 and had come to America in 1783. His son Robert (1800-1834) would soon establish himself on this land and built a fine plantation called "Eagle Falls" which stood until 1957.

<sup>8</sup> Maud Carter Clement, *The History of Pittsylvania County Virginia* (Baltimore: Regional Publishing Company, 1973), 231, hereinafter cited as Clement, *Pittsylvania County*.

Hairstonborough.<sup>9</sup> In Rockingham County, it was 1795 when John Leak sold his first lot to Thomas Searcy in the town of Leaksville which he had located on the bluff at the junction of the Smith and Dan Rivers.<sup>10</sup> The only other "town" was at the county seat, which was established as a post office in 1794 as Rockingham Courthouse, but it eventually became Wentworth.

In the next few years there was substantial growth for Danville. The lots had been sold with the stipulation that a dwelling must be built within five years. By 1801 there was an academy, a tobacco inspection and warehouse, and the flour industry was started. The next year the Danville Tollbridge replaced Dix's Ferry.<sup>11</sup>

Leaksville developed more slowly and when John Leak died in 1807 was hardly a village. The Barnett family now moved down from Pittsylvania County and took over the promotion of the town beginning with the purchase of 2912 acres by James Barnett from the Farley estate.<sup>12</sup> In 1816 Barnett sold a large tract to his son James, and soon had persuaded John Lenox, Robert Gallaway and Tilman Coleman to purchase additional acreage.<sup>13</sup> James Barnett surveyed a town at a mill site on the Smith River just above Leaksville and called it Jamestown. Both Jamestown and Leaksville were allowed tobacco inspection. At a spot referred to as "Hogtown," adjoining Leaksville, John Lenox built a tobacco warehouse.<sup>14</sup>

It was in this atmosphere of development and speculation that the Jackson Company came into being. The original members of the company had contributed between \$500 and \$1,000 to the purchase of common stock. Isaac Medley and Edward Pannill were from Halifax County while Walter Coles, Matthew Clay, Eustice Hunt and Leonard Claiborne were from Pittsylvania. These were all men of wealth and reputation. Claiborne lived in Danville and was a Colonel in the Virginia Militia.<sup>15</sup> Eustice Hunt was a frequent promoter of business growth in Pittsylvania. In 1828 he was one of the founders of the Danville Manufacturing Company which was the first cotton mill in that town.<sup>16</sup> Matthew Clay was a young man of twenty-four in 1818, but he was well connected and it would appear adventurous. His father,

<sup>9</sup> Not to be confused with the Saura Town Tract in Rockingham County, at the site of the lower Saura village, which was owned by the Farley family. Peter Hairston named his home "Sauratown."

<sup>10</sup> Lindley S. Butler, **Our Proud Heritage: A Pictorial History of Rockingham County, N. C.** (Bassett: The Bassett Printing Corporation, 1971), 11, hereinafter cited as Butler, **Our Proud Heritage**.

<sup>11</sup> Clement, **Pittsylvania County**, 232-233.

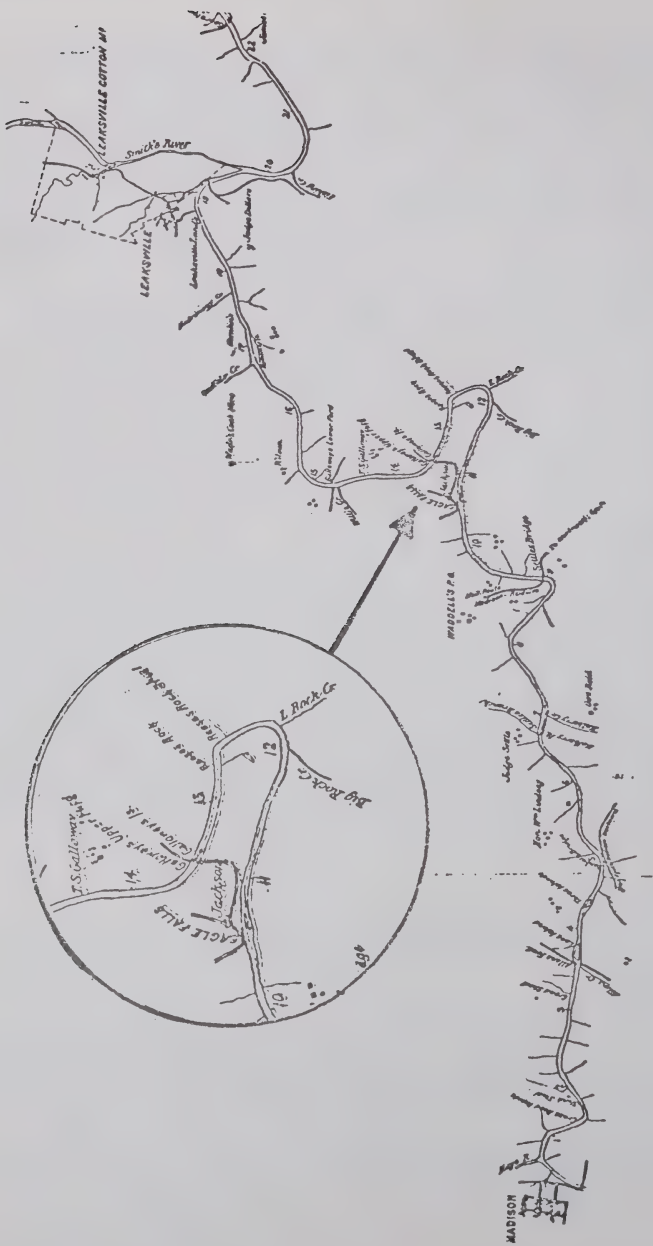
<sup>12</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book O, 123, May 16, 1813. James Henderson to James Barnett.

<sup>13</sup> Butler, **Our Proud Heritage**, 13. Barnett at this time expanded the northern limits of the old Leaksville plat. The 30 lots thus added were sold on April 22, 1818 for \$24,716. **The Raleigh Register** (May 8, 1818).

<sup>14</sup> Rockingham County Minutes, 306, 372, 387.

<sup>15</sup> Clement, **Pittsylvania County**, 207.

<sup>16</sup> Clement, **Pittsylvania County**, 240.





Matthew, had been a trustee of the new town of Danville in 1793,<sup>17</sup> and had served five terms in the Virginia Legislature and seventeen years in the U. S. Congress.<sup>18</sup> The most significant member of the group originally making up the Jackson Company was Walter Coles. He was the son of Congressman Isaac Coles of "Coles Hill,"<sup>19</sup> and in later life Walter Coles himself served ten years in Congress.<sup>20</sup> At this time he was a young veteran of the War of 1812 who had served in the regular army as a Captain on the Canadian frontier. He was twenty-eight but still unmarried. Coles brought to the enterprise a degree of technical knowledge which he had surely gained in the army and his travels in the north.<sup>21</sup>

This then was not a group either of idle dreamers or greedy opportunists. Having invested substantially in their company they must have spent much time on the upper reaches of the Dan looking for that special site for their town. The group would have certainly heard of the Eagle Falls as they must have known of other likely sites on the river. There were so many inter-connections between Rockingham and Pittsylvania that it is impossible to speculate on what first drew them to the Eagle Falls site.<sup>22</sup>

On April 2, 1818, William Wray, now of Rockingham, sold 216 of his 231¼ acres on the "north side of Dan River just below the Eagle Falls" to the Jackson Company.<sup>23</sup> In this deed Matthew Clay was already noted as living in Madison County, Alabama. Clay had returned that month from Alabama for the planned auction to open sales of lots for the new town. Like many young men he had seen even greater opportunities for the future in Alabama and Mississippi, and it was his intention to move there.

<sup>17</sup> Clement, **Pittsylvania County**, 231.

<sup>18</sup> **Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1961: The Continental Congress, September 5, 1774 to October 21, 1788, and the Congress of the United States from the First to the Eighty-sixth Congress, March 4, 1789, to January 3, 1961, Inclusive** (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1961), 704, hereinafter cited as **Biographical Directory of Congress**. Both Senator Clement C. Clay of Alabama and Senator Henry Clay of Kentucky were related.

<sup>19</sup> **Biographical Directory of Congress**, 720. Issac Coles served as a Militia Colonel in the Revolution, as a member of the House of Delegates 1783-1787 and as a member of the Virginia Convention to ratify the Federal Constitution which he opposed. He was a member of the first, third, and fourth United States Congresses.

<sup>20</sup> **Biographical Directory of Congress**, 270. Walter Coles served in the twenty-fourth through twenty-ninth Congresses (1835-1845).

<sup>21</sup> Clement, **Pittsylvania County**, 214.

<sup>22</sup> One possibility is a bonded indebtedness between John Peay of the Eagle Falls area and Eustice Hunt & Co. dated December 9, 1817. There were many family connections between the landed gentry of southside Virginia and Rockingham County. As an example, Col. Isaac Coles and Patrick Henry were first cousins through their mothers. Henry's children, Nathaniel West Henry and Dorothea Spotswood Henry Winston, were by 1816 already living on the Saura Town tracts which Patrick bought from the Farley family in 1799. Walter Coles would have visited his cousins as he explored the Dan.

<sup>23</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book Q, 310; Book R, 434. On November 1, 1816, William Wray of Cumberland County, Virginia, had brought this tract, then 231¼ acres, from Robert Peay.

This raises the question of the direction of the loyalties of these men. Since in the beginning they were all natives of Virginia, an easy assumption has been that their intention was to skim off the profit that must surely come from the back country trade of North Carolina and divert that wealth to Virginia. Such an emphasis on interstate rivalry ignores the fact that nothing these men did before or after the attempt to found Jackson ties them to such a broad scheme. It would be just as logical to tie the Barnett family at Leaksville into a similar cabal since their ties went directly from Danville to Leaksville. In reality, the vision and capital of many different people were coming together at the same time to open up the Roanoke. That many had connections with each other is natural since the Roanoke at this time offered the best natural resource of the region and these people shared that realization. That many were Virginians says more about the vision of that state than for their intrigue.

Wednesday, April 15 was set aside for the sale and Jackson was advertised heavily throughout southern Virginia and the northern Piedmont of Carolina during March. The LYNCHBURG PRESS carried advertisements which claimed the site was "at the head of navigation, that it possessed advantages which no other town on the Roanoke could possess, having immediately in its vicinity an inexhaustible bank of pit coal, an extensive quarry of excellent slate, and a number of excellent sites for mills and other water works."<sup>24</sup> The day before the sale the stockholders purchased three more acres "lying immediately opposite Eagle Falls" from William Wray.<sup>25</sup> That same day Walter Coles sold his one-sixth interest in the land company to Thomas Rawlins for \$5,000.<sup>26</sup> Coles did not part in anger from the group since he was still around on the second day of the sale to witness a deed. It is difficult to determine the reason that Coles elected to withdraw just before the opening of sales. Without him, the group certainly lost its single most knowledgeable member and his reputation would be missed. It may have been that he anticipated something of what Governor Branch saw when he cautioned that "the notion had been developing that speculation and not labor is the source of wealth."<sup>27</sup> A year later, still vitally interested in the developing potential of the Roanoke, Coles made a trip down the river from Danville and maintained a journal fully recording the development of the waterway. In that journal he referred to "the Spring of 1818, when the whole country was excited by a mania for town speculation." Then he made the editorial comment that, "if the present spirit for Town speculation should continue and the rivalry between the different towns should be kept alive, the improvement of the river will meet with obstacles from the separate interests

<sup>24</sup> Devereux, *Equity Cases*, 35. The *Raleigh Register* on April 17, 1818 noted, "Another new town is establishing at the Eagle Falls in Rockingham County at the head of navigation on Dan River about 35 miles above Danville, to be called the Hero of Orleans - Jackson."

<sup>25</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book S, 130.

<sup>26</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book R, 432.

<sup>27</sup> Newsome, *Presidential Election*, 3.

of the Towns.”<sup>28</sup> It may have been that Walter Coles had begun to see the Jackson project as too much a part of the mania of the time and he withdrew to concentrate on the growth of Danville.

Thomas Rawlins to whom Coles sold his share was also from Pittsylvania. If we can believe that each partner had originally paid between \$500 and \$1,000<sup>29</sup> for his share, Walter Coles received a handsome five to ten times profit for his part in the Jackson project and indeed was probably the only one to realize a profit out of the venture. Thomas Rawlins, in later life, represented Danville in 1836 at the railroad convention at Richmond and was in 1837 among the promoters of the Danville to Fincastle Turnpike.<sup>30</sup>

The day of the sale “the Company caused to be made a brilliant display of goods and groceries, which they had previously prepared and arranged on the spot, and that they kept boats continually plying and bugles continually winding on the river that flowed adjacent.”<sup>31</sup> There is a ditty sung to the tune of “Yankee Doodle” which survives today in local lore and is reputed to have been sung many times that day.

Danville's drunk, Leaksville's sunk  
And Hogtown's all on fire;  
The boats can run to Eagle Falls  
And they can go no higher.

So clear the way for Jackson Town,  
No others need aspire.  
She's got the coon and pretty soon  
She'll set the world on fire.

The sale was well attended by citizens of Rockingham and by many from Virginia, from Halifax, Pittsylvania and Amherst Counties. In an age of expansive attitudes throughout the nation, it is not difficult to visualize the boistrous, extravagant claims that were made concerning the future of Jackson on those two opening days of sale - April 15 and 16, 1818. Here they stood at the head of navigation on the Roanoke waterway - Eagle Falls. It was a location that surely “would eventually supercede Danville.” It was rumoured that the Virginians “intended to invest a large amount of capital, and carry on

28 Clement, *Pittsylvania County*, 237.

29 Devereux, *Equity Cases*, 37.

30 Clement, *Pittsylvania County*, 240-242.

31 Devereux, *Equity Cases*, 38.

32 The use of this rhyme as an advertising jingle for the Jackson promotion cannot be documented and it survives today as a local tradition. The inclusion of the name Hogtown, however, tends to support its authenticity since that locale west of Leaksville did not survive much longer than Jackson and is documented as existing in 1818. In recent years, in trying to interpret the rhyme, Hogtown has erroneously been explained as an early name for Madison.

an extensive business,"<sup>33</sup> and that they planned to erect a bridge and give commercial importance to Jackson by constructing several large merchant mills. As the sale progressed, it was reported that these stockholders would be investing eighty to one hundred thousand dollars of capital at Jackson and "that one of the Company would reside there."

There was much talk that "the President and Directors of the State Bank of North Carolina had promised the Company to establish an agency in the said town,"<sup>34</sup> and indeed a lot was pointed out for the proposed site. James Conner bought the first lot for \$700 and the rumor was passed that he had gotten it too low and was very soon offered \$1,500 for his lot, but he would not sell. Conner was a "puffer,"<sup>35</sup> and he was later to testify that he had been authorized by the company to run the first lot up to \$1,000. John Paxton and John A. Sims were also probably acting for the company during the bidding.

Exaggeration became so confused with valid claims "that even those who had determined not to buy, were alarmed for fear that they could not refrain from buying." It was said that Robert Gallaway had been offered \$75,000 for his Eagle Falls Plantation just south across the Dan from the Jackson site. Within a few miles of the town, there was said to be an abundant supply of pit coal and even large deposits of slate.<sup>36</sup>

The result of these two days of concentrated auctioning saw about thirty lots sold - chiefly to Virginians. Prices for single lots ranged from \$200 paid for Lot #20 by Robert Finley of Rockingham to \$1,305 paid for Lot #22 by John Morehead, also of Rockingham. No plat of Jackson survives, but it is thought that there were sixty lots perhaps laid out along three main streets parallel to the river with five vertical streets.

People in the neighborhood generally were not lot purchasers at the sale. Gideon Roach did join with two others in purchasing Lot #33 and Powhatan May and others purchased Lot #32. Charles Pinckney May was very active during the sales and was called on to witness every deed written during the two days. The deeds had been pre-printed especially for the sale - another rather elegant gimic. Unfortunately, when Walter Coles sold out his interest the day prior to the sale, his name had to be crossed off each deed and that of Thomas Rawlins inserted. It was Rawlins who filled in the deeds after the sales were made, and then each of the six stockholders signed in order. In the end, the total bids had reached in excess of \$15,000, but since many payments were by installment, not all were collected.

<sup>33</sup> Devereux, *Equity Cases*, 40.

<sup>34</sup> Devereux, *Equity Cases*, 40.

<sup>35</sup> Puffer was a term applied to a person hired by a land owner to bid upward the price on land offered for sale at an auction.

<sup>36</sup> Devereux, *Equity Cases*, 41.



THIS INSTRUMENT, made this 23<sup>rd</sup> day of April 1818, by and between ~~W. H. Hawley~~ <sup>Mr. Hawley</sup>, Isaac Medley, Mathew Clay, Eustice Hunt, Leonard Claiborne and Edward Pannill, of the first part, and ~~Powhatan May and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson~~ <sup>Powhatan May and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson</sup> of the county of Rockingham <sup>North</sup> of the second part, witnesseth, that the said ~~W. H. Hawley~~ <sup>Mr. Hawley</sup>, Isaac Medley, Mathew Clay, Eustice Hunt, Leonard Claiborne and Edward Pannill, for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred dollars, to them in hand paid by the said ~~Powhatan May and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson~~ <sup>Powhatan May and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson</sup> have granted, bargained and sold and do by these presents give, grant, bargain and sell unto the said ~~Powhatan May and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson~~ <sup>Powhatan May and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson</sup> and ~~his~~ heirs and assigns forever, one half acre Lot of ground in the Town of Jackson, Rockingham, North Carolina, numbered in the plan of said Town, No. Thirty two with its appurtenances, to have and to hold the said half acre lot, No. Thirty two to the said ~~W. H. Hawley~~ <sup>Mr. Hawley</sup> ~~his~~ heirs and assigns for ever, the said ~~W. H. Hawley~~ <sup>Mr. Hawley</sup>, Isaac Medley, Mathew Clay, Eustice Hunt, Leonard Claiborne and Edward Pannill, and their heirs and assigns, to the said ~~Powhatan May and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson~~ <sup>Powhatan May and M<sup>r</sup> Wilson</sup> their heirs and assigns, will warrant and forever defend from them and their heirs and assigns, and from every other person whatsoever. In witness whereof the parties aforesaid have herunto affixed their hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

*W. H. Hawley*  
*Powhatan May*  
*M<sup>r</sup> Wilson*

*Isaac Medley* *Geo*  
*Mathew Clay* *Geo*  
*Eustice Hunt* *Geo*  
*Leon Claiborne* *Geo*  
*Edward Pannill* *Geo*  
*Mr. Hawley* *Geo*

Through the summer of 1818 sales and re-sales continued to be made and although prices held or slightly advanced, they could not be described as brisk. The August term of the county court approved inspectors of tobacco at Jackson, naming John Wilson, Robert Peay and Gideon Roach.<sup>37</sup> If the local people had not been active in the initial sale, they were apparently anxious to become involved in the promised commerce of Jackson. It does not appear from contemporary records that any dwelling or business buildings were ever constructed at the Jackson site. There may have been some crude structures erected for the sale, but it is more probable that tents were used.

Jackson represented a real competitive threat to the neighboring town of Leaksville. That town was already well established, although its population was small and its industrial growth was yet to come.<sup>38</sup> If it became sandwiched between the larger Danville and a town at the Jackson site that even approached a few of the promises which were claimed for it, Leaksville would have to suffer. Sterling Ruffin, the father of Judge Thomas Ruffin, wrote to his son in July of 1818, "it will be a great misfortune if so much personal wealth and exertion as is now center'd in Leaksville should be crushed for the want of some aid from the publick." Ruffin went on to detail what he saw as the end of Jackson which he said, "is now quite out of the question, not a single lot sold on the last day appointed for that purpose; two or three of the former partners, have sold out to men of no enterprize or capital, and Clay gone to the western Country. Here it is not spoken of at all."<sup>39</sup>

This was more than a prophecy, if a slight exaggeration. The volume of the sales of the Jackson lots had not been sufficient to change the plans of Matthew Clay to move to Alabama and his loss was a further drain on the initial determination of the stockholders. Still, at this point, when compared with Danville, Leaksville and Madison, all towns which survive to this day, Jackson had had as good, and in some cases, a better beginning and certainly had ample reasons to expect survival. It was probably better planned than Leaksville had been in 1795. It was certainly more broadly backed and better financed than Madison was in 1818 and none of the towns had more publicity or were better promoted than Jackson. The thing that Jackson lacked when the time of trial came was resident ownership and that proved fatal.

In spite of the disaffection that was beginning to be heard, purchasers remained satisfied with their prospects. Even a man like John Morehead, whose ties were firmly with Leaksville, continued to be happy with his

<sup>37</sup> Rockingham County Court Minutes, August 1818, 414.

<sup>38</sup> Through James Henderson, James Burnett had purchased Lot #12 of the Farley Estate in 1813. That lot of 2912 acres joined the original layout of Leaksville and its purchase allowed for the expansion which, at this point, revitalized the growth of Leaksville.

<sup>39</sup> Hamilton, *Ruffin Papers*, I, 208.

purchase and when his first note came due on Christmas Day, 1818, he gave an order for payment.<sup>40</sup>

What had been confidence, almost a mania of speculation in 1818, came to an end throughout the country in the Panic of 1819. Locally, the agricultural economy collapsed. Sterling Ruffin wrote his son, "in this section of Country, we are now borne down under the extreme presure for money, but the distress experienced now is nothing to what will be felt ere long. Most of the dealers with the agency at Leaksville are farmers who have engaged largely in the purchase of tobo which having almost perished in their hands leaves them without resources to meet their payments at Bank. What they will do I know not." A month later in August he added, "the crops here are ruin'd! In Stokes and the adjoining Countys in Virginia they are worse."<sup>41</sup> Many people were indeed ruined and projects of internal or commercial improvement were abandoned. William Roane said in frustration, "N. Carolina is not a soil calculated either to Display Genius or to make a mans fortune,"<sup>42</sup> and he quit the state.

After the sale of a handful of lots in the summer of 1819, the short, expectant life of Jackson was over. The stockholders retired to their interests in Halifax and Pittsylvania. Except for two lots called out to John Sims, no attempts were made to foreclose against lots for partial payment. As years passed lot owners considered their investments lost and ownership began to be forgotten.

One final paragraph was played out in the story of Jackson in 1826 from which comes much of what is finally known of the town. The event is also the source of much of the fantasy with which the town is remembered. John Morehead, having lost in overextended enterprises in Leaksville, brought suit in Rockingham County against the Jackson Company to set aside the sale of the two lots that had been conveyed to him on April 15, 1818. It does not appear that the stockholders were attempting to recover the balance due against the bid, but Morehead seems to have been attempting to remove this debt against his name. The determination finally made at the December term of 1826 of State Supreme Court said, "The employment by the vendor of bye-bidders, to enhance the price at an auction sale is a fraud, for which equity will set aside the contract on a bill filed by the purchaser at such a sale."<sup>43</sup> The case was argued by four outstanding attorneys, William Gaston and

<sup>40</sup> Devereux, *Equity Cases*, 36.

<sup>41</sup> Hamilton, *Ruffin Papers*, I, 228.

<sup>42</sup> Hamilton, *Ruffin Papers*, I, 162, 230. William Roane was a relative of Sterling Ruffin's wife, Alice Roane.

<sup>43</sup> James Iredell, *A Digest of all of The Reported Cases Determined in the Courts of North Carolina from the year 1778 to the year 1837, Inclusive*. (Raleigh, 1839), 302.

George E. Badger for the plaintiff, and Henry Seawell and Gavin Hogg for the defendants, and decided in opinions written by Judges John Hall and Leonard Henderson and concurred in by Chief Justice John Louis Taylor. The judges held that the extravagance of the claims of the Jackson Company were not proof of fraud, but the employment of "puffers" during the sale did constitute fraud and as such justified the setting aside of the sale. It is safe to say that under the present law code, the decision would be reversed. If, in fact, as one of the witnesses testified, "he heard one of the Company ridicule the surprising simplicity betrayed by the people, saying, that they were the most complete fools he had ever seen, that he had made them believe he was Christ himself, and had really induced old Morehead to think that in one month the City of Norfolk would be deserted by all its enterprising merchants, and that they would be transplanted in Jackson,"<sup>44</sup> then Morehead's suit only served to document his gullability.

Having won his case, Morehead pursued a further \$57 claim against the Jackson Company winning a judgement in Rockingham County Court on May 2, 1827 by which the sheriff was charged to sell the Jackson site at public auction. On October 22, 1827 the 216 acre Jackson site, "except lots already sold," brought \$220 and the purchaser was one of the Jackson stockholders, Thomas Rawlins.<sup>46</sup> A year later, November 25, 1828, Rawlins sold the same acreage to William C. Stephens, and Stephens' deed in 1833 to Franklin Harris is the last deed mention of Jackson.<sup>47</sup>

In later years, the Roanoke Navigation Company did open the Dan River as far as Hairston's Falls in Stokes County and bateaux did ply the river in great number. To do so, they built a lock near Eagle Falls to control the river or the boats could "go no higher."<sup>48</sup> Also, in the latter part of the nineteenth century, Wade's coal mine operated with fair success a few miles below Eagle Falls.<sup>49</sup> John Morehead's son, John Motley Morehead, became Governor of North Carolina and with his brother, James Turner Morehead, established a thriving textile business at Leaksville, which survives to this day. Danville is today the largest of all the towns on the Dan River and contributing to its growth were Walter Coles, Eustice Hunt, Leonard Claiborne, and Thomas Rawlins. Only Jackson is referred to as "the town that never was."<sup>50</sup>

<sup>44</sup> Devereux, *Equity Cases*, 39.

<sup>45</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2nd. B, 190.

<sup>46</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2nd. B, 343.

<sup>47</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2nd F, 77.

<sup>48</sup> "Survey of Dan River, between Danbury, North Carolina and Danville, Virginia". **Report of the Chief of Engineers, United States Army** (Washington: United States Engineer Office, 1879), 658, hereinafter cited as "Dan River Survey".

<sup>49</sup> "Dan River Survey", 654. "On the farm of Grief Wade, 3 miles above Leaksville, coal has been mined at different times for the last 10 or 15 years."

<sup>50</sup> Bettie Sue Gardner, **History of Rockingham County** (Reidsville, N. C., private 1964), 35.



# Church of the Epiphany, Eden (Leaksville), North Carolina: Funeral and Cemetery Records, 1844-1945

By  
George A. Atkins

From the time of its establishment in 1844, the Church of the Epiphany has maintained records of the parish family and of those to whom it ministered. The original Parish Register contains those records generally for the first 100 years of its existence.

Herewith are the fruits of the first efforts to extract the vital data from these records and to alphabetize the lists so that the information will be as accessible and useful as possible. The records of the administration of the various rites of the church include baptisms, marriages, confirmations, and burials of the dead; in addition, there are lists of communicants, rectors, and other miscellaneous notes and records.

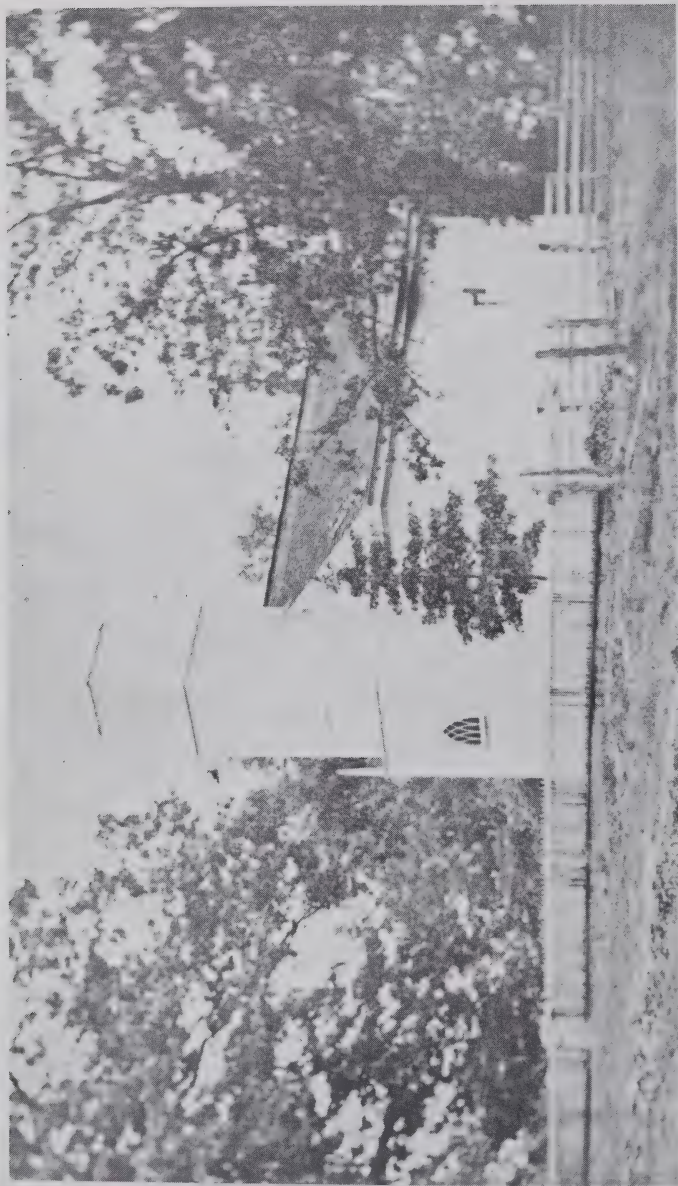
Presented here are the records of the funerals. Added as a supplement is a list of the vital data taken from the tombstones located in the churchyard cemetery. The lists have been cross referenced as there is supporting and additional information on certain individuals. It should be noted, however, that not all funerals recorded resulted in an identifiable grave in the churchyard. Many persons were buried without markers and many others were buried at other locations, some of which are noted in the records. Likewise, not all burials in the churchyard were recorded funerals in the register.

These records will provide all the information that is available at this church concerning those who departed this life between 1844 and 1945. There are available registers of funerals subsequent to 1945, data from which is beyond the scope of this work.

## FUNERAL RECORDS

### Abbreviations

aet - aged, b - born, bu - buried, d - died, dau - daughter, CEY - Church of the Epiphany churchyard, inf - infant, Cem - cemetery, \* - see also Vital Records from Cemetery.



Church of the Epiphany, Eden (Leaksville), N. C., circa 1885

Name	Funeral Date	Remarks
ABBOTT, Laura Gallaway Johns*	4/21/1944	b. 7/26/1871; d. 4/19/1944; bu. CEY
ABSHEAR, Mr.	/ /1859	Silversmith
AIKEN, Benjamin W.	6/16/1851	aet 30
James	3/16/1851	aet 82
ARNEY, Daniel*	10/24/1856	aet about 52
BETHELL, Alexander Gallaway	11/ 6/1891	aet about 2; son of James W. and Mary W. Bethell
Jennie Irwin	7/10/1903	dau. of James W. and Mary Wallace Bethell; bu. CEY
Sarah Louisa	3/26/1897	aet 5; dau. G. W. and W. G. Bethell; bu. CEY
William Wallace	2/ 2/1896	inf. son of J. W. and W. G. Bethell
BINFORD, Charles Hamlin	5/31/1852	aet 3 yr., 1 mo., 21 days
Lucy Lee	5/19/1852	aet 4 yr., 6 mo., 28 days
Magdalene	5/24/1852	aet 1 yr., 2 mo., 15 days
Mary Lee	1/21/1862	inf. dau. of Dr. Walter L. and Mrs. Nannie P. Binford; bu. CEY
Dr. Walter L.	1/18/1885	bu. CEY
BRIM, Mrs. Micky	12/ /1884	bu. Leaksville Factory
Miss Sally	7/ 1/1883	bu. Burial Ground at "Factory"
BRODNAX, Alice	6/30/1863	oldest child of J. W. Brodnax; bu. Cascade
Edward Travis, M.D.	6/ 8/1874	bu. in his garden, Saura Town
Mrs. Janet H.	11/13/1846	service at Dr. Brodnax's house
Mrs. Mary Wilson	11/ 8/1861	aet 33, and her infant son
Mrs. Nancy R.	9/22/1846	
Robert	6/10/1854	aet 67; service at his house
William F.	8/ 7/1862	aet 36; son of Robert Brodnax
BULLARD, John Edwin	7/13/1855	inf. son of John A. Bullard

BURKE, George Robert Tuttle	6/ 9/1940 aet 24; T. B. 1/26/1921 aet 9 mos., son of Wm. and Mary Ellington Burke; d. 1/24/1921; bu. Mt. Carmel, Rockingham County.
CARROLL, James Henry	6/ 4/1928 aet 48; b. near Walnut Cove, N. C. d. 6/2/1928; bu. Methodist Church, Walnut Cove, North Carolina
CARTER, Jennie Saunders	7/25/1925 b. 7/2/1874, Leaksville; d. 7/25/1925; bu. Leaksville Cemetery.
CARVER, Mrs.	6/30/1852 aet. 83; at the Factory
CLARK, George Travis	6/ 5/1882 inf. son of George W. and Lucy Clark; bu. CEY
COX, Annie Eliza (Scruggs)	4/13/1914 b. 7/3/1859; d. 4/13/1914; wife of William Jasper Cox; bu. Lawson Cem.
Howard Thurston	11/23/1943 aet. 23; d. 11/20/1943 at Fort Benning, Ga. bu. Leaksville, N. C.
CUNNINGHAM, Mary Laura	6/ 5/1870 service at Ths. S. Gallaway's, her grandfather; aet 3
DALTON, Alexander Henderson	10/31/1890 aet 55; d. at "Hunter's Delight", Rockingham Co. 10/29/1890; bu. CEY
DAME, Mary Page	12/28/1848 inf. dau. of Rev. Geo. W. Dame of Danville, Virginia
DILLARD, Mrs. Bessie Joseph Martin	9/ 1/1882 wife of Ruffin Dillard; bu. CEY 4/29/1853 aet 7 mos.; inf. son of John Henry Dillard
James P.	2/27/1899 bu. family cemetery, 2 miles from Leaksville



Mrs. Letty	6/27/1883	aet 47; wife of Col. James Dillard; dau. of Mr. and Mrs. Loch of Stokes Co.
DODGE, Richard	2/ 2/1880	bu. at Saura Town, residence of his dau. Mrs. Charlmus (Chalmers) Glenn
DYER, George David	6/21/1930	aet 80
ELLINGTON, Mary Bonner	6/ 9/1880	inf. dau. of A. I. and Kate Ellington of Reidsville; bu. Wentworth
FIELD, John Benton	3/15/1935	aet 67; b. 11/11/1868; d. 3/13/1935 at East Orange, N. J.; bu. Lawson Cem.
Mrs. Margaret Moir	5/28/1894	bu. Methodist Cemetery
Mrs. Martha	6/17/1856	wife of Rev. Benton Field
Mrs. Sue	2/ /1859	wife of John B. Field; bu. near residence of Rev. B. Field
William	6/28/1855	inf. son of Thomas Field
FOGLEMAN, Mary York	8/20/1935	aet 61; widow
Olin Clay	8/ 6/1933	
FRENCH, Mrs. Annie L.	6/12/1901	wife of Samuel P. French; bu. CEY
Annie Myrtle	/ /1893	inf. dau. Sam P. and Annie Lee French; bu. CEY
Emily Greaves	12/17/1897	aet 6 mos.; dau. Samuel P. and Annie L. French; bu. CEY
Fannie Soyers	1/ 9/1929	aet 47; bu. Lawson Cem.
James Porter	9/ 7/1915	aet 6; son Samuel P. and Frances Soyers French; d. 9/6/1915; bu. Lawson Cem.
Samuel Porter	6/ 1/1919	d. 5/30/1919; bu. Lawson Cem.
GALLAWAY, Mrs. Lucinda V.	3/ 6/1846	"Mrs. L. V. G. was the first communicant of the church of Rockingham County and for several years the only one, and was the

first communicant of the church who departed this life." Later Note: "I find by sure information that she was not the first communicant of the church in the county."

Mrs. Mary S. Thomas S.	2/27/1852 3/12/1879	aet about 77 bu. at his late residence
GLENN, Franklin Deadnick	3/18/1881	inf. son Mr. and Mrs. Robert B. Glenn of Saura Town
James Dodge	6/ /1882	inf. son of J. D. and M. B. Glenn; bu. at Saura Town
Mary	1/17/1883	aet 3; dau. of James D. and Mary B. Glenn; bu. at Saura Town
GREEN, Miss Adeline	8/22/1848	dau. of Dr. Nat. T. Green of Danville
GUERRANT, William R.	5/31/1866	aet 23
HAIRSTON, Joseph Martin	5/ 8/1853	aet betw. 4 and 5; son of Dr. George Hairston of Henry County, Va.
Mrs. Louisa	10/24/1847	of Henry Co., Va.
Mrs. Matilda	5/ 6/1854	wife of Geo. Hairston, M.D. of Henry Co., Va.
Nicholas H.	8/22/1852	of Henry Co., Va.
HAMLIN, Edward R.	6/24/1864	aet 7; son of Thos. and M. A. Hamlin
Lucy	4/16/1899	bu. family cem. nearby residence
Mrs. Martha A.	1/ 4/1875	widow of Thos. Hamlin, Jr.; bu. in her garden in the Meadows
HAMPTON, Mat*	3/16/1862	
Mrs. Susan C.*	6/22/1856	wife of Mat Hampton
HARDY, Mary	6/29/1941	aet 81
HARRIS, Miss Emily A.	8/23/1844	dau. of Franklin Harris of Eagle

Falls in this County; d. 8/12/1844;  
bu. Wesley's Chapel Church  
Yard; FIRST FUNERAL  
RECORDED IN REGISTER.

HAY,

Mrs. Martha Louisa

6/30/1854 wife of Dr. R. Duke Hay of Stokes  
Co.; dau. of Col. Thomas Russell  
of Woodstock, Vermont; aet 21,  
been married about 9 mos.

(Unnamed)

9/25/1854 inf. dau. of Dr. Randall D. Hay of  
Stokes Co.; aet about 3 mos.

HAYDEN,

Lucy Wickham

7/19/1927 d. 7/17/1927; bu. Leaksville Cem.

Robert Dewey

11/30/1942 d. 11/28/1942 at Raleigh

(Unnamed)

1/22/1919 inf. son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles  
Hayden; aet 4 mos; bu. Hayden  
Lot, Lawson Cem.

HENRY,

Mary Virginia\*

9/22/1846 aet 5; dau. of Patrick M. and  
Susan I. Henry

(Unnamed)\*

5/13/1849 inf. son of Patrick M. Henry

JOHNS,

Miss Annie E.\*

10/24/1889 bu. CEY (Eulogy)

Dr. Anthony B., Sr.\*

1/23/1874 aet 75; bu CEY

Anthony Benning, M.D.\*

8/ 9/1915 b. 10/13/1835; d. 8/7/1915; bu.  
CEY; Senior Warden

Mrs. Eliza\*

9/19/1846

Mrs. Louisa L.\*

8/14/1894 wife of Dr. A. B. Johns

Lucinda Chalmers\*

12/18/1892 b. 4/12/1877; d. 12/16/1892

JONES,

Henry\*

6/15/1855 inf. son of Calvin Jones

KECK,

Robert Lee, Jr.

11/12/1914 son of Robert Lee and Carrie  
Sykes Keck; b. 4/26/1900;  
d. 11/11/1914; bu. Lawson Cem.

KLUGE,

Sara Caroline\*

10/19/1915 (nee Bullard, widow Pollard),  
widow of late Charles Eugene  
Kluge; b. Canton, Mass.  
7/15/1835; d. 10/18/1915; bu.  
CEY

LAUTENSCHLEGER, Martha Dona	12/ 9/1862	dau. of J. C. and Martha Lautenschleger; aet. 6
LAWSON, Mrs. Ann A.	6/26/1854	widow of Francis I. Lawson, who d. in 1845; aet about 45
Ann Roberta	11/22/1848	inf. dau. of Mrs. Charlotte H. Lawson; d. 9/30/1848; funeral delayed due to illness of Rector.
Mrs. Charlotte H.	1/21/1886	
Miss Fannie	11/ 7/1866	aet 21
LEE, Mrs. Elizabeth Mann Page*	10/ 2/1846	
Mary*	4/ 3/1861	aet 24; dau. of Rev. John R. Lee
LEWIS, Frances	9/ 7/1856	aet about 8; dau. of John Lewis
Mrs. Martha	11/10/1867	aet 83; widow of Tho. Lewis
Nathaniel	10/ 3/1875	aet 29; bu. at home of Jno. Lewis
Sarah	7/29/1855	aet 1 yr., 10 days; dau. of John Lewis
LONDON, Christine Grogan	3/18/1919	b. 1/12/1859; d. 3/17/1919; bu Lawson
James Alvis	6/10/1890	bu. CEY
McCARGO, Anne Bouldin	11/17/1938	b. 11/4/1858; d. 11/16/1938
McGINNIS, David	1/15/1930	aet 74; b. Lawson Cem.
Emma Baker	2/15/1930	widow; aet 74
MAHOOD, Alexander*	3/29/1891	(Easter Sunday) b. 3/23/1867, Pittsylvania Co., Va.; d. 3/27/1891; bu. CEY
Robert S.*	6/ 1/1880	aet 16 yr., 2 mo., 1 day; Adopted son of Dr. W. S. and Mrs. Billie R. Martin
MALONEY, Mr.	4/29/1849	Recently into the County
MARSH, Joseph*	10/ 3/1890	aet 90; d. 10/1/1890 at "Edgewood," Meadows; bu. CEY



**MARTIN,**

- Bettie Rivers\* 3/25/1913 (nee Johns) (Aunt Bettie), wife of Dr. William Sydnor Martin; b. 12/13/1832; d. 3/23/1913; bu. CEY (Eulogy)
- Carrie Watkins 4/ 5/1885 child of Mrs. Alice G. Martin; bu. CEY
- Dillard Simmons 10/ 8/1918 b. 1/9/1900; d. 10/7/1918; bu. Lawson
- Elizabeth Rives 2/20/1908 dau. of Dr. and Mrs. S. L. Martin; b. 8/24/1901; d. 2/19/1908; bu. new church cem.
- Maj. George 10/27/1867 aet about 64; of the "Meadows"
- James Drue 4/18/1908 b. 7/ /1865; d. 4/17/1908; bu. ch. Cem.
- Miss Lucinda 9/16/1846
- Sydnor Lee 2/22/1942 aet 78
- William Sydnor\* 11/ 3/1906 aet 73; son of Wm. F. and Elizabeth Martin, Sec. and Treas. of Vestry for over 40 years; bu. CEY

**MICHAUX,**

- John Perkins 5/21/1865 aet. 22; of Burke County

**MILLER,**

- Ella Jones (Mrs. S. M.) 1/ 1/1930

**MOIR,**

- Henry C. 1/ 1/1909 d. 12/30/1908; bu. Methodist Cem.

**MOORE,**

- Margaret Fulcher 1/ 5/1924 aet 26; d. 1/4/1924; bu. Methodist section, Leaksville Cem.

**NEAL,**

- Eliza 2/13/1930 widow

**NELSON,**

- Carter Kinloch 6/25/1850 aet 2 yrs., 7 days; son of Hugh and Lucy Ann Nelson of Franklin CH., Va.
- Mrs. Lucy Mann\* 5/13/1852 aet 63

**PATTERSON,**

- James Sanford 5/11/1917 b. 12/19/1859 in Davidson Co., N. C.; d. 5/9/1917, State Hospital, Morganton; bu. Presbyterian Cem.

John S.	11/28/1930	b. 3/6/1901; d. 11/26/1930; bu. Lawson
Thomas Harvey	11/16/1927	aet 21 yrs., 6 mos., 6 days; bu. Lawson
PERRY,		
	6/11/1919	child, d. 6/10/1919; bu. Spray Cem.
PRATT,		
Andrew Jackson	7/ 4/1923	b. 4/10/1847; d. 7/3/1923; bu. Pratt Cem.
Sallie J.	1/21/1895	little dau. of A. J. and Susan Pratt; d. at grandfather's, Jno. Vernon
RADFORD,		
Maud*	7/17/1899	dau. of Samuel C. and Lusinda E. Radford; bu. CEY
RANEY,		
Katherine McCargo	12/21/1938	aet 82; widow
RANKIN,		
(Unnamed)*	7/ /1867	inf. dau. of W. S. Rankin; aet 9 mos.
RAY,		
Annie Bullard	1/27/1925	aet 82; d. 1/26/1925; bu. Lawson Cem.
William	12/14/1849	at his mother's house near the Leaksville Factory
(Unnamed)	9/25/1861	little dau. of James Ray
ROBERTSON,		
Alban Greaves	9/10/1943	d. 9/7/1943; aet 43
ROWE,		
Alice Robinson	11/25/1919	b. England; aet 57; d. 11/23/1919; bu Lawson Cem.
SALE,		
(Unnamed)	9/10/1859	inf. son of John W. Sale, aet 3 mos.
(Unnamed)	10/ 5/1860	inf. son of John W. Sale
SAUNDERS,		
Peter	5/29/1924	aet 72; d. 5/28/1924; bu. Saunders Cem.
Robert Turner	12/ 1/1916	aet 70; d. 11/30/1916; bu. Methodist Cem.

SCALES,

- Annie 2/ 1/1864 aet 23; dau. of Mary L. Scales  
 Helen Louise 5/ 5/1923 b. 11/10/1914; d. 5/4/1923; bu. Scales Cem. "Thornfield", Va.  
 Marion Morehead 7/ 9/1926 b. 5/18/1880 at Scales home, Henry Co., Va.; d. 7/8/1926; bu. "Thornfield", Henry Co., Va.  
 Sallie Meriwether 1/ 7/1922 aet 42 yrs. 3 mos.; d. 1/5/1922; bu. "Thornfield", Va.

SEAY,

- Charles W. 2/ 7/1927 aet 67; b. Henry Co., Va.; d. 2/6/1927; bu. Baptist Cem.  
 Elizabeth 2/ 8/1913 (nee Seay) wife of Alex Seay; b. 4/1834; d. 2/7/1913; bu. CEY  
 Mary Land 3/ 4/1940 aet 69; widow

SHARP,

- Gertrude E.\* 2/22/1907 aet 72; d. 2/20/1907; bu. CEY  
 Col. Thos. R. 7/29/1909 bu. in new cemetery

SMITH,

- Carrie 3/ 8/1863 aet 3; dau. Sam and Mrs. Sarah Smith  
 Nathaniel Scales\* 3/29/1892 son of Nathaniel Scales and Mary J. Smith b. 1/28/1870; d. 3/28/1892  
 Mrs. Sarah 5/ 9/1863 consort of Mr. Sam Smith

SOUTHARD,

- Mrs. Polly 3/17/1851

SOYARS,

- Bettie Rivers 10/30/1918 (nee French) d. 10/29/1918; bu. Lawson

STAITE,

- Mary Caroline\* 4/ 4/1910 bu. CEY

STEVENS,

- Silas 3/26/1927 b. 9/20/1908; d. 3/24/1927; bu. near Walnut Cove, N. C.

STOCKS,

- Katharine Martin 6/ 3/1924 aet 69; d. 6/1/1924; bu. Lawson Cem.  
 William David 5/ 3/1921 aet 75; b. Scotland, d. 5/2/1921; bu. Lawson Cem.

SUTLIFF, Virginia Dare	8/25/1927	aet 5 days; d. 8/23/1927; bu. Lawson Cem; dau. Sidney H. and Beulah Sutliff
VAN NOPPEN, Charles Leonard	3/31/1911	inf. son of John J. and Pearl P. Van Noppen b, 2/26/1911; d. 3/30/1911; bu. new Cem.
John J., D. D. S.	2/12/1919	b. 9/1871; d. 2/11/1919; bu. Lawson
WADE, Mrs. Mary	7/21/1845	wife of Dr. A. Wade, Henry Co., Va.
WALL, Albert	1/ 3/1928	d. 1/2/1928; bu. Lawson Cem.
WARD, Mrs. Elizabeth	12/18/1855	aet 65
WINSTON, J. Pryor	8/19/1864	aet 28
Mary Eleanor	1/13/1927	(nee Jones) b. 9/22/1840; aet 86 yrs., 3 mos., 25 days; d. 1/12/1927
Pattie	6/ 9/1864	dau. G. P. and M. E. Winston; aet 7 mos.
YONTZ, Alice	11/10/1887	aet 17; from the Factory

#### COLORED

(Unnamed)	3/ /1845	owned by R. Gallaway; Sylvia was mother; SECOND FUNERAL RECORDED IN REGISTER.
ISAAC	6/25/1855	aet nearly 93; servant to R. Gallaway
BIMY AND LAURA	10/20/1860	slaves of Dr. John Brodnax
MARTHA	1/23/1861	dau. of Davy and Edith, slaves of Dr. John G. Brodnax
FIBBY	10/21/1861	servant of Travis Brodnax
WILLIAM	1/22/1867	inf. son of Hannah Johns
LUCY	5/ 2/1868	child of Hannah Johns; aet 8
BETTIE	12/ /1885	bu. CEY
MARTHA ANN STUBBLEFIELD	2/22/1912	b. 5/12/1908; d. 2/20/1912; bu. colored cem., Leaksville



# Church of the

# Burials.

Aug. 25: I read the service for the Burial of the dead, over Mrs Emig's, Maria, daughter of Mr. Francis, Burial of Cook Falls in the County. She died on the 27th day, and her husband's Chapel Churchyard. I preached on the occasion.

1845  
Nov. 1: Preys child, belonging to Mr. R. Gallaway, fallen, was the white mother.

July 21: Mrs Mary Wade, wife of J. A. Wade, long Co Va. I preached a sermon.

1846  
Nov. 21: Mrs Lucinda O'Gallaway.

Mrs L. O'G. was the first convert of the Church in Eastman County for several years, she is 70. And was the first convert of the Church, not expected to die. She was a devoted Church member, an active, energetic member, and her basis moral system set up by her friend, but by the Church also. The community generally is formed the service for the Burial of the dead, over the remains of Mrs. Deborah.

Apr. 14: Mrs Ely's father - Performed the service for the Burial of the dead, most -

Apr. 22: Mrs. Nancy R. Brothman, performed the service for the Burial of the dead, most.

x I wish some information that she was not at first, convert of the Church in the County.

# Epiphany

1846-  
Oct. 22: Mrs Mary Virginia Henry - infant of 8 years daughter of Patrick O'H. & Susan O'H. Henry. Performed the service for the Burial of the dead, most.

Oct. 2: Mrs Elizabeth Mann - Mrs. George H. Mann, of Danville - performed the service for the Burial of the dead, most.

Nov. 13: Mr. J. Fox of A. Bondary. Mrs. George H. Mann, of the service for the Burial of the dead, most. Mr. Fox preached a the occasion, at Mr. Bondary's house.

1847  
Oct. 24: Mrs Louise Keister of Henry County, Virginia. Performed the service for the Burial of the dead, most. I preached a sermon.

1848  
Aug. 22: Miss A. Adams Green - Daughter of Dr. J. F. Green of Danville Va. Performed the service for the Burial of the dead, most. I preached a sermon. (as desired)

Nov. 22: Ann Roberts, infant daughter of Mrs. Charles H. Lowson, of Danville. Performed the service for the Burial of the dead, most. She died on the 20th day, last being 11 months, and the time she was in the world was 1 year & 1 month.

## CEMETERY RECORDS

### Abbreviations

aet - aged, b - born, dau - daughter, inf - infant, \* - see also Funeral Records.

Name	Death Date	Remarks
ABBOTT,		
Laura G. Johns*	4/19/1944	b. 7/26/1871; dau. of A. B. and L. L. Johns, wife of J. Leslie Abbott
ARNEY,		
Barclay	12/ 7/1854	b. 9/19/1841; aet 13 yrs., 1 mo., 18 days; son of Daniel and Sarah Arney
Charlottea	5/26/1846	b. 8/12/1845; aet 2 yrs., 9 mo.; dau. of Daniel and Sarah Arney
Daniel*	10/22/1856	aet 49 yrs., 6 mo., 9 days
BULLARD,		
John Hall	8/13/1870	b. 2/24/1808; aet 62 yrs., 5 mo.
HAMPTON,		
M. J.*	3/14/1862	b. 3/20/1829
Susan Caroline*	(no date)	wife of M. J. Hampton, who erected stone
HENRY,		
Elizabeth Ann	10/10/1846	b. 5/4/1843; "Their Second Child."
Mary Virginia*	9/21/1846	b. 4/16/1841; Eldest child of P. M. and S. I. Henry
(Unnamed)*	5/11/1849	b. 5/10/1849; inf. son; "Their Fourth Child."
JOHNS,		
Annie E.*	10/22/1889	b. 7/16/1831
Anthony B.*	1/21/1874	b. 11/14/1800
Anthony Benning*	8/ 7/1915	b. 10/13/1885
Eliza M.*	9/18/1846	b. 9/30/1802; wife of A. B. Johns
Louisa L.*	8/12/1894	b. 7/17/1845; wife of A. B. Johns, Jr.
Lucinda Chalmers*	12/16/1892	b. 4/12/1877; youngest dau. of A. B. and L. L. Johns
(Unnamed)	10/29/1881	b. 10/29/1881; inf. son of A. B. and L. L. Johns

JONES,		
H. T.*	6/14/1855	b. 3/21/1854; son of C. G. and E. A. Jones
J. R.	12/ 8/1852	b. 2/21/1851; son of C. G. and E. A. Jones
KLUGE,		
Eddie	1/ 6/1875	aet 18 mos.; only son of Chas. E. and Sara C. Kluge
Edgar Theodore	(no date)	No inscription - same person as above
Charles Eugene	9/ 1/1902	b. 7/18/1829
Sara Caroline*	10/18/1915	b. 7/15/1835; wife of C. E. Kluge
LEE,		
Elizabeth Mann Page*	9/30/1846	b. 2/17/1813; wife of Rev. John R. Lee
John R. (Rev.)	4/ 8/1882	b. 1/21/1803 in Washington County, Pa.
Mary*	4/ 1/1861	b. 12/2/1836; only dau. of Rev. Jno. R. and E. M. P. Lee
MAHOOD,		
Alexander*	1891	b. 1867
Elizabeth	1868	b. 1837
Robert Sydnor*	5/30/1880	aet 16 yrs., 3 mo., 1 day
MARSH,		
Joseph*	10/ 1/1890	b. 9/28/1801
MARTIN,		
Elizabeth Johns*	3/23/1913	b. 12/13/1832; wife of Dr. W. S. Martin
William Sydnor*	11/ 3/1906	b. 11/28/1833
NELSON,		
Lucy Mann*	5/11/1852	b. 2/9/1790; dau. of Mann and Elizabeth Paige of Gloucester County, Va., and widow of Dr. Nathaniel Nelson of Hanover County, Va.
RADFORD,		
Maudie*	7/15/1899	b. 5/24/1894; dau. of L. C. and L. E. Radford
RAGLAND,		
Fani	(no date)	(broken stone)
Julius Judg	8/21/1882	b. 7/2/1868
Stephen D.	6/ 8/1895	b. 11/3/1862
Thos. A.	10/ 2/1873	b. 10/9/1821

RANKIN, (Unnamed)*	7/17/1867	b. 10/20/1866; dau. of W. S. and N. F. Rankin
REYNOLDS, Bettie Jones	8/16/1879	b. 6/20/1830; wife of Pryor Reynolds, Sr.
Charles Albert	7/ 2/1936	b. 11/10/1848
John Fewel	4/10/1936	b. 9/14/1858
Sarah J.	12/13/1870	b. 5/11/1831; aet 39 yrs., 6 mo., 29 days; "Our Mother"
Thomas	8/28/1872	b. 4/17/1819; aet 53 yrs., 4 mo., 11 days; Our Father"
Thomas Edwin	11/27/1938	b. 4/1/1856
ROBERTS, Julia R.	5/29/1876	b. 8/17/1852 near Scottsville, Va.; wife of Geo. W. Roberts; "Also two babes who sleep by her side"
SHARP, Gertrude E. Marsh*	2/20/1907	b. 7/24/1835; wife of Thos. R. Sharp
Julia Elizabeth	6/23/1904	b. 2/25/1875
SMITH, David Stewart	6/19/1874	son of Alex and K. H. Smith
Fannie Lawson	6/29/1874	b. 5/7/1874; inf. dau. of Nat S. and M. L. Smith
Mannie Rivers	7/27/1878	b. 7/15/1878; dau. of N. S. and M. J. Smith
Mary J. Lawson	7/ 2/1904	b. 10/20/1842; wife of N. S. Smith
N. S., Jr.*	3/28/1892	b. 1/28/1870;
STAITE, Mary Matin*	4/ 2/1910	b. 12/ /1830; wife of Opie Staite
WADE, Grief B.	10/13/1877	aet 81 yrs., 9 mo., 3 days



# The Leaksville Presbyterian Church Cemetery

By  
George A. Atkins

The Leaksville Presbyterian Church was organized in 1860. The work of the Presbyterian Church in the community had heretofore been carried on primarily by the Spring Garden Church located several miles to the west of Leaksville.

Until 1880, the Leaksville church conducted its worship services in buildings of other denominations. In this year, the church building was constructed which remained in continuous use until 1942. On May 22, 1942, the First Presbyterian Church was organized combining together the Leaksville and Spray (organized 1912) churches.

With the dissolution of the Leaksville church, the real property located at the northwest corner of Monroe and Church (now Moncure) streets was sold. The Church of the Epiphany (Episcopal) located on adjacent property, acquired the lot in 1945 which included the small Leaksville Presbyterian Cemetery.

The old church building was acquired by other interests in 1945 and subsequently converted to an apartment building which still (in 1976) stands.

Name	Death Date	Remarks
<b>FOARD</b>		
Emmie Partee	9/29/1875	b. 7/4/1875; child of N. P. and L. W. Foard
Eugene Morehead	4/ 3/1882	b. 8/11/1879; child of N. P. and L. W. Foard
William Walker	2/ 7/1870	b. 7/9/1869; child of N. P. and L. W. Foard
Lilly Walker	4/ 1/1881	b. 3/15/1849; wife of N. P. Foard
<b>WALKER,</b>		
John Morehead	3/ 3/1882	b. 10/4/1851
Letitia H. Morehead	1/ 2/1908	b. 9/26/1823; wife of Wm. R. Walker

# Rockingham County In The National Register of Historic Places: Willow Oaks

By  
Ruth Little-Stokes

The National Register of Historic Places is the most important list of historic sites maintained by the United States government. Listing in the National Register not only provides recognition that a property is important to American history, architecture, archaeology or culture, but provides some protection to the property from damage or destruction by agencies of the federal government or by projects financed in whole or in part by the federal government. The Register is a watchdog which guards the government kennel, insuring that one agency of the government does not destroy what another agency considers worthy of protection. Until 1966, the Register included only nationally significant historic sites, such as Mount Vernon and the Alamo, but the National Historic Preservation Act of that year expanded the scope of the Register to include sites of state and local significance. This act also established a system by which funds for historic preservation and restoration are channelled through the states for local projects, and set up the President's Advisory Council on Historic Preservation which acts as a mediation board for problems arising when federally funded projects will have a negative effect upon Register properties. Passage of The National Historic Preservation Act is the most important step yet taken by the federal government to insure that our American heritage is not erased during this era of unprecedented growth.

Nominations to the National Register are made by a professional staff in each state, funded jointly by the federal and state governments. Each state program is directed by a state historic preservation officer, who in North Carolina is the Director of the Division of Archives and History. A group of historians within the Historic Preservation section gather information and prepare the nominations, which are transmitted to the National Register Office in Washington for final approval. Over 400 properties in North Carolina have been listed in the National Register since we began work in 1968, and the list is constantly being enlarged. What are the criteria for eligibility to the National Register?

Buildings must be at least 50 years old, unless of exceptional importance, such as Dorton Arena, at the State Fairgrounds in Raleigh, whose revolutionary parabolic construction makes it one of the most important monuments in the history of twentieth century engineering. Districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects may qualify either because of historic architecture, or because of association with persons or events of significance to



Willow Oaks Plantation House, circa 1818

American history. Buildings or structures eligible under the criterion of architecture must not simply be old, but must be relatively unchanged from their original appearance. They must be authentic, well-preserved examples of the distinctive construction and style of their geographic region and historical era. Buildings eligible under the criterion of historical significance must have also retained some architectural integrity.

Willow Oaks, a beautiful antebellum plantation house located "east of Eden", is one of the five historic sites in Rockingham County already listed on the National Register. The others are High Rock Farm in the Williamsburg vicinity, the Gov. David Reid House in Reidsville, Troublesome Creek Ironworks in the Monroeton vicinity, and Wright Tavern in Wentworth. The nomination of Willow Oaks to the National Register is reprinted below. As you will see, it consists of two units: an architectural description and a statement of historical significance. The description is based on a careful study of the house by an architectural historian. As is often the case, analysis was complicated by the fact that the house was constructed in several stages. The second section establishes the date of construction and identity of the builder by tracing the ownership of the property from the present back in time through deeds, wills, and other documents to the origin of the building. Maps and photographs are also included with the nomination. If the nomination is approved by the Keeper of the National Register, it is listed, and nomination is deposited in the National Register archives, where it will provide a record of our cultural heritage for future generations.

Application forms for the National Register are available by writing the Historic Preservation Section, Division of Archives and History, 109 E. Jones St., Raleigh, N. C. 27611. In order to have a historic site considered for nomination several color slides of the site and a statement of its historical significance must be included with the completed nomination form.

### **Willow Oaks: Historical Significance**

Willow Oaks is a Federal plantation house of considerable architectural distinction, with Adamesque interiors outstanding of their type in the state. The work is stylistically related to that found in two houses of the 1830s in neighboring Caswell County, but more elaborate, epitomizing the lavishness with which these classical elements were used at the end of the Federal era. The plantation was probably settled and part of the house built by William Brodnax from Virginia and the house completed by his son, Robert.

The plantation is located on a tract of approximately 800 acres, once part of a vast tract owned by William Byrd II, which Byrd is said to have called "Land of Eden." On October 25, 1755, William Byrd III and his wife sold 26,000 acres in Rockingham and Caswell counties to Francis and Simon Farley, merchants of Antigua, for 1,000 pounds. Following the Farleys' deaths, the lands were surveyed for division among heirs in 1804.

The property was divided into large lots called the "Sauratown tracts" after the Saura Indians who had inhabited the area. In 1809 John S. Farley and other heirs granted power of attorney to William Edward Brodnax and empowered him to sell their parts of the "Sauratown tracts." On August 13, 1811, Brodnax purchased lot number sixteen (16) comprising 2,664 acres of the Sauratown tracts from Brigadier General John S. Farley of Jamaica for \$8,436. Brodnax, justice of Brunswick County, Virginia, and sheriff in 1807, may have built part of the house on the plantation then called "Cascade." The name "Cascade" may have been taken from the name of a nearby creek, long associated with the property. His oldest son, Robert (born April 30, 1787), received his father's tract of 2,664 acres on October 1, 1820, and it is he who is said to have brought the plantation house to its present form. It is possible that Robert lived there before he was officially given the land, for his infant son William is buried there (died July 17, 1820). Robert is said to have been a school mate of Thomas Ruffin (later chief justice of the North Carolina Supreme Court) at a Warrenton school.

The lands now part of Willow Oaks Farm were left by Robert Brodnax to his daughter, Mary W., with two sons trustees. She married John G. Brodnax, a prominent Virginia physician who served as a medical officer in the Civil War. In 1889 the lands were divided among Mary's two children, with her daughter Nancy retaining the plantation house. In 1890 the property was sold to F. H. Burton and T. B. Fitzgerald; the latter, who lived on the place, was for many years president of Riverside Cotton Mills in Danville, Virginia. He spent considerable time and money in renovating the house. In 1916 the property was sold to Richard Ivy Smith of Danville, whose son now owns and operates the farm.

### **Willow Oaks: Architectural Description**

In a pleasant rural setting amid an oak grove is Willow Oaks, a two-story Federal plantation house of frame covered with beaded weatherboard. It is five bays wide and three deep, having a basement and foundation of brick laid in Flemish bond. Beneath the gable roof is a molded box cornice, its soffit adorned with *regulae*. The house was constructed in two parts—first, a three-bay section was built and a few years later a two-bay section was added. The front (west) facade is unbroken, but the two-bay part breaks out four or five feet at the rear. A pair of large exterior end chimneys occur at each side of the house; they are of brick laid in Flemish bond.

Fenestration exhibits diminution from nine-over-nine sash to nine-over-six, and window surrounds consist of molded architraves and sills. The front facade has a one-story entrance porch supported on paired Doric columns. The center-bay second-floor window was originally a door—indicating an earlier two-tier or galleried porch. The front entrance contains a double door, three raised panels per leaf, flanked by two-light sidelights and surmounted by a very graceful fanlight. The surround is molded. Window placement on





the north end is very irregular and a one-story frame addition occurs on the south side. A one-story shed-roof porch, supported by bracketed posts, runs along the rear of the three-bay section and extends past it for one enclosed bay.

The house has a center-hall plan two rooms deep at each level; the older south section consisting of the center hall and the two rooms south of the hall, the addition consisting of the two rooms north of the hall. The original floor plan of the south section is unknown. Basement fabric indicates that the center hall is part of the original house, but its present finish corresponds to that of the north addition; thus it was probably remodeled when the addition was made. The two south rooms are separated by a narrow transverse hall, created by the addition of a partition wall in the west room. The original enclosed stair rises to the second floor in the northeast corner of the southeast room.

The north addition to the house and the center hall contain elaborate Adamesque finish with a wealth of classical ornament. Work of similar but slightly less elaborate character is found in nearby Caswell County at Dongola and the parlor at the Bedford Brown House—both built in the 1830s.

The center hall has a flat-paneled wainscoting with inset secondary panels outlined with thin molded strips. The molded chair rail is embellished with alternating gouged circular rosettes and vertical gouge design. Door surrounds consist of symmetrically molded architraves with Tudor rose-embellished corner blocks; the doors feature six flat panels with the thin molded strips. In the center hall, an open-string stair ascends to the second floor in two runs with a transverse landing. The stair spandrel is paneled with several rows of flat panels with interior molding strips and the stairs are accented with delicate scroll brackets. The round handrail is eased and ramped and supported on square balusters, ending in a simple turned newel. The hall wainscot follows the stair, and the chair rail is correspondingly eased and ramped.

The northwest room is the most elaborately finished. The wainscot is similar to the hall's, but the chair rail is embellished with alternating gouged oval sunbursts and vertical grooves. The doorway leading onto the hall has a surround consisting of flanking, fluted Ionic pilasters which support a two-part entablature. The architrave is adorned with alternating gouged grooves and sunbursts. The frieze has an applied rosette between symmetrical foliate sprays. The flat-paneled end blocks have a foliate applique, and the cornice has cable molding and a narrow corbel-arched band on the shelf. The arched double door leading into the southwest room contains three panels per leaf, and a semi-elliptical arch springs from the Ionic pilasters. The arch is embellished with an ornamental molded keystone, and a band of alternating gouged grooves and sunbursts. The mantel and flanking windows are elaborately treated with the windows contained in arched nooks formed by a pair of semi-elliptical arches flanking the mantel in line with the chimney

breast. The arches and their supporting pilasters are identical to the double-door surround. The Adamesque mantel has an astragal enriched architrave around a rectangular opening, flanked by engaged, fluted Ionic colonettes which support a three-part entablature with flat-paneled center and end blocks adorned with applied foliate motifs. The cornice shelf has dentils and an astragal band. The windows in this room have symmetrically molded architraves. A wide plaster cornice and elaborate fern and garland medallion embellish the ceiling.

The adjoining northeast room is only slightly less impressive, sharing similar wainscot and window architraves. The chair rail differs in that it is embellished with a cable molding above a band of vertical reeding. The door surrounds have symmetrically molded architraves with roundel corner blocks, and the arched double door has an ornamental keystone. The mantel is flanked by encased book cabinets, with glazed, geometric design doors. The cabinet surrounds consist of flanking, reeded pilasters with sunbursts on their capitals. These support a two-part entablature with a reeded architrave. The mantel is similar to that in the adjoining room, but has unfluted colonettes with acanthus leaf motif capitals, and the frieze is adorned with applied foliate sprays and gougework, and a classical urn motif. On the center tablet the cornice shelf is treated with heavy dentils and an astragal band. The ceiling is board-and-batten, and has a wide molded cornice.

The south rooms are much simpler than those across the hall. The narrow transverse hall and both rooms have flush sheathed wainscot with a heavy molded chair rail and high baseboard. The doors contain six raised panels; windows and doors have simple molded architraves. The southwest room has a small mantel with a molded architrave flanked by two pairs of attenuated, reeded colonettes which support a two-part entablature with flat-paneled end blocks and a frieze with vertical gouges. The southeast room has a three-part mantel: a plain architrave is flanked by flat board pilasters which support an entablature with a wide frieze and heavily molded cornice shelf with incised edges. The end blocks are gouged and the center flat panel has a gouged lozenge. A narrow, enclosed stair with winders rises from this room to that above, and is enclosed with diagonal sheathing. A small door closes off the stair.

The second floor reveals as sharp a distinction between the interiors of the south and north sections as does the first floor. The doors consist of six raised panels, with molded door and window frames differing in each section. The architraves in the later part being more deeply and symmetrically molded. The doors in the older section are hung on HL hinges. The northwest room has a flat-paneled wainscot with a vertically gouged chair rail and the mantel is flanked by cupboards containing double doors with two raised panels each. The three-part mantel has fluted Doric colonettes supporting an entablature which has paterae in the flat-paneled end blocks and a festoon in the center panel. The cornice is embellished with dentils. The adjacent northeast room has a

similar wainscot with a slightly different gouged chair rail, and the two-part mantel is also flanked with cupboards in the same manner. The mantel has the same colonettes as its counterpart in the adjoining room and has anthemions in its flat-paneled end blocks.

The south rooms are identical in treatment having a wide, simply molded chair rail and high baseboard, with a transitional Georgian-Federal mantel. These have a wide molded architrave, atop which are two stubby flat board pilasters supporting a deeply molded shelf.

The hall stairs continue up another two short runs with a transverse landing to the attic which contains three rooms. The rooms have simply molded architraves, and the walls and ceilings are plastered and have flat board chair rails and baseboards.

Two outbuildings survive—a smokehouse and an office said to have served as plantation office and as doctor's office for Dr. John G. Brodnax.

### **Sources**

Rockingham County Records, Rockingham County Courthouse, Wentworth, North Carolina (Subgroups: Deeds, Wills).

Rockingham County Records, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina (Subgroups: Deeds, Wills).

# Rockingham County Cemeteries

By

Mrs. Linda C. Vernon and William L. Johnson

Included in this compilation are the following cemeteries in Madison Township: Hunter-Dalton, Gibson, Richardson, Joyce Chapel Presbyterian Church, and Mount Herman United Methodist Church. In a larger church cemetery like Mt. Herman we used a cutoff date of 1900 and recorded everyone who was born before 1900, except when a husband or a wife was born after 1900, we recorded both graves.

## **Hunter-Dalton (now Price) Cemetery** (Madison Township)

Located on #1325, west of Mayodan, on the hillside above Colonel James Hunter's house. Recorded June 1973

Dalton, Nicholas, d. 7 Jan. 1838; age 67 yrs., 9 mos., and 28 days.

Rachel, d. 23 Aug. 1863; age 89 yrs.

Leander H., b. 25 Sept. 1803; d. 11 Feb. 1894.

N. Matilda, b. 11 Aug. 1805; d. 18 July 1880.

Nicholas Hunter, b. 26 Aug. 1817; d. 17 Sept. 1862.

Sarah Strong, b. 2 Sept. 1803; d. 7 Feb. 1875.

Robert Ferdinand, b. 27 Jan. 1847; d. 20 May 1878.

Ruth Elizabeth, b. 16 Oct. 1839; d. 10 Mar. 1926.

Dr. Gabriel Hunter, b. 27 Jan. 1871; d. 27 Jan. 1896.

Ewell Galahue, b. 9 Dec. 1801; d. 6 Mar. 1895.

Hunter, James, b. 8 Apr. 1740; d. 30 Jan. 1821.

Mary, wife of James, b. 4 Feb. 1743; d. 29 May 1821.

Dr. Robert, b. 16 June 1782; d. 13 Mar. 1812.

Johnson, George William, b. 28 Sept. 1872; d. 11 May 1942.

Ida Maude Dalton, wife of G. W., b. 6 Sept. 1875; d. 26 June 1956.

Ethel Dalton, b. 31 Mar. 1893; d. 30 June 1894.

Ewell W., b. 14 Nov. 1901; d. 1 Oct. 1963.

Martin, Nannie Lou, b. 1889; d. 1924

Price, Jno. H., b. Jan. 1834; d. July 1923.

Mary H., b. 1846; d. 1938

Robert Brevard, b. 20 May 1875; d. 13 Mar. 1950.

Hallie McCabe, wife of Robert Brevard, b. 2 June 1878; d. 18 Nov. 1965.

Infant sons and daus. of Robert B. and Hallie M. (No dates)

Annie Lee, b. 15 Aug. 1867; d. 12 May 1947.

John Randolph, b. 24 July 1880; d. 7 July 1969.

Margaret Moir, wife of John Randolph, b. 16 Mar. 1877; d. 13 Oct. 1966.

John Hampton—attorney, b. 20 Nov. 1899; d. 4 Jan. 1972.

Mary McCabe, b. 28 Nov. 1897; d. 17 Oct. 1972.



Scales, James d. 18 May 1860; aged 80 yrs., 1 mo. 7 days.

Ward, Walter Lee, son of David and Emily Moye, b. 21 Feb. 1868; d. 21 Jan. 1921  
Anna Macon, b. 9 Feb. 1912; d. 16 Sept. 1965.

Hattie P., b. 18 June 1871; d. 29 May 1931.

### **Gibson Cemetery (Madison Township)**

Located off of Highway 311, west of the K-Fork Road. Entire cemetery recorded on 3 March 1974.

Gatewood, Airlene, dau. of J. H. and Lena, b. 10 Apr. 1924; d. 15 July 1924.

Estelle, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. J. H., 10 Dec. 1917 (Only date).

Infant son of Mr. and Mrs. J. H., 15 Feb. 1921 (Only date)

Gibson, Andy H., b. 11 Dec. 1869; d. 16 Jan. 1962.

Susan F., b. 24 Aug. 1872; d. 12 May 1947.

Essie, dau. of Andy and Susie, b. 26 Nov. 1900; d. 23 Oct. 1921.

William Andy, b. 25 Nov. 1910; d. 24 Jan. 1938.

Arthur H., b. 28 Jan. 1892; d. 11 May 1966.

Percy M., Jr., b. 4 July 1923; d. 8 Jan. 1958 ("West Virginia, S SGT HQ  
Det XV Corps, World War II")

"Thomas and Taylor, sons of Fletcher and Eva," b. and d. 27 Oct. 1919.

### **Richardson Cemetery (Madison Township)**

Located on a Mr. Hall's farm on #1321 in a cow pasture. Recorded December, 1974.

Phillips, Magilbuary, d. 8 July 1849; aged 52 yrs., 1 mo., 27 days.

Richardson, John W., son of W. Z. and M., d. 16 Jan. 1844; aged 9 yrs., 18 days.

Marium, wife of W. Z., d. 29 Dec. 1836; aged 32 yrs., 9 mos.

Mary E., daug. of J. P. and M. E., b. 20 Feb. 1894; d. 28 Feb. 1894.

Rebecca F., dau. of W. Z. and S., d. 27 Jan. 1844; aged 5 yrs., 11 mos.,  
22 days.

Sarah Ann, dau. of W. Z. and M., d. 14 Jan. 1844; aged 11 yrs., 9 mos.,  
20 days.

Infant dau. of W. Z. and S., d. 3 May 1840.

There are perhaps twenty unmarked graves.

### **Richardson Grave (Madison Township)**

Located behind a 2-story white house across from above Richardson Cemetery. Recorded October, 1974.

Richardson, infant son of S. W. and N., d. 20 May 1854; aged 1 mo., 13 days.

There are several other graves here—some other stones were here but are now gone. There are probably early members of the Gann and Richardson families here.

**Joyce Chapel Presbyterian Church** (Madison Township)

Located north of Mayodan, off Old N. C. 770, on #1332 (Joyce Chapel Church Road). Recorded 15 September 1974.

Carter, Estelle J., b. 5 Apr. 1919; d. 16 Oct. 1962.

Evans, Dewitt, b. 2 Feb. 1903; d. 6 Jan. 1972.

Hall, Grover G., b. 7 Oct. 1887; d. 7 May 1940.

Joyce, M. L., b. 16 Oct. 1857; d. 24 Dec. 1833.

Mary Ann, wife of M. L., b. 10 Jan. 1859; d. 23 Oct. 1907.

R. L., b. 17 Dec. 1870; d. 27 Jan. 1929.

Minnie Carter, wife of R. L., b. 17 Jan. 1875; d. 6 Sept. 1934.

R. A., b. 8 Sept. 1857; d. 2 July 1932; age 74 yrs., 9 mos., 25 days.

Ree, b. 4 Feb. 1820; d. 22 May 1900; age 80 yrs., 3 mos., 18 days.

Docia, wife of Ree, b. 23 Mar. (or May) 1828; d. 13 Feb. 1898 (Stone is broken).

Nannie M., b. 6 Jan. 1873; d. 18 May 1958.

M. Hayes, b. 10 Jan. 1877; d. 13 Jan. 1971.

Ada Frye, b. 20 June 1893; d. (Blank) (Same stone as M. Hayes).

Hassell W., b. 9 Nov. 1910; d. 24 May 1969.

Lucy C., b. 24 May 1917; d. (Blank) (Same stone as Hassell W.).

Andrew Lewis, b. 7 Feb. 1888; d. 12 Oct. 1968.

"Twins of Mr. and Mrs. J. F., Born Dead" (No Dates).

Kallam, Hass Boone, b. 2 Dec. 1896; d. 10 Apr. 1968.

Florence Martin, b. 27 Dec. 1899; d. (Blank) (Same plot as Hass Boone.)

Nello M., b. 16 Sept. 1918; d. 31 Aug. 1947.

Martin, J. P., b. 18 Sept. 1874; d. 8 June 1952.

Emma F. Joyce, wife of J. P., b. 28 Feb. 1880; d. 2 Feb. 1944.

Pratt, Lawrence O., b. 25 Feb. 1885; d. 15 Mar. 1961.

**Mt. Herman United Methodist Church** (Madison Township)

Located on N. C. 704 at the Stokes County line.

Barrett, John M., b. 29 Apr. 1897; d. (Blank)

Kate V., b. 3 Mar. 1897; d. 29 Nov. 1937.

Belton, John Henry, b. 9 Nov. 1877; d. 11 Mar. 1964.

"North Carolina Pvt Co G 4 Regt Va Inf Spanish American War".

Nora E., b. 5 Apr. 1884; d. 15 Dec. 1921 (Same stone as John Henry)

Case, Samuel J., b. 15 July 1886; d. 22 July 1943.

Maggie R., b. 19 Oct. 1888; d. 15 Feb. 1965 (Same plot as Samuel J.)

F. C., b. 25 Apr. 1889; d. (Blank).

Dottie B., b. 24 Aug. 1894; d. 17 May 1967 (Same stone as F. C.)

Cobler, Willie Clark, b. 1894; d. 1974.

Day, H. M., b. 14 Sept. 1862; d. 16 Oct. 1923.

Dickens, R. E., b. 22 Dec. 1856; d. 26 Jan. 1941.  
Mary Ann, b. 1869; d. 1956.

Dodson, Manervia F., wife of J. W., b. 26 Sept. 1860; d. 21 Nov. 1933.

Duggins, Elija Mabe, b. 29 Apr. 1887; d. 12 June 1947.  
James Edgar, b. 21 Apr. 1895; d. 22 Jan. 1927 (Masonic emb.)  
Samuel R., b. 31 May 1873; d. 23 May 1939.  
Tina Frazier, wife of Samuel R., b. 8 Sept. 1879; d. 19 Mar. 1930.

Duncan, Minie, No Dates, age 81 yrs. (10 ?).  
R. G., No dates, age 1 yr., 6 mos, 18 days.  
Roy, No dates, age 8 mos., 17 days.

Evans, Josh, b. 29 Aug. 1886; d. 17 June 1958.  
Lemma, b. 22 Sept. 1896; d. 14 Apr. 1958 (SS as Josh)

Frazier, Will H. (F), b. 1879; d. 1963.  
Ollie B. (M), b. 1885; d. 1963 (SS as Will H).

Foley, Kate Richardson, b. 27 Apr. 1896; d. (Blank).

Gann, John W., 15 May 1854; d. 29 Jan. 1919.  
Thomas Jefferson, b. 20 Mar. 1859; d. 24 Feb. 1936.  
Nancy Caroline, wife of T. J., b. 25 June 1864; d. 11 Feb. 1927.  
Clement M., b. 11 June 1898; d. 21 Oct. 1959.  
Pearl Goad, wife of Clement M., b. 10 May 1905; d. (Blank).  
Daniel Miller, b. 1890; d. 1954.  
Mary Jane, wife of Daniel Miller, b. 1895; d. (Blank).

Gann, Hattie Martin, b. 17 Jan. 1871; d. 12 Nov. 1939.  
George SR, b. 12 Mar. 1895; d. 30 Apr. 1972  
"North Carolina Pvt US Army World War II".

Goad, Ellie Scott, b. 1903; d. (Blank)

Gunter, John Elzie, b. 9 Jan. 1897; d. 23 June 1937.

Hennis, Pete A., b. 1 July 1889; d. 19 Feb. 1952.  
Sudie W., b. 16 June 1900; d. (Blank).

Highfill, J. N., b. 4 July 1852; d. 11 May 1939.  
Betsy R., wife of J. N., b. 10 Apr. 1861; d. 17 July 1928.

Hill, Meds (F), b. 1 Jan. 1881; d. 3 Feb. 1951.  
Carrie Dodson (M), b. 28 June 1885; d. 10 Aug. 1961 (SS as Meds).  
Robert H., b. 15 May 1895; d. 31 Jan. 1968.  
Naomie W., b. 15 Feb. 1898; d. 23 Feb. 1973.

Holt, Thomas C., b. 1 Sept. 1874; d. 9 Sept. 1939.

Jackson, Fount, b. 29 Jan. 1852; d. 22 May 1921; age 69-3-25.  
Handie Roena (Yannie), b. 24 June 1889; d. 27 Apr. 1968.

Jones, James C., b. 5 Mar. 1899; d. 26 Mar. 1971.  
Nettie N., b. 10 Jan. 1899; d. (Blank) (SS as James C.)

- Joyce, George Hunter, b. 2 July 1889; d. 11 Sept. 1959.  
 Susan Della M., b. 14 May 1890; d. 14 May 1929.  
 Charles H., b. 8 Sept. 1885; d. 11 Dec. 1958.  
 Nannie F. Gann, wife of Charles H., b. 24 Apr. 1890; d. (Blank).
- Lawrence, William H., b. 12 Apr. 1891; d. 10 Feb. 1970.  
 Bertie S., b. 2 May 1892; d. (Blank) (SS as William H.)
- Lawson, John A., b. 29 Aug. 1846; d. 17 July 1920 (Masonic emb.)  
 Emily J. Flippin, b. 24 Mar. 1854; d. 3 Sept. 1942.  
 James M., b. 11 June 1882; d. 7 Feb. 1920.  
 J. G., b. 5 Apr. 1885; d. 21 Aug. 1949.  
 Robert M., b. 7 July 1889; d. 1 June 1971.  
 Mabel G., b. 1 July 1895; d. 20 Nov. 1973 (SP as Robert M.).
- Mabe, Sara L., b. 17 Sept. 1854; d. 23 Nov. 1949.
- Manuel, Henderson, b. 25 May 1854; d. 11 Apr. 1923.  
 Edna V. Hill, wife of Henderson J., b. 8 Sept. 1854; d. 13 Dec. 1947.  
 Willie J., b. 1881; d. 1945.  
 Ethel F., wife of Willie J., b. 1892; d. 1954.  
 J. Arch, b. 5 Sept. 1868; d. 5 Mar. 1921 (Masonic emblem).  
 Dina Hennis, d. 20 Apr. 1938; age 90 yrs.
- Manuel, Willis G., b. 11 Aug. 1886; d. 6 July 1970.  
 Pearlle S., b. 9 Aug. 1886; d. (1974-Ray) (SS as Willis G.).
- Martin, Frank, husband of Lula Shelton, b. 2 Mar. 1882; d. 14 Mar. 1958.  
 Lula Shelton, wife of Frank, b. 21 Feb. 1876; d. 4 Feb. 1928.  
 Tinnie Ziglar, b. 1 Aug. 1895; d. 18 Aug. 1956.  
 Andrew H., b. 7 Sept. 1852; d. 10 Jan. 1928.  
 Nannie V. Rakestraw, wife of A. H., b. 18 Feb. 1857; d. 30 Sept. 1922.  
 Charles B., b. 25 July 1887; d. 2 Apr. 1943. "Co. H. 322nd Inf. A. E. F.  
 81st Div. World War I" (American Legion emblem).  
 A. L., b. 9 Feb. 1878; d. 5 Jan. 1950.  
 Maggie, b. 22 Jan. 1881; d. 4 Nov. 1944.  
 John W., b. 1 Oct. 1888; d. 21 Jan. 1945.  
 Lizzie Richardson, b. 26 Nov. 1883; d. 26 Oct. 1957.
- McBride, Robert F., Sr., b. 22 Feb. 1896; d. 12 Sept. 1966.  
 Ketty Lou, wife of R. F., b. 20 July 1895; d. 9 Apr. 1937.
- Moore, Moir M., b. 11 May 1899; d. 27 Mar. 1933.  
 Bessie T., b. 23 Nov. 1900.  
 Joseph J., b. 18 Feb. 1897; d. 1 June 1970.  
 "North Carolina Pvt US Army World War I".  
 Claudie M., b. 27 May 1896; d. (Blank) (SP as Joseph J.)
- Nelson, James A., b. 8 Nov. 1883; d. 11 Feb. 1959.  
 Anna Mabe, b. 22 Apr. 1887; d. 7 June 1957 (SP as James A.).

Nichols, Arthur E., b. 23 Sept. 1882; d. 18 June 1952.  
Sallie Pope Dalton, wife of A. E., b. 19 Aug. 1877; d. 13 Dec. 1959.

Oakley, John W. (F), b. 1880; d. 1960.  
Josie B. (M), b. 1893; d. (Blank) (SS as John W.).

Phillips, W. A. (Bud) (Father), b. 24 Nov. 1870; d. 23 Nov. 1943.  
Nancy E. (M), b. 18 Nov. 1874; d. 21 Feb. 1940 (SP as W. A.).

Price, Chase D., b. 11 Aug. 1871; d. 30 Dec. 1941.  
Eva Mae Gunter, wife of C. D., b. 3 Dec. 1891; d. (Blank).

Ratledge, Rev. J. T., b. 1868; d. 1939.  
Mary Susan Dalton, wife of J. T., b. 1869; d. 1920.

Richardson, R. G., b. 1 Nov. 1855; d. 1 May 1927.  
Judie Ann, wife of R. G., b. 15 June 1856; d. 11 June 1938.  
John W., b. 26 May 1859; d. 10 July 1945.  
S. L., b. 17 Feb. 1871; d. 11 May 1964.  
Lou J., wife of S. L., b. 2 Oct. 1878; d. 13 Feb. 1945.  
Addie L., b. 18 Aug. 1886; d. 15 Dec. 1958.

Richardson, Albert Z., b. 22 May 1899; d. 7 Dec. 1970.  
Naomie B. F., wife of Albert Z., b. 1 June 1888; d. 23 May 1930.  
Charlie S., b. 10 Mar. 1894; d. 23 Jan. 1970.  
Mary H., wife of Charlie S., b. 25 May 1893; d. (Blank).  
Joseph Luther, b. 17 Feb. 1892; d. 23 Aug. 1960.  
Fannie M., wife of Joseph Luther, b. 18 Aug. 1890; d. 11 Mar. 1966.  
Elisha F., b. 31 May 1894; d. 11 May 1951.  
Emma S. Wright, wife of Elisha F., b. 13 Aug. 1908; d. 23 Oct. 1941.

Scales, George M., Sr., b. 9 June 1881; d. 12 May 1954.  
Hettie O., b. 21 Jan. 1881; d. 23 Aug. 1967.

Scott, Cassell, b. 1899; d. 1929 (SP AS Ellie Scott Goad).

Sheppard, Jim I., b. 17 May 1899; d. 2 Mar. 1967.  
Maggie R., b. 6 May 1905; d. (Blank) (SS as Jim I.).  
Reed M., b. 1897; d. 1964.  
Bertha L., b. 1900; d. (Blank) (SS as Reed M.).

Simpson, John S., b. 1876; d. 1942.  
Sallie S., wife of John S., b. 1877; d. (Blank).

Sisk, James Edward, b. 13 Mar. 1857; d. 16 July 1936.  
Mary E. Lawson, wife of J. E., b. 17 Aug. 1860; d. 3 Oct. 1945.

Smith, J. M., b. 2 July 1850; d. 7 Feb. 1933.  
Sarah J., b. 6 Aug. 1857; d. 14 Jan. 1933 (SS as J. M.).  
Lem M., b. 19 Nov. 1894; d. 17 Apr. 1967.  
Lonie Freeman, b. 3 May 1903; d. 14 Nov. 1966.

Stewart, John C., b. 28 Apr. 1876; d. 7 May 1952.



- Tilley, Jim F., b. 15 July 1867; d. 10 Dec. 1954.  
Minnie S., b. 26 June 1873; d. 14 Feb. 1959.
- Vernon, E. Bryant, b. 20 Jan. 1898; d. 3 Apr. 1966.  
Maude G. (Note: Ray Funeral Home marker has "Maude Vernon Woods"), b. 21 Dec. 1899; d. 3 Nov. 1970.
- White, Hannah Dodson, b. 20 Apr. 1845; d. 22 Dec. 1920.  
Miss Mamie, b. 20 May 1884; d. 19 Feb. 1973.
- Whitten, Perry G., b. 1881; d. 1963.  
Ada W., b. 1891; d. (Blank) (SS as Perry G.).
- Wilkins, George R., b. 1876; d. 1963.  
Lucy Brown, b. 1886; d. 1971 (SS as George R.).
- Willis, W. Edgar, b. 6 Jan. 1872; d. 20 June 1919.  
Mattie N., b. 28 May 1865; d. 22 Aug. 1950 (SS as W. Edgar).
- Ziglar, Dewitt T., b. 10 May 1892; d. 26 May 1943.

### **The Authors**

Charles D. Rodenbough of Madison is director of planning for Burlington Madison Yarn Company and Chairman of the Publications Committee of the historical society.

George A. Atkins of Eden is Corporate Insurance Manager of Fieldcrest Mills, Inc., Senior Warden of the Church of the Epiphany, and Vice-President of the historical society.

Ruth Little-Stokes of Raleigh is an architectural historian with the Historic Preservation Section of the Division of Archives and History, Department of Cultural Resources.

Mrs. Linda C. Vernon of Mayodan is a merchant and the owner of Layne's. She is the Chairman of the Cemetery Recording Committee of the historical society.

William L. Johnson of Mayodan is a student at High Point College.



## The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

### Officers

President . . . . .	Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Vice-President . . . . .	George A. Atkins, Eden
Recording Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Camille Perkins, Reidsville
Corresponding Secretary . . . . .	Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer . . . . .	Wayne Parleir, Eden

### Directors

Wright Tavern Restoration . . . . .	Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Reidsville
Restoration Finance . . . . .	Mrs. S. R. Prince, Reidsville
Restorion Furnishing . . . . .	Allen Lewis, Reidsville
Restoration Landscape . . . . .	Von Neal, Reidsville
Publications . . . . .	Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
County Museum . . . . .	Mrs. William E. Davis, Reidsville
Cemetery Recording . . . . .	Mrs. Linda C. Vernon, Mayodan





# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Volume I, Number 2

October, 1976

## **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**

The journal is published semiannually in April and October by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$5.00 for an individual and \$8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$2.50 per number.

### **Editorial Policy**

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

### **Publications Committee**

Charles D. Rodenbough, Chairman; Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Editor; George A. Atkins; Mrs. Camille Perkins; Mrs. Frank Walker; Mrs. Robert L. Turner.

### **Cover Illustration**

Cover Illustration: John Collet survey, 1770. The second in our cover series of the maps of Rockingham County, the Collet survey is the finest map of colonial North Carolina. At that time the Rockingham County area was in Rowan and Orange Counties. The only settlements listed were at Lower Sauratown on the Dan River and Pinson's Mill on the Haw River, incorrectly labeled Parsons Mill. Courtesy of the Division of Archives and History.

# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME I

OCTOBER, 1976

NUMBER 2

## CONTENTS

Reidsville Scenes: An Interview with W. Benton Pipkin, by Charlotte W. Cate . . . . .	47
Church of the Epiphany, Eden (Leaksville), North Carolina: Marriage Records, 1844-1945, compiled by George A. Atkins . . . . .	68
Old Sandy Cross Homes and Families, by Robert W. Carter, Jr. . . . .	75
Rockingham County Cemeteries. . . . .	87



It is appropriate in the Bicentennial year that our historical society commences the publication of a journal of local history and genealogy. We hope that this journal will contribute significantly in coming years to the awareness and preservation of the rich heritage of Rockingham County, and to this end we offer this journal as a permanent commemoration of the Bicentennial.

# Reidsville Scenes: An Interview With W. Benton Pipkin

By  
Charlotte W. Cate

Willis Benton Pipkin has in his possession a series of pictures of Reidsville that were taken between 1909 and 1911 by his uncle, Allen Willis, of McColl, South Carolina. Mr. Willis also developed and labeled the pictures, which he often made into postcards and mailed to his friends.

In the fall of 1974 I interviewed Mr. Pipkin at his home and he identified on tape the pictures with additional historical information. Much of this has been verified by further research. The captions provided by Pipkin are taken from the tape and the editorial comments are mine.



*No. 1 is of me and it is in front of the cabin on Grant Street where we stopped on a surry ride and the house is still there and it is now covered with asbestos shingles.*

W. B. Pipkin is a native of Reidsville and has lived here all his life except for the years spent in Chapel Hill and at Harvard earning his BA and MBA degrees, 1928-29 in association with the South Carolina National Bank at Charleston, and 1929-32 as Associate Professor and Professor of Business Finance at Tulane University.<sup>1</sup>



*No. 2 is of Main Street in 1909 and it shows the change in the traffic pattern. At that time there was a horse and buggy hitched under a maple tree and a mule and wagon coming down Main Street going north.*

<sup>1</sup> Biographical information furnished by W. B. Pipkin.





*No. 3 is the Methodist Church as it appeared in 1909. On the south side was the Parrish House. The area is now occupied by the Joines Auto Supply. In the extreme south background can be seen a bit of the Hassel Harris house which burned in 1919 with a loss of either three or four lives. To the north lived Dr. T. E. Balsley. That area is now occupied by Southern Bell.*

Ground was broken for the Main Street Methodist Church April 1, 1890 and the cornerstone was laid September 4, 1890. The main auditorium was completed in April, 1894 and opened for services during the pastorate of Rev. W. R. Ware.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Parrish occupied the house to the right of the church in 1909. Mr. Parrish was on the Reidsville police force and "was in charge of Public Works, which meant that he pulled the road scraper with a team of mules." This house was eventually torn down.

The house on the corner of Settle and Main Street was occupied by the Hassel Harris family in 1909.<sup>3</sup> Later occupied by the Alfred Scales Galloway family, this house burned on April 26, 1919. Mr. Galloway was traveling at the time of the fire. Mrs. Galloway and her three children, trapped on the second floor, were burned to death.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Bettie Sue Gardner, **History of the Main Street Methodist Church**. (Reidsville, 1960), passim.

<sup>3</sup> Interview with W. B. Pipkin, June 18, 1976.

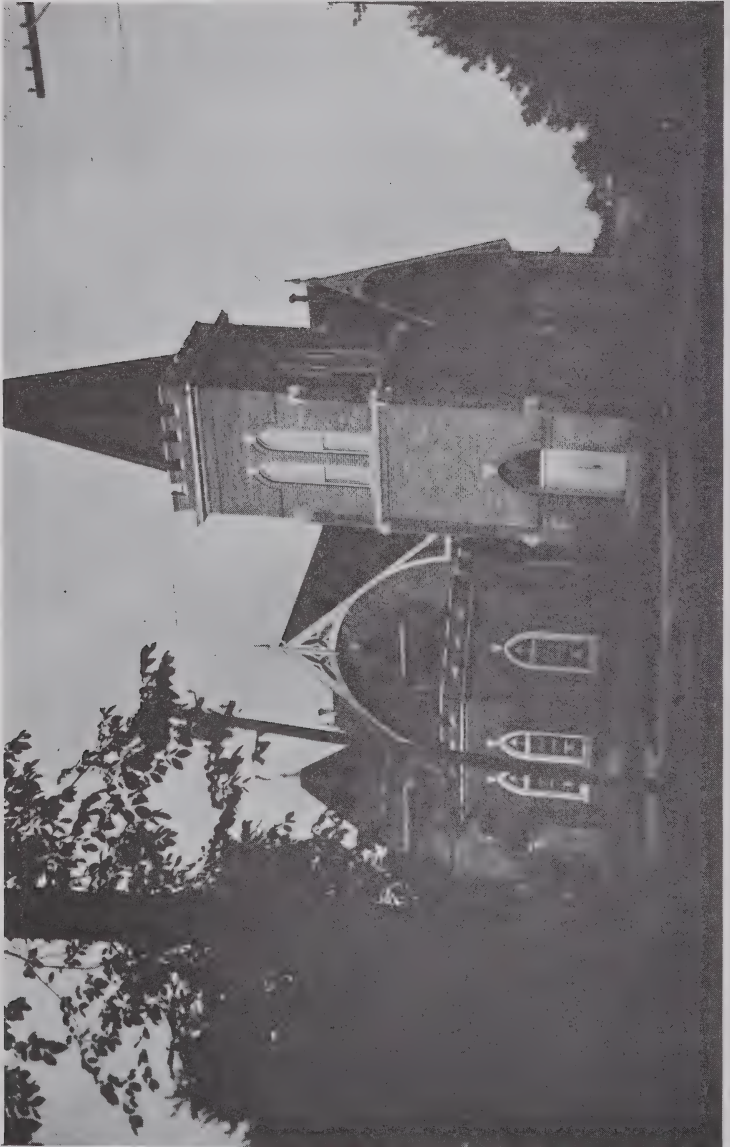
<sup>4</sup> **Reidsville Review**, April 29, 1919.



*No. 4 is the grade school where I spent all of elementary and junior high school and high school years and the facilities were not good, but we got a good education because of the fact that we had excellent teachers. This site is now occupied by the Franklin Street Elementary and I would say by way of passing that the facilities are of far less importance than the quality of teachers.*

“The old Franklin Street school building was erected in the winter of 1901 and 1902. This building when completed was one of the finest and most modern school plants to be found in North Carolina. There were several rooms that were not used at first and many people felt that they had built beyond the needs and that Reidsville would never need any additional school facilities.” In 1934, the Franklin Street building was condemned as being unfit for use. Franklin Street School now stands on this site.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> **Reidsville Review**, March 14, 1938.



*No. 5 is the First Baptist Church as it appeared in 1909. The main difference in the appearance now is the shrubbery in front and the Sunday School Building constructed in 1915 to the rear. The steeple and so-called bustle were added during the time that the Rev. Greaves was here and Mr. Matt Redd made a \$100 donation to the building fund with the proviso that no bells similar to the rather loud one that the Methodist Church had placed in the steeple.*

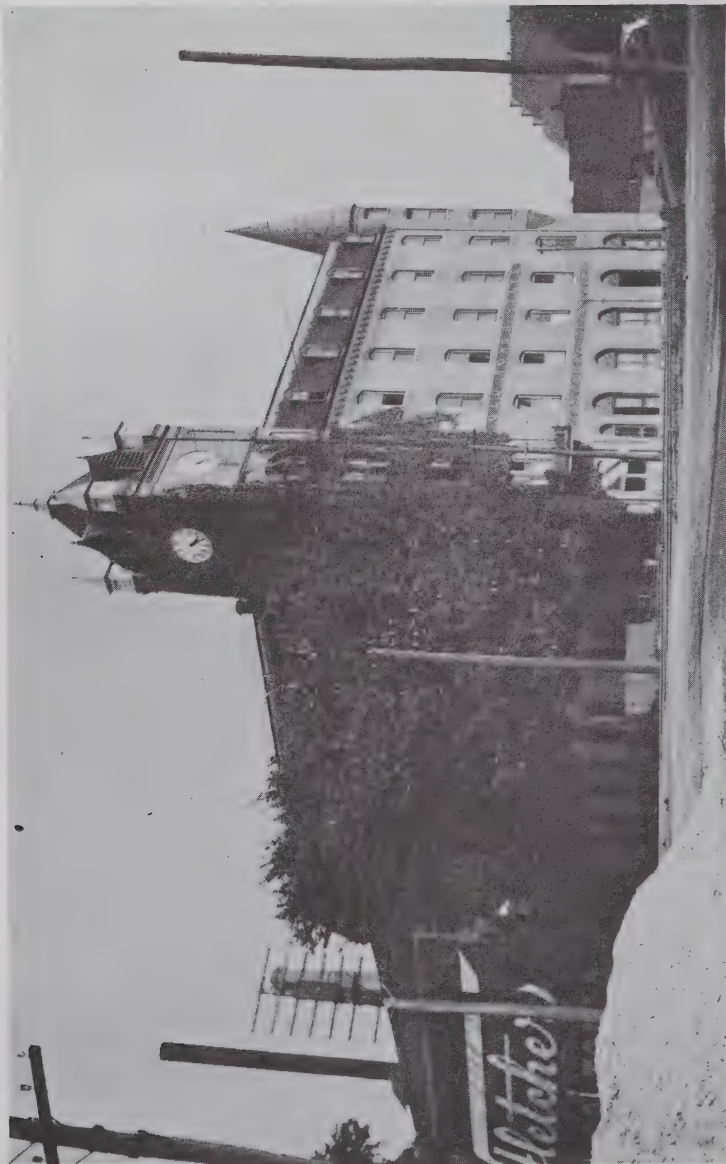
On a lot given by Hugh Kearns Reid, the Reidsville Baptist Church was constructed during the pastorate of Rev. P. H. Fontaine and was dedicated on November 26, 1882. The church building was greatly enlarged, beginning in 1890 under the pastorate of Dr. John Quincy Adams, and completed during the pastorate of Charles Luther Graves. The name was changed to the First Baptist Church in 1909.<sup>6</sup>

In a court case in February, 1904, E. M. Redd demanded a perpetual order restraining Edna Cotton Mills from blowing its steam whistle between the hours of 9 P. M. and 6:30 A. M. Part of the testimony given by Redd follows: "The Baptists were considering the question whether they would leave out the tower and the bell. Affiant heard of it and threw \$10 in the scale against the bell and it was discontinued."<sup>7</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Richard Saunders. **Open Doors and Closed Windows of The First Baptist Church of Reidsville, North Carolina** (Reidsville, 1948) passim.

<sup>7</sup> **Superior Court Minutes**, February Term, 1904. E. M. Redd vs. Edna Cotton Mills.







*No. 6 - This is the Old North State Smoking Tobacco factory as it appeared in June, 1909. You will note on the side wall an advertisement for Fletcher's Castoria which was a very popular medicine for babies at that time. Now, my understanding is that the clock was given by Miss Susie Gordon who married a Richardson in New Orleans. Everyone relied on the town clock to know what time it was.*

Robert Payne Richardson I was one of the early tobacco manufacturers of the area. His son, R. P. Richardson II, began manufacturing smoking tobacco in Reidsville in 1877. The Old North State Tobacco Factory was built about 1890. The business was sold to Brown & Williams of Winston-Salem in 1926.<sup>8</sup>

The Reidsville Laundry occupied the building on the corner of E. Morehead and S. E. Market until recently.

<sup>8</sup> Archibald Henderson, *North Carolina, The Old North State and the New* (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 4 volumes, 1941), III, 447-448.



*No. 7 was photographed by J. Estes Millner on Christmas Day, 1917. The Old North State factory burned on Christmas Eve in 1917. Number 35 which was the late afternoon passenger train came through about 5:15 and it was exceptionally long at that time, having cars of troops attached to the train going south to training camps. There was quite a quandary as to whether the clock tower would fall before the train got by but nonetheless the engineer took the chance. I believe his name was Riser. I'm not positive, but that's my best recollection. About 10 minutes after the train got by, the clock tower fell and fell across the tracks.*

The fire originated in the cutting room on the sixth or top floor, but the fire fighters were unable to get the hose close enough to throw water on the flames. Barrels of rum used for flavoring exploded and shattered the north walls of the building. Everything movable was salvaged from the lower floors, office, and vault, but the heavy machinery could not be saved. As the plant was closed down for the holidays no operators were in the building.

“The clock struck four Monday afternoon a few minutes before the devouring flames enveloped it. For several minutes after the clock tower was ablaze did the old clock continue to tick in seeming defiance of the red monster. When the weight cords were burned the hands of the clock began to revolve rapidly and stopped only when both hands rested at 12. It seemed to carry a message that its race was run, it was quitting work in an orderly manner, and its hands were folded at the exact point they started from twenty-five years ago.”<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> **Reldsville Review**, January 1, 1918.



*No. 8 is a view of the Edna Plant of Cone Mills Corp. It was designed by an architect named Bibberstein from Charlotte. His son later did work for me in connection with additions to the mill. This was taken looking south and toward the north end of the mill. The office at that time was on the second floor of the tower. The superintendent's office was on the first floor of the tower.*



No. 9 is a view taken of the mill from the railroad. The south tower is the center of the original building which was about a 6,000 spindle mill. It started off as the Reidsville Cotton Mill and then went through some sort of reorganization and changed its name to the Hermitage. The Hermitage failed in 1893, and the mill was purchased by Mr. W. S. Forbes of Richmond and other Virginia capitalists, and they expanded it from 6,000 spindles to about 25,800 spindles but it can be ascertained from the different color of brickwork the exact location of the original one-story structure spread out on each side of the south tower.

Edna Mills plant was given its name in honor of Mr. Forbes' oldest daughter.

John Benton Pipkin came to Reidsville in 1900 as Sec.-Treas. and bought 10% of the holdings. In 1931, the Edna Mills Corporation was reorganized and J. B. Pipkin became a major stockholder and president. By 1933, the Pipkins owned most of the stock. W. B. Pipkin joined his father as treasurer in 1932 and became president in 1943, upon the death of his father. The Edna Mills was sold to Cone Mills of Greensboro in 1946.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Willis Benton Pipkin, "History of Edna Cotton Mill", Local History Tape Library Learning Resources Center, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth. Reidsville Review, July 30, 1948.





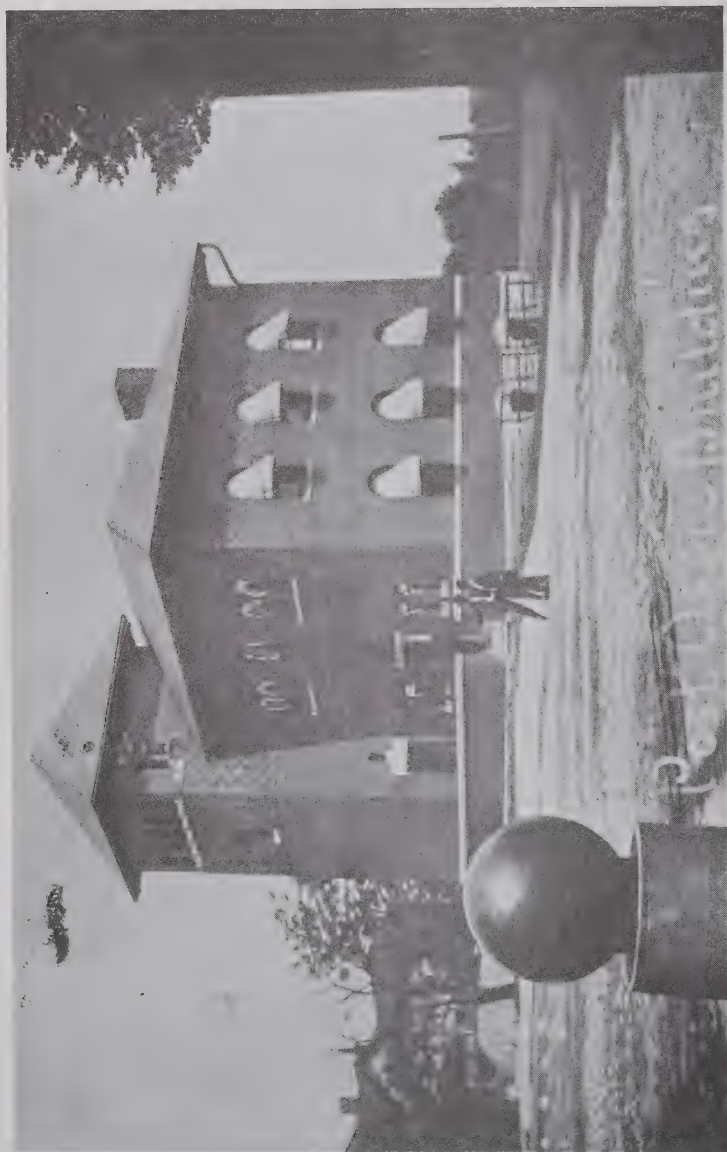
Columbia Cotton Mill, Rockville, N.C.



*No. 10 is another view of the Edna Mills Plant (Cone) from the west side of the alligator pond. Alligators were placed there when the mill started using the pond as a cooling pond; hence, the water was warm enough for the alligators to survive. However, they started coming out of the pond and killed the few fish and they were shot, I think, in 1913. Mr. Will Richardson, who was then superintendent, has a bag, what you would call a valise or grip made from the hide of one of the alligators.*

E. M. Redd and J. H. Redd, brothers, leased ice and fish rights on this pond from Hermitage Cotton Mill. "When Edna Cotton Mill acquired the property it began to run hot water back into the pond totally destroying the ice interests." Arbitration awarded the Redds \$350 in return for the lease.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> **Superior Court Minutes**, February Term, 1904. E. M. Redd vs. Edna Cotton Mills.



*No. 11 is the Post Office now replaced by the library and you will note that the access to the Post Office was from steps facing Scales Street. In 1919 or 1920 the entrance was changed and the steps faced Morehead Street. In front is a Confederate cannon ball which was the property of Mr. H. R. Scott and he moved it to his residence, Melrose, on Main Street, with another one, when he constructed it, and they are at the foot of the porch steps. Note that the monument was not in place at that time - at the date of the picture, June, 1909, and it was unveiled in June, 1910, I believe.*

Built at a cost of approximately \$18,000, this building served as Reidsville's Post Office from February, 1894, through December, 1936.<sup>13</sup> It stood vacant for a time and then was sold to the City Council for \$15,000. It was used for various city functions such as Community Chest and Boy and Girl Scouts.<sup>14</sup> In 1953 the Library was moved from the Municipal Building to the main floor of the old post office. In December, 1971, the building was torn down and the new Reidsville Library built on the site.<sup>15</sup>

June 29, 1910, the day the Confederate monument was unveiled was "undoubtedly one of the gala days in the history of Reidsville", with a crowd estimated at 7,000 present for the occasion, Hugh Reid Scott presented the monument in behalf of the Daughters of the Confederacy and Mayor Francis Womack accepted the presentation for the city.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Dedication Ceremonies, Reidsville, N. C., Tuesday, March 9, 1937.

<sup>14</sup> Interview with W. B. Pipkin, June 18, 1976.

<sup>15</sup> **Reidsville Review**, November 16, 1953; December 14, 1971.

<sup>16</sup> **Reidsville Review**, July 1, 1910.



*No. 12 - This is No. 44 approaching the station and I think the town clock showed about 10:20. It was due in just about that time. In those days the trains ran on time. It was a local passenger train. The first being No. 8 which came through about 8:00 and you will notice on the left-hand side of the track a surry or phaeton which was driven by Tom Pannill who was operating the horse taxi service at that time. He was the grandfather of Will Pannill who operates the moving service in Reidsville today.*





No. 13 is a picture of No. 29 which went off the tracks near the Edna Plant. On the left side of picture can be seen the roofs of the houses, on what was then East Market Street. In the background can be seen the day coaches and pullmans of the train. The accident happened before the Southern was double-tracked which was five years later in 1914 and the 29 had to go on a siding to permit the late local to go north. It was Number 12 and the engineer was apparently thinking about getting home or something and didn't remember that the switch had to be open before he could get back on the main line and immediately to the right of the locomotive was the Doggett House where the Big Bill Bottling Plant is now located, and there may be seen in the background tied to a post a surry which Papa sent for Mama and me to come down and view the wreck, and this was driven by Willie Pannill who was the son of Tom Pannill and the father of our present Will Pannill who has the moving service. My impression is that Willie is the one in the foreground with the cap on and knickerbockers. At that time he was probably around 14.

# Church of the Epiphany Eden (Leaksville), North Carolina: Marriage Records (1844-1945)

By  
George A. Atkins

By the time of the centennial anniversary of the Church of the Epiphany in 1944, 60 marriages had been performed by the various rectors and recorded in the old original parish register. The couple generally considered the most distinguished was the Honorable Stephen A. Douglas, U. S. Senator Elect from the State of Illinois, and Miss Martha Denny Martin, daughter of Col. Robert Martin of Wentworth. This marriage, though not held in the church building, was performed on April 7, 1847, by the Rev. John Rankin Lee, Rector, and hence was recorded in the church register.

The Rev. Mr. Lee had come to Leaksville in 1844 as the first rector of this church. He brought with him his wife, Elizabeth "Betsy" Mann Nelson who was a great granddaughter of Governor Thomas Nelson of Virginia. Within just a few years, Rev. Lee had solemnized the Rites of Matrimony for one of his wife's sisters, Nannie Page Kinloch Nelson to Dr. Walter Lee Binford, as well as for one of his wife's brothers, Hugh Nelson to Lucy A. Taliaferro. Both of these marriages are in the original register.

From the illustrious to servants and slaves many names are found in these records. The church performed its rites for all sorts and conditions of people, all of whom enjoyed the dignity of the ministrations of the church. The abstracts presented here constitute the complete record of marriages from the original register covering the period 1844 to 1945.

Abbreviations: aet, aged; b, born; dau, daughter

## Brides' Index

<b>Bride</b>	<b>SEE</b>	<b>Groom</b>
ASHBY, Sarah Ann		Earles, Henry
BINFORD, Helen M.		Hood, John Walter
BRODNAX, Mary W.		Brodnax, John G.
Mary W.		Glenn, James D.
Nancy Wilson		Yates, John Austin
CARTER, Mozelle		Reid, James H.
CHEATHAM, Mary J.		Winn, Thomas

1845

# Church of the

1845

## Marriages —

Decr. 18<sup>th</sup> I solemnized the Rites of Matrimony  
between Mr. W. H. Wade of the County of  
Halifax, Va. and Miss Sarah Jennings of  
Leaksville. —

1846

Decr. 16<sup>th</sup> .. Mr. Walter Lee Brinford  
and  
Nannie Page Kinlock Nelson.  
Solemnized the Rites of Matrimony between  
all of Leaksville. —

1847

April 7<sup>th</sup> .. Honble Stephen A. Douglas U. S. Senator  
Elect from the State of Illinois  
And  
Miss Martha Henry Martin, daughter  
of Col. Robt. Martin, of Westworth, Rockingham  
County, N. Carolina —  
Solemnized the Rites of Matrimony between.

July 15<sup>th</sup>

Hugh Nelson Esq.  
and  
Miss Lucy A. Taliferro,  
Both of Rocky Mount, Franklin County  
Virginia. Solemnized the Rites  
of Matrimony between. —

CLIFTON, Stella  
 COBLER, Martha  
 CRAIG, Martha A.  
 DALTON, Mary Louisa  
 DILLARD, Agnes M.  
 FARRELL, Frances  
 GALLAWAY, Lucinda Louisa  
     Mary Laura  
 GRIGGS, Elizabeth  
 GRISSOM, (Mrs.) Velma  
 HAMPTON, Maria Theresa  
 HENDERSON, Lucie F.  
 IVIE, Elizabeth Rivers  
 JENNINGS, Sarah  
 JOHNS, Bettie Rivers  
     Laura Galloway  
     Rives Eliza  
 JONES, Mary E.  
 KLUGE, Minnie A.  
 LAUTENSCHLEGER, Ida  
 LAWSON, Mary J.  
     Sarah E.  
 LEWIS, Martha Ann  
     Sarah A.  
 MARSHALL, Katherine Anderson  
     Mary Walpole  
 MARTIN, Lucinda Gallaway  
     Martha Denny  
     Mildred Dillard  
 MCGENNISS, Emma E.  
 NELSON, Nannie Page Kinloch  
 PATTERSON, Annie May  
 POLLARD, Emma Carrie  
 PRATT, Emily F.  
 PRICE, Kathleen  
 RAY, Addie  
 Chilton, Ernest  
 Dickson, William B.  
 Holcomb, Reed F.  
 Brodnax, Wm. F.  
 Robinson, Robert R.  
 Bishopric, Karl  
 Johns, Anthony B., Jr.  
 Cunningham, Alexander  
 Paige, Robert Lofton  
 Grissom, Gilliam  
 Manning, Thomas S.  
 Clark, George W.  
 Fitts, Sanford Burton  
 Wade, Wm. H.  
 Martin, Wm. Sydnor  
 Abbot, J. Leslie  
 Martin, Sydnor Lee  
 Winston, George T.  
 Walker, Oscar J.  
 Webster, Franklin T.  
     Smith, Nat. S.  
     Smith, Samuel  
 Lautenschleger, John Conrad  
 Baughn, Andrew Stratton  
 Martin, Sydnor Lee, Jr.  
 Morehead, Garrett  
 Parsons, Frank E.  
 Douglas, Stephen A.  
 Avery, Thomas Settle  
 Ellen, Thomas G.  
 Binford, Walter Lee  
 Jarrell, Robert P.  
 Prairie, Anthony G.  
 Harris, Edward S.  
 Bivens, Allen W.  
 Dyer, Brewer

SAUNDERS, Helen  
Lottie James

SCRUGGS, Ann Eliza  
Mary

SETTLIFF, Martha Virginia

SIMS, Elsie Hairston

STANSBURY, Carrie E.

TALIAFERRO, Lucy A.

WILSON, Agnes H.  
Sarah Elizabeth

Williams, Percy Warren  
Hopper, James Woodson

Cox, William J.  
Southard, Jesse

Jones, D. Ross

Rickards, Frederick Quimby

Macgill, Davidge

Nelson, Hugh

Macgill, Wm. D.  
Amos, William Taylor

### Marriages

Groom	Date	Bride
ABBOT, J. Leslie son of Jesse T. Abbot of Greensboro, N. C.	7/15/1908	JOHNS, Laura Galloway dau. of Dr. Anthony B. Johns of Leaksville, N. C.
AMOS, William Taylor	8/19/1936	WILSON, Sarah Elizabeth
AVERY, Thomas Settle	2/ 6/1932	MARTIN, Mildred Dillard
BAUGHN, Andrew Stratton Rockingham County	7/17/1849	LEWIS, Sarah A. Rockingham County
BINFORD, Walter Lee (Dr.) Leaksville, N. C.	12/16/1846	NELSON, Nannie Page Kinloch, Leaksville, N. C.
BISHOPRIC, Karl aet 40; Spray son of George and Mary Bishopric	3/30/1922	FARRELL, Frances aet 24; Leaksville dau. of James G. and Susan Farrell
BIVENS, Allen W. aet 22; Pickens, S. C. son of Thos. Luke and Daisy Heath Bivens	6/17/1925	PRICE, Kathleen aet 21; Leaksville, N. C. dau. of Robt. Edw. and Alice Price
BRODNAX, John G. (M.D.) Petersburg, Va.	10/ 1/1856	BRODNAX, Mary W. Rockingham County
BRODNAX, Wm. F. Rockingham County	1/18/1859	DALTON, Mary Louisa Aberdeen, Miss.
CHILTON, Ernest aet 22; Draper son of Clark and Virginia Chilton	12/ 7/1913	CLIFTON, Stella aet 21; Spray dau. of Taylor and Lessie Clifton

CLARK, George W.	8/27/1879	HENDERSON, Lucie F.
COX, William J.	2/14/1881	SCRUGGS, Ann Eliza
CUNNINGHAM, Alexander Pittsylvania Co., Va.	11/16/1852	GALLAWAY, Mary Laura Rockingham Co.
DICKSON, William B. Pittsylvania Co., Va.	2/14/1859	COBLER, Martha Rockingham Co.
DOUGLAS, Stephen A. U. S. Senator Elect from State of Illinois	4/ 7/1847	MARTIN, Martha Denny dau. of Col. Robt. Martin of Wentworth, N. C.
DYER, Brewer Spray	8/12/1903	RAY, Addie Leaksville
EARLES, Henry of Virginia	7/ 4/1859	ASHBY, Sarah Ann of Virginia
ELLEN, Thomas G. aet 27; Oneida Castle, N. Y. son of Stephen and Bessie Ellen	7/15/1920	McGENNISS, Emma E. aet 18; Leaksville, N. C. dau. of Howard D. and Loula McGenniss
FITTS, Sanford Burton	12/21/1935	IVIE, Elizabeth Rivers
GLENN, James D. aet 24; Rockingham Co.	6/12/1877	BRODNAX, Mary W. aet 18; Rockingham Co.
GRISSOM, Gilliam	5/31/1906	GRISSOM, Mrs. Velma
HARRIS, Edward S. Rockingham Co.	5/12/1859	PRATT, Emily F. Rockingham Co.
HOLCOMB, Reed F. Franklin Co., Va.	4/11/1848	CRAIG, Martha A. Franklin Co., Va.
HOOD, John Walter of Virginia	11/16/1887	BINFORD, Helen M. of Virginia
HOPPER, James Woodson aet 29; Leaksville son of James M. and Anna E. Hopper	1/10/1917	SAUNDERS, Lottie James aet 30; Leaksville dau. of Thos. J. and Sarah C. Saunders
JARRELL, Robert P. aet 25; Leaksville, N. C. son of Alexander and Belle Jarrell	12/22/1922	PATTERSON, Annie May aet 20; Leaksville, N. C. dau. of W. J. and Annie Patterson
JOHNS, Anthony B., Jr. (Dr.) Rockingham Co.	10/13/1869	GALLAWAY, Lucinda Louisa Rockingham Co.



JONES, D. Ross aet 22; Spray son of Ben and Nora Jones	6/10/1914	SETTLIFF, Martha Virginia aet 19; Leaksville dau. of James A. and Lula V. Setliff
LAUTENSCHLEGER, John Conrad Rockingham Co.	10/24/1852	LEWIS, Martha Ann Rockingham Co.
MACGILL, Davidge of Maryland	4/21/1868	STANSBURY, Carrie E. of New York City
MACGILL, Wm. D. of Maryland	10/ 8/1867	WILSON, Agnes H. Pittsylvania Co., Va.
MANNING, Thomas S. Marion, S. C.	4/25/1900	HAMPTON, Maria Theresa Leaksville, N. C.
MARTIN, Sydnor Lee (Dr.)	12/ 1/1892	JOHNS, Rives Eliza
MARTIN, Sydnor Lee, Jr. aet 29; Leaksville son of Sydnor Lee and Rives Johns Martin	6/21/1923	MARSHALL, Katherine Anderson aet 22; Spray dau. of Samuel H. and Margaret Stocks Marshall
MARTIN, Wm. Sydnor Leaksville, N. C.	12/10/1857	JOHNS, Bettie Rivers Leaksville, N. C.
MOREHEAD, Garrett aet 24; New York City son of John Motley and Mary Garrett Morehead	11/ 1/1930	MARSHALL, Mary Walpole aet 22; Spray dau. of Samuel H. and Maggie Stocks Marshall
NELSON, Hugh Rocky Mount, Franklin Co., Va.	7/15/1847	TALIAFERRO, Lucy A. Rocky Mount, Franklin Co., Va.
PAIGE, Robert Lofton	1/26/1936	GRIGGS, Elizabeth
PARSONS, Frank E. aet 27; Waterbury, Conn. son of Frank E. and Eva J. Parsons	12/ 3/1924	MARTIN, Lucinda Gallaway aet 28; Leaksville, N. C. dau. of Sydnor Lee and Rives Johns Martin
PRAIRIE, Anthony G. Rockingham Co.	9/13/1871	POLLARD, Emma Carrie Rockingham Co.
REID, James H. aet 22; Leaksville, N. C. son of Alfred E. and Lydia B. Reid	3/21/1945	CARTER, Mozelle aet 20; Reidsville, N. C. dau. of John M. and Jessie R. Carter

RICKARDS, Frederick Quimby aet 24; New York City b. Greensboro, N. C. son of Robt. W. and Blanche G. Rickards	9/ 9/1920	SIMS, Elsie Hairston aet 23; New York City and Berry Hill, Va.; b. Henry Co. dau. of A. V. and Ruth Hairston Sims
ROBINSON, Robert R. (M. D.) Leaksville, N. C.	12/13/1855	DILLARD, Agnes M. Leaksville, N. C.
SMITH, Nat. S.	6/26/1867	LAWSON, Mary J.
SMITH, Samuel Leaksville, N. C.	5/ 5/1858	LAWSON, Sarah E. Leaksville, N. C.
SOUTHARD, Jesse	1/14/1851	SCRUGGS, Mary
WADE, Wm. H. Halifax Co., Va.	12/18/1845	JENNINGS, Sarah Leaksville, N. C. First Marriage Recorded In Register
WALKER, Oscar J. Leaksville Cotton Mills	10/24/1888	KLUGE, Minnie A. dau. of Col. C. E. Kluge
WEBSTER, Franklin T. aet 22; Stokes Co.	10/ 7/1875	LAUTENSCHLEGER, Ida aet 20; (commonly called Louden)
WILLIAMS, Percy Warren Leaksville, N. C. son of John H. Williams	10/30/1907	SAUNDERS, Helen Leaksville, N. C. dau. of Thomas J. Saunders
WINN, Thomas Henry Co., Va.	11/18/1858	CHEATHAM, Mary J. Henry Co., Va.
WINSTON, George T.	10/31/1860	JONES, Mary E. (called Nora Jones)
YATES, John Austin	4/20/1881	BRODNAX, Nancy Wilson Cascade, Va.

**Colored**

Warren, Servant to John L. Lesueur	12/28/1852	Hannah, Servant to Rawley Galloway
William Johns	12/27/1866	Rachel Lawson
Zach Brodnax	4/11/1867	Rosa Brodnax
Ferry Brodnax	4/11/1867	Flora Brodnax
William Brodnax	4/11/1867	Millie Guerant
Green Allen	12/21/1884	Martha Simpson
Robert Miller	4/ 2/1887	Bettie Galloway

# Old Sandy Cross Homes and Families

By  
Robert W. Carter, Jr.

The present Sandy Cross Community, located four miles west of Reidsville, was in antebellum days the location of several plantations belonging to prominent citizens of Rockingham County. These plantations included the lands of George D. Boyd, Abraham Philips, George Purcell, and Dr. James Currie. All of the homes belonging to these men are still standing, and the Purcell home has been occupied by the same family since the antebellum period.



## THE GEORGE DILLARD BOYD FAMILY AND PLANTATION

George Dillard Boyd (1797-1886), legislator, merchant, plantation and mill owner, was born in Rockingham County and was a son of Andrew Boyd. In 1815 his father willed him part interest in a grist mill and farm on Piney Creek that he later developed into a plantation of 838 acres.<sup>1</sup> He had opened

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham County Wills, Office of Clerk of Court, Wentworth, Book A, 125, hereinafter cited as Rockingham County Wills. **Eighth Census of the United States: 1860 Agricultural Schedule, North Carolina, Rockingham County, Microfilm, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, hereinafter cited as 1860 Rockingham County Census.**

a store by 1837 and was still in business in 1864 but probably closed his store at the end of the war.<sup>2</sup> In 1860 Boyd owned 20 slaves and had in operation a mill on Piney Creek that produced both flour and corn meal and was also equipped to card wool. A steam powered sawmill was operated adjacent to the mill.<sup>3</sup> The first mill on this site was constructed between 1797 and 1809 by the Owen family and the mill built by Boyd was in operation until March, 1912 when the dam was broken by a freshet.<sup>4</sup> The mill was torn down in 1916 and the timber and machinery were used to rebuild the mill that had burned at Iron Works. Dr. William Hester rebuilt the lake in the 1930's but a section of the dam washed out again in the early 1940's. At that time a larger dam was rebuilt, but the original rock spillway was retained.<sup>5</sup>

George D. Boyd also owned over 400 acres of land on Haw River in the late 1840's and 1850's. Boyd operated a mill on this property until 1856.<sup>6</sup> The original mill appears to have been built soon after 1801 by John Caffey. Jr. In 1836, the Caffey Mill was bought by Samuel Hill, who willed it and 400 acres of land to his grandsons, Samuel Hill and Samuel Hill Boyd in 1839.<sup>7</sup>

Later George D. Boyd purchased his son's interest in the property, and the younger Samuel Hill sold his interest to five men who petitioned the Rockingham County Court to sell the mill and land in 1856. In March 1857 the court ordered Boyd to sell his undivided interest in the land to one of the petitioners, Jesse Wharton. Boyd was permitted to "retain all the mill and fixtures now in use and to have the right within the next 12 months to remove the mill house fixtures, stone walls and as much of the dam as he may want, and is at liberty to remove all the bridge below the mill." Wharton was ordered to "cut the dam, drain off the water and not to rebuild another mill at that place or near there."<sup>8</sup> This mill was located on or near an old road that led south from the present Flat Rock Road (S.R. 2432), crossed a bridge over

<sup>2</sup> Receipts from Boyd's Store dated 1837, 1864, owned by the author. Boyd's Store is not listed in **Branson's North Carolina Business Directory** for 1867 or in later issues.

<sup>3</sup> 1860 Rockingham County Census: Industrial Schedule.

<sup>4</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Office of Register of Deeds, Wentworth, Book E, 126; Book N, 253, 311, hereinafter cited as Rockingham County Deeds. **The Reidsville Review**, March 19, 1912. Microfilm, Rockingham Community College, Learning Resources Center.

<sup>5</sup> Conversation with R. Wray Carter, Sr., Reidsville, N. C., March 9, 1974. Carter, age 72 has lived in the Sandy Cross area his entire life.

<sup>6</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2dQ, 158; Book 2dT, 209. Rockingham County Equity Court Minute Docket, Volume II (1852-68), March 1857, Microfilm, Rockingham Community College, Learning Resources Center.

<sup>7</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book H, 36; Book 2dG, 54. Rockingham County Wills, Book B, 200.

<sup>8</sup> Rockingham County Equity Court Minute Docket, Volume II, March 1857.

Haw River, and continued on to the present Van Hook Farm near Benaja. Boyd probably removed the "mill house fixtures" for use at his Piney Creek mill on his home plantation. In 1863 Boyd sold the last of his Haw River property, a 223 acre tract on the north side of the river.<sup>9</sup>

As early as 1828 Boyd was appointed constable in his district and in later life served many years as a justice of the peace and was often referred to as "Judge" or "Squire" Boyd. He was first elected as a member of the House of Commons in the state legislature of 1840. He served his district as a state senator in the state legislatures of 1842, 1844, 1846, 1852, 1856, and 1858.<sup>10</sup>

On July 19, 1827 George D. Boyd married Minerva Hill, daughter of Samuel Hill.<sup>11</sup> Five sons were born to this marriage, the eldest dying in infancy. The second son, John Hill Boyd, entered the Confederate army as Captain of Company L, 21st North Carolina Regiment, and died in Richmond, Virginia on August 28, 1861. The third son, Samuel Hill Boyd, entered service as Captain of Company E, 45th North Carolina Regiment, was later promoted to Colonel, and was killed at Spottsylvania Court House in Virginia, on May 19, 1864. The fourth son, George Fulton Boyd, was Lieutenant of Company A, 45th North Carolina Regiment, and was killed at Gettysburg July 1, 1863.

Each time one of his sons died in the war, George Boyd hitched a team of horses to a wagon and made the long journey to bring the body back for burial at Wentworth Methodist Church Cemetery.

Boyd's fifth son, Colonel Andrew Jackson Boyd (1836-1893), lawyer and businessman of Reidsville, studied law under Judge Richmond Pearson and began the practice of law at Wentworth, before he enlisted in the army as Lieutenant of Company L, 21st North Carolina Regiment. He later transferred to the 45th Regiment, in which he was first Major and later Lieutenant Colonel. Forced to retire by broken health, he returned to the practice of law and served in the North Carolina House of Commons during the session of 1863-64.

In 1864 Col. Boyd married Sallie A. Richardson, daughter of R. P. Richardson, Sr., a Reidsville, tobacco manufacturer. She died in 1869, leaving three small children. In 1875 Col. Boyd married Margaret F. Richard-

<sup>9</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2dW, 254; Book 2dY, 182; Book 173, page 576. **The Reidsville Review**, Letter to the Editor by Lee T. Richardson, undated newspaper clipping about 1965. This Boyd's mill number two was about one and one fourth miles west of the U. S. 29 bridge over Haw River.

<sup>10</sup> Minutes of the Rockingham County Court of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions, August Term 1828, Microfilm, Rockingham Community College, Learning Resources Center, hereinafter cited as Rockingham County Court Minutes. Samuel A'Court Ashe (ed.), **A Biographical History of N. C. from Colonial Times to the Present**, (Greensboro: Charles L. Van Noppen, 8 volumes, 1905-1917), VII, 46, hereinafter cited as Ashe, **Biographical History**. John L. Cheney, Jr. (ed.), **North Carolina Government 1585-1974** (Raleigh Department of the Secretary of State, 1975) 311, 313, 315, 319, 322, 324, 325, hereinafter cited as **North Carolina Government 1585-1974**.

<sup>11</sup> Rockingham County Wills, Book B, 200.



son, a sister of his first wife, by whom he had five children.<sup>12</sup> Col. Boyd became the first president of the Bank of Reidsville, when it was founded in 1882 and president of the Reidsville Cotton Mill founded in 1889.<sup>13</sup>

George D. Boyd's first wife, Minerva (born 1808) died on March 2, 1844 and was buried in the Hill Family Cemetery, on the south side of Haw River.<sup>14</sup>

In 1859 Boyd married Eliza C. Webb, a native of Georgia. One daughter, Minerva Boyd, was born to this marriage. This daughter married Joseph H. Blackwell of Reidsville in 1883.<sup>15</sup>

When George D. Boyd died in 1886, he was buried beside his three sons in the Wentworth Methodist Church Cemetery. His second wife died in 1903 and was buried in Reidsville.<sup>16</sup>

Col Andrew J. Boyd's heirs continued to own the George D. Boyd farm until 1898. During that year the then 800 acre farm was sold three times. In the last sale a Reidsville lawyer, Hugh R. Scott, became the owner of the farm.<sup>17</sup> The farm is now owned by Dr. William Hester of Reidsville who married Celia Scott, daughter of Hugh Scott.

The large L-shaped house with hip roof, constructed by George D. Boyd before the Civil War has been used as a tenant house since the 1880's or 90's. The front porch has wrought iron grill work similar to that found in New Orleans. The old kitchen and several slave houses were torn down many years ago. The remains of the ice house, behind the "Big House," stood until the 1920's or 30's. An ice pond was located just east of Boyd's mill pond. People in the community continued to use this ice house as late as 1903 or 1904. The east end of the old Boyd house probably was part of the main dwelling on the farm before Boyd built the "Big House". The large stable on the Boyd place was east of the "Big House" on the site of the present road and was torn down a few years after World War I. A small cemetery, possibly

<sup>12</sup> Ashe, *Biographical History*, VII, 47, 48. *The Reidsville Review*, "A Father's Tribute to his Sons" by Ray Shelton, undated newspaper clipping about 1960.

<sup>13</sup> Lindley S. Butler, *Our Proud Heritage: A Pictorial History of Rockingham County, N. C.* (Bassett, The Bassett Printing Corporation, 1971), 69, hereinafter cited as Butler, *Our Proud Heritage*.

<sup>14</sup> *The Reidsville Review*, Letter to the Editor by Lee T. Richardson, undated newspaper clipping about 1965.

<sup>15</sup> Ashe, *Biographical History*, VII, 45. 1860 Rockingham County Census: Population Schedule. *The Reidsville Times*, October 18, 1883, Microfilm, Rockingham Community College, Learning Resources Center.

<sup>16</sup> Methodist Church Cemetery, Wentworth. Greenview Cemetery, Reidsville.

<sup>17</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 116, pages 511, 548, 551.



dating before Boyd's ownership of the land, contains only field rock markers and is located about two hundred yards north of the old store building.<sup>18</sup>

## THE GENERAL ABRAHAM PHILIPS FAMILY AND PLANTATION

General Abraham Philips, legislator, militia officer, justice, surveyor, plantation owner, was born in 1756 and died on March 22, 1836.<sup>19</sup> In 1783 the State of North Carolina granted him 500 acres of land on both sides of Great Rockhouse Creek adjoining the lands of James Saunders and David Purcell. With this grant and other land Philips developed his home plantation that is now known as the Ernest Purcell farm.<sup>20</sup> The farm is located two miles north of Sharon Baptist Church.

During the Revolutionary War Abraham Philips served as a sergeant and later as an ensign.<sup>21</sup> In 1785 he was appointed one of the commissioners to survey and divide Guilford and create Rockingham County. At the first court of Rockingham County in 1786 he was appointed a Justice and elected the County Surveyor. As early as February 1783 Philips was Deputy Surveyor working under Charles Bruce, Surveyor of Guilford County.<sup>22</sup> From 1786 through the next forty years, as a prominent justice, he served on many court commissions involving county business. Some of these commissions concerned: lots in Wentworth, the courthouse, the jail and poor house. At the death of commissions involving county business. Some of these commissions concerned: lots in Wentworth, the courthouse, the jail and poor house. At the death of John Leak in 1807, he was elected chairman of the county court and also continued serving as county surveyor.<sup>23</sup>

Abraham Philips was also long involved in state government. He was a delegate to the state conventions of 1788 and 1789 to ratify the United States Constitution. He represented Rockingham County in the House of Commons

<sup>18</sup> Conversations with R. Wray Carter, Sr., Misses Cora and Sarah Carter, April 2, 1975. R. Wray Carter, Sr. was born in the Boyd house in 1904.

<sup>19</sup> Abraham Philips' grave is marked with a native rock; after use of much chalk the author got these dates. The author has used the same spelling of the name Philips as Abraham Philips used.

<sup>20</sup> Guilford County Deeds, Office of Register of Deeds, Greensboro, Book 2, 231, hereinafter cited as Guilford County Deeds.

<sup>21</sup> Butler, **Our Proud Heritage**, 99.

<sup>22</sup> Bettie Sue Gardner, **Here and There in Rockingham County, North Carolina** (Reidsville, N. C., private, 1959), 1. Rockingham County Deeds, Book O, 254, Deposition of Abraham Philips in 1811.

<sup>23</sup> Rockingham County Court Minutes, February Session 1786 - February 1827, *passim*.

in the North Carolina General Assemblies of 1788, 1789, and 1790. He was Rockingham County's State Senator in the General Assemblies of 1797, 1798, 1799, 1801, 1802, 1803, 1812, 1813, and 1814.<sup>24</sup>

Abraham Philips was an early Rockingham County militia officer and his title General came from this militia service. By November 1810 he was a Colonel in the county militia. In May 1811 he received his commission as Brigadier of the Fourth Division of Militia. He served until his resignation in 1817.<sup>25</sup>

Besides his 700 acre home plantation on Rockhouse Creek, Philips owned several other tracts of land in the county totaling 800 acres. In 1789, for his Revolutionary War service, North Carolina granted him 1,500 acres of land on the Big Hatcher River in what became West Tennessee.<sup>26</sup> At the time of his death he still owned 500 acres of this land in Haywood County, Tennessee, and 1500 acres in Rockingham County.<sup>27</sup>

In General Philips' will dated 1834 he left his wife, Cynthia, the 700 acre home plantation and nine slaves. His will directed that the other 800 acres in Rockingham County and the 500 acres in West Tennessee be sold and money divided among his children, Pleasant, Charles, James Philips, Polly Sharp, Hugh Watt, and two grandchildren. He also willed other slaves and a library of books to his family. In 1810 Philips was listed as owning 21 slaves.<sup>28</sup>

Prior to General Philips' death all of his children except Polly Sharp had moved to the State of Georgia.<sup>29</sup> Polly had first married Ebenezer Patrick and had two children, Abraham who moved to Macon, Georgia, and Mary who married John Scott. After her first husband's death, she married James Sharp. She survived her father only slightly over a year, dying in 1837. She willed fourteen slaves to her two children. In 1840 her daughter, Mary Scott, and husband, John, were living in Madison County, Florida.<sup>30</sup>

When General Philips died in 1836 he was buried about 200 yards east of his home. The grave is enclosed by a rock wall and no other members of his

<sup>24</sup> **North Carolina Government 1585-1974**, 221-265, 767, 769.

<sup>25</sup> Butler, **Our Proud Heritage**, 13.

<sup>26</sup> Betty Cartwright and Lillian Gardiner, **North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee, 1778-1791** (1958), 69.

<sup>27</sup> **Rockingham County Wills, Book B**, 150.

<sup>28</sup> **Rockingham County Wills, Book B**, 150. 1810 Rockingham County Census.

<sup>29</sup> **Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2dB**, 133; **Book 2dL**, 48.

<sup>30</sup> **Rockingham County Wills, Book B**, 176; **Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2dV**, 397.

family appear to be buried there. Five other graves located outside the rock wall are believed to be slave burials of a later date.<sup>31</sup>

In April of 1836, less than a month after the General's death, the Philips heirs sold the 700 acre homeplace to George Purcell, "except 2 rods square around his grave."<sup>32</sup> Part of the back wing of the present Purcell home appears



to be of late 18th or early 19th century construction and is probably part of the original General Philips home. The staircase door in that part of the house has wrought iron, L-shaped hinges typical of that period. Tradition says the large oak tree on east side of the house was planted by General Philips.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>31</sup> Conversation with Mrs. Alice Purcell Barber, November 27, 1973. A tradition in the Purcell family says the other graves near Philips are slave burials.

<sup>32</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 3dH, 517.

<sup>33</sup> Conversation with Mrs. Alice Purcell Barber, November 27, 1973.

## THE PURCELL FAMILY AND PLANTATION

Prior to 1782 David Purcell had immigrated from Manchester, Virginia to what is now Rockingham County and settled on the headwaters of Rockhouse Creek.<sup>34</sup> In 1782 he owned land on Rockhouse Creek and in 1784 received a North Carolina State Land Grant for "200 acres on Buck Branch of Great Rock House Creek."<sup>35</sup> In his will dated 1788, he names his second son as George Purcell.<sup>36</sup> He probably died that year as a deed made on January 19, 1789 lists him as deceased.<sup>37</sup> He was buried in the old Brown Cemetery near what was at that time known as Henderson's Cross Roads. This cemetery on the farm of the late Robert Brown is a short distance south of Sharon Baptist Church.<sup>38</sup>

The second son, George Purcell, was born about the year 1767.<sup>39</sup> In 1815 he owned 150 acres of land, and on April 18, 1836 purchased the 700 acre General Abraham Philips' Plantation.<sup>40</sup> When Purcell made his will in 1856 he owned 1,000 acres of land. The 1860 census lists him as the owner of 11 slaves. Purcell died later in 1860 or early in 1861 at age 94. He willed his son David Purcell the 700 acre Philips Plantation and directed that the other 300 acres should be sold and the proceeds divided between his other children.<sup>41</sup>

The front two-story four room part of the old Purcell home was probably added to part of the original Abraham Philips house by George Purcell some years after he purchased the plantation in 1836. This newer portion of the house with center halls and brick end chimneys has a beautiful curved walnut staircase. In a closet under the staircase is the inscription, "January 28, 1876 - David Purcell." This date was probably written when the house was replastered.

<sup>34</sup> Eugene Purcell, **Purcell Family Tree**. (Typescript, 1923, 1939, copy owned by Mrs. M. H. McMichael), hereinafter cited as **Purcell Family Tree**.

<sup>35</sup> Guilford County Deeds, Book 2, 231; Book 3, 215.

<sup>36</sup> Rockingham County Old Will Book, 274.

<sup>37</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book B, 181.

<sup>38</sup> **Purcell Family Tree**.

<sup>39</sup> **Purcell Family Tree**.

<sup>40</sup> 1815 Rockingham County Tax List, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh. Rockingham County Deeds, Book 3dH, 517.

<sup>41</sup> **Purcell Family Tree**. Rockingham County Wills, Book C, 349.



David Purcell married Alice Mitchell in 1867.<sup>42</sup> One of their six children, D. Ernest Purcell, later became owner of the old Purcell Plantation. David Purcell, his wife and one son are buried in the family cemetery several hundred yards northwest of the old Purcell home.<sup>43</sup> D. Ernest Purcell was a prosperous farmer who carried on a large farming operation with the help of tenants. His first wife, Vandora Troxler, died in 1923 and he later married "Miss Bee" Clarke of Florida.<sup>44</sup> In 1902 Governor Charles B. Aycock appointed him a Justice of the Peace, in which capacity he served many years.<sup>45</sup> In 1912 he was President of the Rockingham County Farmers

<sup>42</sup> Rockingham County Marriage Bonds. Typed copy in the Register of Deeds Office, Wentworth.

<sup>43</sup> **Purcell Family Tree.** The Purcell cemetery contains three graves, David Purcell 1821-1899, Alice Mitchell Purcell 1844-1880 and their son, Thomas Purcell, 1880-1898.

<sup>44</sup> **The Reidsville Review**, undated obituary of D. Ernest Purcell (about 1956.)

<sup>45</sup> **The Reidsville Review**, April 1902.



Union.<sup>46</sup> After Purcell's death in the mid-1950's the farm was divided among his children is still owned by the family. The large boxwood hedges in front of the house are about one hundred years old.

## THE DR. JAMES CURRIE FAMILY AND PLANTATION

Dr. James Currie, who was born September 15, 1796, owned a plantation on Piney Creek that was located on the western side of the George D. Boyd lands. Dr. Currie evidently received some medical training for prior to 1832 he was engaged in the practice of medicine in Madison.<sup>47</sup> In 1832 he left Madison and purchased a 200 acre farm on Piney Creek east of Speedwell Presbyterian Church. In 1837 Currie sold this farm, now known as the Mary Smothers place, to Samuel F. Adams.<sup>48</sup> In 1838 he bought a 426 acre tract on Piney Creek from John Moore. On this land and with later purchases Currie developed a 671 acre plantation.<sup>49</sup> Between 1827 and 1830 Dr. Currie purchased 9 slaves and at his death in 1855 owned 15.<sup>50</sup>

Prior to 1830 Dr. Currie married Mary Ann Ellington of the Wentworth area. They had no children.<sup>51</sup> In 1832 they were "admitted to church privilege" at Speedwell Presbyterian Church. In 1834 he became an Elder of Speedwell and was still active in the church in 1847.<sup>52</sup>

In 1841 Dr. Currie was appointed one of the superintendents of the newly created Rockingham County Public Schools.<sup>53</sup> In 1850 he was serving the area as a Justice of the Peace.<sup>54</sup> Dr. Currie probably continued the practice of medicine on a limited scale as he owned "Suigical Instiments" at his death.<sup>55</sup>

<sup>46</sup> *The Reidsville Review*, March 5, 1912.

<sup>47</sup> *The Reidsville Times*, June 8, 1888.

<sup>48</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2dF, 312; Book 2dH, 397.

<sup>49</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2dI, 130; Book 94, page 43.

<sup>50</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2dB, 106, 148; Book 2dF, 85; Book 2dU, 26.

<sup>51</sup> *North Carolina Biography*, volumes IV, V, VI of *History of North Carolina*, by R. D. W. Connor, William K. Boyd, J. G. DeRoulhac Hamilton, and others (Chicago and New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 6 volumes, 1919), VI, 219, hereinafter cited as *North Carolina Biography*. 1830 Rockingham County Census.

<sup>52</sup> Session Book of Speedwell Church, Microfilm, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

<sup>53</sup> Rockingham County, Record of Common Schools (1841-1870's), Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

<sup>54</sup> 1850 Rockingham County Census, the western division was certified by Dr. Currie.

<sup>55</sup> Rockingham County Inventories and Sales, Volume H, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.



On May 22, 1855 while having his high spirited riding horse “shod” at David Woolen’s blacksmith shop, Dr. Currie was kicked in the stomach by this horse and died the same day. He was buried the next day one hundred yards north of his home in the family cemetery, which is enclosed by a rock wall.<sup>56</sup>

Mary Ann Currie raised her niece, Elizabeth Ellington, who was a daughter of William M. Ellington. This niece, “Lizzie” Ellington (1845-1868), married James A. Allen in 1864 but died young leaving two children, Will E. Allen and Miss Minerva Allen, who were raised by Mrs. Currie.<sup>57</sup> About one year prior to his death, Dr. Currie made a will leaving his property to his wife during her lifetime. At her death the property was to go to William R. Walker or his heirs and Elizabeth Ellington or her heirs. Mrs. Currie, who was born in 1806, died in 1884 and was buried in Wentworth Methodist Church Cemetery.<sup>58</sup>

The farm Dr. Currie purchased from John Moore in 1838 probably contained only the original one and a half story log house with brick end



<sup>56</sup> **The Reidsville Times**, June 8, 1888. The article on early Madison doctors stated Currie was killed by the kick of a horse. Conversation with Miss Cora Carter and R. Wray Carter, Sr. in October 1974 as tradition handed down in this area. Death date from Dr. Currie’s tombstone.

<sup>57</sup> **North Carolina Biography**, VI, 219. 1850 and 1860 Rockingham County Censuses.

<sup>58</sup> **Rockingham County Wills**, Book C, 208. Methodist Church Cemetery, Wentworth.

chimneys and a brick walled basement. Tradition says that the old Currie house was built by a Mr. Moore.<sup>59</sup> The first record referring to this farm appears to be a 1789 deed from Robert Small to Thomas Moore. In 1800 Thomas Moore sold the same 150 acres on both sides of Piney Creek to John Moore. In 1818 Moore sold this same land to his son John Moore. In 1816 the younger Moore had bought 100 acres of land adjoining his father's farm.<sup>60</sup> These deeds seem to indicate that the log portion of the Currie house was built between 1789 and 1818. Probably soon after 1838, Dr. Currie had the log house remodeled into an L-shaped story and a half clapboard house by adding a hall and large living room. The roof line is unusual in that the log portion of the house has a hip roof and the newer portion has a gable end. The eaves of the roof are kicked outward by a slight curve at the lower end of the rafters. The woodwork in the house still contains the original paint. Several of the doors that have been removed were beautifully grained with paint.

In 1893 Josiah S. Newnam, a Confederate veteran, purchased the 671 acre farm from the Currie heirs for \$4.50 per acre.<sup>61</sup> Newnam continued to sell tracts of land until at his death in 1916 he owned a 202 acre farm.

Robert Lawson Carter, who had married a daughter of J. S. Newnam in 1902, purchased the Newnam farm in 1918.<sup>62</sup> About 1921 Carter and his sons demolished the old kitchen that stood a short distance west of the main house. Stepping stones lead from the main house to this log building of dog run construction. The north end of the building contained the kitchen with a large fireplace and the south end had been slave quarters. Some years prior to his death J. S. Newnam had demolished the south end of the building and two other log slave houses. Through the dog run between the kitchen and quarters a path led to a spring surrounded by a rock wall. The Newnam family had built a new stable after they bought the farm with logs from the "overseer's house." The Carters replastered the old Currie house about 1921 and added the long porches and kitchen in 1928.<sup>63</sup>

Robert L. Carter died in 1940 but his widow and two daughters, continued to live in the house. After Mrs. Carter's death in 1964, a grandson, Norris Carter, bought the farm which now contains 125 acres. The house was damaged by fire in 1970 and has been unoccupied since that time.

<sup>59</sup> Conversation with Miss Cora Carter, January 6, 1976, who heard the tradition from her late aunt by marriage, Mrs. Lou King Carter, whose family has lived in the area for over one hundred fifty years.

<sup>60</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book C, 149; Book G, 189; Book Q, 203; Book X, 336; Book 2dI, 130.

<sup>61</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 94, 43.

<sup>62</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book 189, 331.

<sup>63</sup> Conversation with Misses Cora and Sarah Carter, R. Wray Carter, Sr., January 2, 1976. Their parents were Mr. and Mrs. Robert L. Carter and their grandparents were Mr. and Mrs. Josiah S. Newnam.

# Rockingham County Cemeteries

## PEARSON FAMILY CEMETERY

Compiled by Bettie M. Pearson, Carol S. Pearson, Ralph B. Pearson, and Judy W. Gilliam.

To locate: Travel 1.6 miles on Highway 87 South (from East Richardson Drive) to State Road 2594; left on State Road 2594 .2 miles to State Road 2571 (Grooms Road); left on 2571 1.5 miles to State Road 2591 (Pearson Family Cemetery Road); .3 miles to cemetery.

The Pearson Family Cemetery is situated on land originally owned by the first Sullivan Pearson who came to North Carolina in the mid 1700's. It is comprised of 0.29 of an acre, and is approximately 98' x 122'. The survey of the cemetery, completed April 23, 1976, indicates there are 73 graves. The cemetery is rectangular in design, with graves set in almost perfect rows with visible walk-ways separating the rows. The two earliest graves with written inscriptions list death dates as 1851; however there are 49 other graves with definite head and foot stones erected in the older central part of the cemetery. If any record of the persons buried in these graves ever existed it has long since disappeared. Who then are the persons buried here in graves so carefully marked with well chosen field stones? Through the study of family wills, deeds, etc. it is possible to propose the following as a theory.

The first Sullivan Pearson settled this land on Hogan's Creek in the mid 1700's. His will dated 1797 (recorded in Rockingham County Book of Unrecorded Wills) devises 385 acres. He received 185 acres of this land through grants (one dated 1779 and the other 1784). This 385 acres was divided among four of his sons: John, Jeremiah, Jacob and William. Jeremiah and Jacob both sold the land left them by their father; John and William were the only sons retaining original land.

John, son of the first Sullivan, left a will, probated August 10, 1838, leaving his holdings on the Hogan's Creek to his sons Sullivan and Thomas. Both Sullivan and Thomas are buried in the family cemetery with engraved markers. Thomas died in 1851, and Sullivan in 1885. These two graves, located to the right of the central part of the cemetery, give credence to the theory that the older field stone marked graves are those of earlier generations, and in all likelihood those of the first Sullivan and his son John in addition to other members of the immediate families. So definitely placed are these field stone markers that even after more than 150 years it is possible to discern graves of adults and children or infants.

Considering that this cemetery was first set aside in 1797 (following the death of the first Sullivan) it has become through the intervening years the final resting place for eight generations of Pearsons. The last family member to be interred here was Lessie Pearson Manly in 1953. The cemetery is now maintained through revenue from a trust fund left for this purpose by Lessie Pearson Manly, and supervised by her nephew Ralph B. Pearson of Reidsville.

Name	Death Date	Remarks
<b>APPLE</b>		
Thomas W.	12/22/1939	b. 7/29/1925
<b>CLEMMONS</b>		
Elizabeth	June, 1851	b. June, 1816, wife of Martin Clemmons (dau. of John and Fanny Lowe Pearson)
<b>COLE</b>		
J. A.	11/30/1925	b. 3/17/1855 (hus. of Mary A. Pearson)
Mary A.	Notrecorded	b. 11/2/1858 (wife of J. A. Cole; dau. of W. A. B. and Martha P. J. Pearson)
<b>GOODWIN</b>		
Henrietta	1932	b. 1853
T. G.	6/28/1910	b. 3/2/1847
<b>MANLY</b>		
Lessie Pearson	6/21/1953	b. 3/5/1885 (wife of Will Manly; dau. of S. W. and Mary Ella Thacker Pearson)
<b>PEARSON</b>		
Eddie T.	Spring 1885	b. 3/24/1884 (son of S. W. and Mary Ella Thacker Pearson)
Ella M.	12/21/1890	b. 8/27/1890
Mamie H.	6/5/1892	b. 4/19/1892
Maria	8/9/1851	b. 1797 (wife of Sullivan Pearson, name recorded in other records as "Mariah")
Martha P. J.	12/14/1900	b. 6/28/1830; wife of W. A. Pearson (dau. of John and Mary "Polly" Thacker Williams, Martha Pricilla Jane Williams)
Mary E.	4/8/1920	b. 8/5/1858; wife of S. W. Pearson (Mary Ella Thacker Pearson dau. of William and Nancy Carolyn Boyles Thacker)
Sullivan	10/27/1885	b. 9/25/1801 (son of John and Fanny Lowe Pearson)
S. W.	3/9/1919	b. 1/14/1855 (Sullivan Winfield was the only son of W. A. B. and Martha P. J. Pearson)

Thelma	7/25/1910	b. 5/16/1910, dau. of C. H. and N. M. Pearson
Thomas A. W.	1/8/1851	b. 12/11/1811 (son of John and Fanny Lowe Pearson)
W. A. B.	11/10/1908	b. 1/27/1833 (William Armistead Brackin Pearson hus. of Martha P. J. Pearson; son of Sullivan and Maria (Mariah) Pearson)

WILLIAMS

Addie L.	6/19/1889	b. 5/16/1887; dau. of S. P. and A. A. Williams (Andres A. Williams dau. of W. A. B. and Martha P. J. Pearson)
Armsted	4/25/1898	b. 10/21/1882; son of S. P. and A. A. Williams

49 Graves marked with field stones

4 Visible Graves with no marker

## JONES CHAPEL MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH CEMETERY

Compiled by  
Edward L. Price

This church is situated southwest of Wentworth on NC #2386, a few hundred feet from NC #1001. Between 1872 and 1884 groups of worshippers held meetings here under brush arbors, and in 1884 the church was established. The church is named for Samuel Jones, a free black, who purchased 77½ acres of land on Rock House Creek from George Boyd on October 23, 1858. By 1876 there was a schoolhouse on the Jones farm and on January 20, 1885 the trustees of Jones Church purchased a half acre of land. (Rockingham County Deeds, 2V, 371; 3V, 410; 3Y, 85).

There are two cemeteries in the vicinity of the church. The earlier cemetery contains a number of unmarked graves, and there are three marked graves.

Johnson, Charlotte	b. 1864	d. 1887
Johnson, Maggie	b. 1889	d. 1904
Richardson, Mallerine	b. Jan. 16, 1855	d. Feb. 25, 1905

### Jones Chapel Cemetery

Aiken, Charles B.	b. 1854	d. March 21, 1929
Aiken, Eliza	b. 1843	d. Aug. 2, 1914
Aiken, Robert	b. 1850	d. 1941
Boyd, George	b. 1826	d. 1920
Helem, George W.		d. Aug. 9, 1913, Pvt. 25 N. C. Infantry
Meadow, Mary Scales	b. 1850	d. 1911
Neal, E. W.	b. 1860	d. Sept. 10, 1937
Settle, Samuel	b. 1850	d. 1912



### **The Authors**

Charlotte W. Cate of Reidsville is Director of the Learning Resources Center at Rockingham Community College. This article reflects her interest in oral history.

George A. Atkins of Eden is Vice President of the historical society. His compilation of the death records of the Church of the Epiphany was published in the last issue.

Robert W. Carter, Jr. of the Sandy Cross Community is a tobacco farmer and has had a life long interest in the genealogy and history of his locality.

The cemetery surveys were submitted as class projects for the local history courses at Rockingham Community College. Edward L. Price teaches in Reidsville; Carol Pearson and Judy Gilliam teach in Reidsville; Ralph B. and Bettie Pearson live in Reidsville.



## **The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.**

### **Officers**

President . . . . .	Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Vice-President . . . . .	George A. Atkins, Eden
Recording Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Camille Perkins, Reidsville
Corresponding Secretary . . . . .	Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer . . . . .	Wayne Parleir, Eden

### **Directors**

Wright Tavern Restoration . . . . .	Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Reidsville
Restoration Finance . . . . .	Mrs. S. R. Prince, Reidsville
Restoration Furnishing . . . . .	Allen Lewis, Reidsville
Restoration Landscape . . . . .	Von Neal, Reidsville
Publications . . . . .	Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
County Museum . . . . .	Mrs. William E. Davis, Reidsville
Cemetery Recording . . . . .	Mrs. Linda C. Vernon, Mayodan



**The Journal of  
Rockingham County  
History and Genealogy**

**INDEX**

**Volume I**

**1976**

## **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**

The journal is published semiannually in April and October by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$5.00 for an individual and \$8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$2.50 per number.

### **Editorial Policy**

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

### **Publications Committee**

Charles D. Rodenbough, Chairman; Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Editor; George A. Atkins; Mrs. Charlotte W. Cate; Mrs. Camille Perkins; Mrs. Frank Walker.



# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME I

APRIL, 1976

NUMBER 1

## CONTENTS

Jackson Town: Fraud or Honest Speculation, by Charles D. Rodenbough . . . . .	1
Church of the Epiphany, Eden (Leaksville), North Carolina: Funeral and Cemetery Records, 1844-1945 Compiled by George A. Atkins . . . . .	13
The Leaksville Presbyterian Church Cemetery Compiled by George A. Atkins . . . . .	29
Rockingham County in the National Register of Historic Places: Willow Oaks, by Ruth Little-Stokes . . . . .	30
Rockingham County Cemeteries; Compiled by Linda C. Vernon and William L. Johnson . . . . .	38



# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME I

OCTOBER, 1976

NUMBER 2

## CONTENTS

- Reidsville Scenes: An Interview with W. Benton Pipkin,  
by Charlotte W. Cate . . . . . 47
- Church of the Epiphany, Eden (Leaksville), North Carolina:  
Marriage Records, 1844-1945, compiled by George A. Atkins . . . . . 68
- Old Sandy Cross Homes and Families, by Robert W. Carter, Jr. . . . . 75
- Rockingham County Cemeteries. . . . . 87



# INDEX

## — A —

Abbott, J. Leslie . . . . .	26, 70, 71
Abbott, Jesse T. . . . .	71
Abbott, Laura Galloway Johns. . . . .	15, 26
Aberdeen, Miss . . . . .	71
Abshear, Mr. . . . .	15
Adams, John Quincy . . . . .	53
Adams, Samuel F. . . . .	84
Aiken, Benjamin W. . . . .	15
Aiken, Charles B. . . . .	90
Aiken, Eliza . . . . .	90
Aiken, James. . . . .	15
Aiken, Robert . . . . .	90
Alabama . . . . .	5, 10
Allen, James A. . . . .	85
Allen, Minera . . . . .	85
Allen, Will E. . . . .	85
American Revolution . . . . .	2
Amherst County, Va. . . . .	7
Amos, William Taylor . . . . .	71
Apple, Thomas W. . . . .	88
Arney, Barclay . . . . .	26
Arney, Charlottea . . . . .	26
Arney, Daniel . . . . .	15, 26
Arney, Sarah . . . . .	26
Ashby, Sarah Ann . . . . .	68, 72
Atkins, George A. . . . .	13, 29, 45, 68, 91
Avery, Thomas Settle . . . . .	70, 71
Aycock, Charles B. (Governor). . . . .	83

## — B —

Badger, George E. . . . .	12
Balsley, Dr. Turner Eugene. . . . .	49
Banks	
Bank of Reidsville . . . . .	78
State Bank of N. C. . . . .	8, 11
Barnett Family . . . . .	3, 6
Barnett, James. . . . .	3, 10
Barnett, John . . . . .	2
Barrett, John M. . . . .	40
Barrett, Kate W. . . . .	40
Baugh, Andrew Stratton . . . . .	70, 71
Belton, John Henry . . . . .	40
Belton, Nora E. . . . .	40
Benaja, N. C. . . . .	77
Berry Hill, Va. . . . .	74
Bethell, Alexander Galloway . . . . .	15
Bethell, G. W. . . . .	15
Bethell, James W. . . . .	15
Bethell, Jennie Irwin . . . . .	15
Bethell, Mary Wallace . . . . .	15

Bethell, Sarah Louisa . . . . .	15
Bethell, W. G. . . . .	15
Bethell, William Wallace. . . . .	15
Big Hatcher River, Tenn. . . . .	80
Binford, Charles Hamlin . . . . .	15
Binford, Helen M. . . . .	68, 72
Binford, Lucy Lee . . . . .	15
Binford, Magdalene . . . . .	15
Binford, Mary Lee. . . . .	15
Binford, Nannie P. . . . .	15
Binford, Dr. Walter L. . . . .	15, 68, 70, 71
Bishopric, George . . . . .	71
Bishopric, Karl . . . . .	70, 71
Bishopric, Mary . . . . .	71
Bivens, Allen W. . . . .	70, 71
Bivens, Daisy Heath . . . . .	71
Bivens, Thos. Luke . . . . .	71
Blacksmith, David Woolen . . . . .	85
Boyd, Andrew . . . . .	75
Boyd, Col. Andrew Jackson . . . . .	77, 78
In Legislature	
Boyd Family. . . . .	75 - 79
Boyd, Eliza C. Webb . . . . .	78
Boyd, George . . . . .	90
Boyd, George Dillard . . . . .	75, 77, 78, 84
In Legislature	
Boyd, George Fulton . . . . .	77
Boyd, John Hill . . . . .	77
Boyd's Mill . . . . .	75, 76, 77
Boyd, Minerva Hill . . . . .	77, 78
Boyd, Samuel Hill . . . . .	76, 77
Boyd's Store . . . . .	76, 79
Blackwell, Joseph H. . . . .	78
Blackwell, Minerva Boyd. . . . .	78
Branch, John (Governor). . . . .	6
Brim, Mrs. Micky . . . . .	15
Brim, Miss Sally . . . . .	15
Brodnax Family . . . . .	33
Brodnax, Alice . . . . .	15
Brodnax, Dr. Edward Travis. . . . .	15
Brodnax, J. W. . . . .	15
Brodnax, Mrs. Janet H. . . . .	15
Brodnax, Dr. John G. . . . .	24, 33, 68, 71
Brodnax, Mary Wilson . . . . .	15, 33, 68, 71
Brodnax, Mary W. . . . .	72
Brodnax, Mrs. Nancy R. . . . .	15
Brodnax, Nancy Wilson . . . . .	33, 68, 74
Brodnax, Robert . . . . .	15, 32, 33
Brodnax, Travis . . . . .	24
Brodnax, William (Edward). . . . .	32, 33
Brodnax, William F. . . . .	15, 70, 71
Brown, Bedford. . . . .	35

## INDEX

- Brown, Robert . . . . . 82  
 Bruce, Charles . . . . . 79  
 Bullard, John A. . . . . 15  
 Bullard, John Edwin . . . . . 15  
 Bullard, John Hall . . . . . 26  
 Burke, George . . . . . 16  
 Burke, Mary Ellington . . . . . 16  
 Burke, Robert Tuttle . . . . . 16  
 Burke, William . . . . . 16  
 Burke County, N. C. . . . . 21  
 Burton, F. H. . . . . 33  
 Byrd, William II . . . . . 32
- C —
- Caffey, John . . . . . 76  
 Caffey's Mill . . . . . 76  
 Canadian Frontier . . . . . 5  
 Canton, Mass. . . . . 19  
 Carroll, James Henry . . . . . 16  
 Carter, Estelle J. . . . . 40  
 Carter, Jennie Saunders . . . . . 16  
 Carter, Jessie R. . . . . 73  
 Carter, John M. . . . . 73  
 Carter, Mozelle . . . . . 68, 73  
 Carter, Norris . . . . . 86  
 Carter, Robert Lawson . . . . . 86  
 Carter, Robert W., Jr. . . . . 75, 91  
 Carver, Mrs. . . . . 16  
 Cascade  
   Brodnax Plantation . . . . . 33  
   Creek . . . . . 32  
 Cascade, Va. . . . . 15, 74  
 Case, F. C. . . . . 40  
 Case, Maggie R. . . . . 40  
 Case, Samuel J. . . . . 40  
 Case, Dottie B. . . . . 40  
 Caswell County, N. C. . . . . 1, 32, 35  
 Cate, Charlotte Wester . . . . . 47, 91  
 Cemeteries  
   Brown Family . . . . . 82  
   Church of the Epiphany . . . . . 26-28  
   Currie Family . . . . . 85  
   Gibson Family . . . . . 39  
   Hill Family . . . . . 78  
   Hunter-Dalton-Price . . . . . 38-39  
   Jones Chapel Baptist . . . . . 90  
   Joyce Chapel Presbyterian . . . . . 39  
   Leaksville Presbyterian . . . . . 29  
   Mt. Herman Methodist . . . . . 40-44  
   Pearson Family . . . . . 87-89  
   Abraham Philips . . . . . 80-81  
   Purcell Family . . . . . 83, 83n  
   Richardson Family . . . . . 39  
   Wentworth Methodist . . . . . 77, 78, 85  
 Cheatham, Mary J. . . . . 68, 74  
 Chilton, Clark . . . . . 71  
 Chilton, Ernest . . . . . 70, 71  
 Chilton, Va. . . . . 71  
 Churches  
   Church of the Epiphany . . . . . 13, 68  
   First Baptist, Reidsville . . . . . 52, 53  
   First Presbyterian, Leaksville . . . . . 29  
   Jones Chapel Missionary Baptist . . . . . 90  
   Main Street Methodist, Reidsville . . . . . 49  
   Sharon Baptist . . . . . 79, 82  
   Speedwell Presbyterian . . . . . 84  
   Spring Garden Presbyterian . . . . . 29  
 Civil War . . . . . 77, 78  
 Claiborne, Leonard . . . . . 3, 12  
 Clark, George Travis . . . . . 16  
 Clark, George W. . . . . 16, 70, 72  
 Clark, Lucy . . . . . 16  
 Clay, Clement C. . . . . 5  
   Senator of Alabama  
 Clay, Henry . . . . . 5n  
   Senator of Kentucky  
 Clay, Matthew . . . . . 3, 5, 10  
 Clemmons, Elizabeth . . . . . 88  
 Clemmons, Martin . . . . . 88  
 Clifton, Lessie . . . . . 71  
 Clifton, Stella . . . . . 70, 71  
 Clifton, Taylor . . . . . 71  
 Coal on Dan River . . . . . 6  
 Cobler, Martha . . . . . 70, 72  
 Cobler, Willie Clark . . . . . 40  
 Cole, J. A. . . . . 88  
 Cole, Mary A. Pearson . . . . . 88  
 Coleman, Tilman . . . . . 3  
 Coles, Isaac . . . . . 5  
 Coles, Walter . . . . . 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12  
 Cone Mills . . . . . 59  
 Conner, James . . . . . 8  
 Cox, Annie Eliza (Scruggs) . . . . . 16  
 Cox, Howard Thurston . . . . . 16  
 Cox, William Jasper . . . . . 16, 71, 72  
 Craig, Martha A. . . . . 70, 72  
 Creeks  
   Buck Branch . . . . . 82  
   Cascade . . . . . 32  
   Hogan's . . . . . 87  
   Piney . . . . . 75-77, 84, 86  
   Rockhouse . . . . . 79, 80, 82  
 Cumberland County, Va. . . . . 2, 5n  
 Cunningham, Alexander . . . . . 70, 72  
 Cunningham, Mary Laura . . . . . 16



## INDEX

Currie, Mary Ann Ellington . . . . . 84, 85  
 Currie, Dr. James . . . . . 75, 84-86  
     Superintendent County Schools . . . . . 84

### — D —

Dalton, Alexander Henderson . . . . . 16  
 Dalton, Ewell Galahue . . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Gabriel Hunter Dr. . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Leander H. . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Mary Louisa . . . . . 70, 71  
 Dalton, N. Matilda . . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Nicholas . . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Nicholas Hunter . . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Rachel . . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Robert Ferdinand . . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Ruth Elizabeth . . . . . 38  
 Dalton, Sarah Strong . . . . . 38  
 Dame, Rev. Geo. W. . . . . 16  
 Dame, Mary Page . . . . . 16  
 Danbury, Stokes County, N. C. . . . . 12  
 Dan River. . . . . 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 12  
 Danville, Va. . . . . 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 10, 12, 16, 18  
     Danville - Fincastle Turnpike . . . . . 7  
     Manufacturing Company. . . . . 3  
     Tollbridge . . . . . 3  
 Day, H. M. . . . . 40  
 Dickens, Mary Ann . . . . . 41  
 Dickens, R. E. . . . . 41  
 Dillard, Agnes M. . . . . 70, 74  
 Dillard, Mrs. Bessie. . . . . 16  
 Dillard, James P. . . . . 16  
 Dillard, John Henry. . . . . 16  
 Dillard, Joseph Martin . . . . . 16  
 Dillard, Mrs. Letty . . . . . 17  
 Dillard, Ruffin . . . . . 16  
 Dickson, William B. . . . . 70, 72  
 Dix, Larkin . . . . . 2  
 Dix's Ferry . . . . . 3  
 Douglas, Stephen A. . . . . 68, 70, 72  
 Duggins, Elija Mabe . . . . . 41  
 Duggins, James Edgar. . . . . 41  
 Duggins, Samuel R. . . . . 41  
 Duggins, Tina Frazier. . . . . 41  
 Duncan, Minie . . . . . 41  
 Duncan, R. G. . . . . 41  
 Duncan, Roy . . . . . 41  
 Dodge, Richard. . . . . 17  
 Dodson, J. W. . . . . 41  
 Dodson, Manervia . . . . . 41  
 Dyer, Brewer . . . . . 70, 72  
 Dyer, George David. . . . . 17

### — E —

Eagle Falls. . . . . 2, 5, 6, 7, 12  
 Earles, Henry. . . . . 68, 72  
 East Orange, N. J. . . . . 17  
 Edna Cotton Mills. . . . . 53, 58-61, 67  
 Ellen, Bessie . . . . . 72  
 Ellen, Stephen. . . . . 72  
 Ellen, Thomas G. . . . . 70, 72  
 Ellington, A. I. . . . . 17  
 Ellington, Elizabeth . . . . . 85  
 Ellington, Kate . . . . . 17  
 Ellington, Mary Bonner. . . . . 17  
 Ellington, William M. . . . . 85  
 Evans, Dewitt . . . . . 40  
 Evans, Josh . . . . . 41  
 Evans, Lemma . . . . . 41

### — F —

Farley Estate . . . . . 3, 10  
 Farley Family . . . . . 3n, 5n  
 Farley, Francis . . . . . 32  
 Farley, John S. . . . . 33  
 Farley, Simon . . . . . 32  
 Farrell, Frances . . . . . 70, 71  
 Farrell, James G. . . . . 71  
 Farrell, Susan . . . . . 71  
 Field, Rev. Benton. . . . . 17  
 Field, John Benton . . . . . 17  
 Field, Mrs. Margaret Moir . . . . . 17  
 Field, Mrs. Martha . . . . . 17  
 Field, Mrs. Sue . . . . . 17  
 Field, William . . . . . 17  
 Finely, Robert. . . . . 8  
 Fitts, Sanford Burton. . . . . 70, 72  
 Fitzgerald, T. B. . . . . 33  
 Flat Rock Road. . . . . 76  
 Foard, Emmie Partee . . . . . 29  
 Foard, Eugene Morehead . . . . . 29  
 Foard, Lilly Walker. . . . . 29  
 Foard, N. P. . . . . 29  
 Foard, William Walker . . . . . 29  
 Forbes, Whitmell Stallings . . . . . 59  
 Ft. Benning, Ga. . . . . 16  
 Fogleman, Mary York . . . . . 17  
 Fogleman, Olin Clay . . . . . 17  
 Foley, Kate Richardson. . . . . 41  
 Fontaine, Rev. P. H. . . . . 53  
 Franklin Court House, Va. . . . . 21, 72  
 Franklin Street School. . . . . 51  
 Frazier, Ollie B. . . . . 41  
 Frazier, Will H. . . . . 41

## INDEX

Free Blacks . . . . .	90	Goodwin, T. G. . . . .	88
French, Mrs. Annie L. . . . .	17	Greaves, Charles Luther . . . . .	53
French, Annie Myrtle . . . . .	17	Green, Miss Adeline . . . . .	18
French, Emily Greaves . . . . .	17	Green, Dr. Nat. T. . . . .	18
French, Fannie Soyers . . . . .	17	Greensboro, N. C. . . . .	71, 74
French, James Porter . . . . .	17	Griggs, Elizabeth . . . . .	70, 73
French, Samuel Porter . . . . .	17	Grissom, Gilliam . . . . .	70, 72
— G —			
Galloway, Alfred Scales . . . . .	49	Grissom, Mrs. Velma . . . . .	70, 72
Galloway, Lucinda Louisa . . . . .	70, 72	Guerrant, William R. . . . .	18
Galloway, Mrs. Lucinda V. . . . .	17	Gunter, John Elzie . . . . .	41
Galloway, Mary Laura . . . . .	70, 72	— H —	
Galloway, Mrs. Mary S. . . . .	18	Hairston, Dr. George . . . . .	18
Galloway, Robert Jr. . . . .	2fn, 8	Hairston, Joseph Martin . . . . .	18
Galloway, Robert Sr. . . . .	2, 3	Hairston, Mrs. Louisa . . . . .	18
Galloway, Rawley . . . . .	24, 74	Hairston, Mrs. Matilda . . . . .	18
Galloway, Thomas S. . . . .	16, 18	Hairston, Nicholas H. . . . .	18
Gann, Clement M. . . . .	41	Hairston, Peter . . . . .	2
Gann, Daniel Miller . . . . .	41	Hairstonborough . . . . .	1, 3
Gann, George . . . . .	41	Hairston's Fall . . . . .	12
Gann, Hattie Martin . . . . .	41	Halifax County, Va. . . . .	2, 3, 7, 11, 74
Gann, John W. . . . .	41	Hall, Grover G. . . . .	40
Gann, Mary Jane . . . . .	41	Hall, John (Judge) . . . . .	12
Gann, Nancy Caroline . . . . .	41	Hamlin, Edward R. . . . .	18
Gann, Pearl Goad . . . . .	41	Hamlin, Lucy . . . . .	18
Gann, Thomas Jefferson . . . . .	41	Hamlin, Mrs. Martha A. . . . .	18
Gaston, William . . . . .	11	Hamlin, Thomas . . . . .	18
Gatewood, Airlene . . . . .	39	Hampton, Maria Theresa . . . . .	70, 73
Gatewood, Estelle . . . . .	39	Hampton, Mat J. . . . .	18, 26
Gatewood, J. H. . . . .	39	Hampton, Mrs. Susan C. . . . .	18, 26
Gatewood, Lena . . . . .	39	Hanover County, Va. . . . .	27
Gettysburg, Pa. . . . .	77	Hardy, Mary . . . . .	18
Gibson, Andy H. . . . .	39	Harris, Edward S. . . . .	70, 72
Gibson, Arthur H. . . . .	39	Harris, Miss Emily A. . . . .	18
Gibson, Essie . . . . .	39	Harris, Franklin . . . . .	12, 18
Gibson, Eva . . . . .	39	Harris, Hassel . . . . .	49
Gibson, Fletcher . . . . .	39	Haw River . . . . .	76, 77, 78
Gibson, Percy M. . . . .	39	Hay, Mrs. Martha Louisa . . . . .	19
Gibson, Susan F. . . . .	39	Hay, Dr. R. Duke . . . . .	19
Gibson, Taylor . . . . .	39	Hay, unnamed daughter . . . . .	19
Gibson, Thomas . . . . .	39	Hayden, Charles . . . . .	19
Gibson, William Andy . . . . .	39	Hayden, Lucy Wickham . . . . .	19
Gilliam, Judy . . . . .	87, 91	Hayden, Robert Dewey . . . . .	19
Glenn, Mrs. Charlmus (Chalmers) . . . . .	17	Hayden, unnamed son . . . . .	19
Glenn, Franklin Deadnick . . . . .	18	Haywood County, Tenn. . . . .	80
Glenn, James Dodge . . . . .	18, 68, 72	Helem, George W. . . . .	90
Glenn, Mary B. . . . .	18	Henderson, James . . . . .	10
Glenn, Robert B. (Governor) . . . . .	18	Henderson, Leonard (Judge) . . . . .	12
Gloucester County, Va. . . . .	27	Henderson, Lucie F. . . . .	70, 72
Goad, Ellie Scott . . . . .	41	Henderson's Cross Roads . . . . .	82
Goodwin, Henrietta . . . . .	88	Hennis, Pete A. . . . .	41

## INDEX

Henry County, Va. . . . . 18, 23, 24, 74  
 Henry, Dorothea Spotswood (See Winston)  
 Henry, Elizabeth Ann . . . . . 26  
 Henry, Mary Virginia . . . . . 19, 26  
 Henry, Nathaniel West . . . . . 5n  
 Henry, Patrick . . . . . 5n  
 Henry, Patrick M. . . . . 19, 26  
 Henry, Susan I. . . . . 19, 26  
 Henry, unnamed son . . . . . 19, 26  
 Hermitage Cotton Mill . . . . . 59  
 Hester, Celia Scott. . . . . 78  
 Hester, Dr. William. . . . . 76, 78  
 Highfill, Betsy R. . . . . 41  
 Highfill, J. N. . . . . 41  
 Hill, Carrie Dodson. . . . . 41  
 Hill, Meds. . . . . 41  
 Hill, Naomie W. . . . . 41  
 Hill, Robert H. . . . . 41  
 Hill, Samuel . . . . . 76, 77  
 Historic Houses and Plantations  
   George D. Boyd . . . . . 75-78  
   Bedford Brown . . . . . 35  
   Cascade, Brodnax Family . . . . . 32-37  
   James Currie. . . . . 84-86  
   Dongola. . . . . 35  
   Eagle Falls. . . . . 2  
   Edgewood . . . . . 20  
   High Rock . . . . . 32  
   Hunter's Delight . . . . . 6  
   Philips-Purcell . . . . . 79-83  
   Thomas S. Reid . . . . . 32  
   Sauratown, E. T. Brodnax . . . . . 15, 17, 18  
   Sauratown, Peter Hairston. . . . . 3n  
   Thornfield . . . . . 23  
   Willow Oaks, R. I. Smith . . . . . 32-37  
   Wright Tavern. . . . . 32  
 Hogan's Creek. . . . . 87  
 Hogg, Gavin . . . . . 12  
 Hogtown . . . . . 3, 7  
 Holcomb, Reed F. . . . . 70, 72  
 Holt, Thomas C. . . . . 41  
 Hood, John Walter . . . . . 68, 72  
 Hopper, Anna E. . . . . 72  
 Hopper, James M. . . . . 72  
 Hopper, James Woodson . . . . . 71, 72  
 Hunt, Eustice . . . . . 3, 12  
 Hunter, James. . . . . 38  
 Hunter, Mary . . . . . 38  
 Hunter, Dr. Robert . . . . . 38

— I —

Ironworks Mill . . . . . 76  
 Ivie, Elizabeth Rivers. . . . . 70, 72

— J —

Jackson, N. C. . . . . 1, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12  
 Jackson Company. . . . . 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 11, 12  
 Jackson, Fount . . . . . 41  
 Jackson, Handie Roena . . . . . 41  
 Jamestown, Rockingham County, N. C. . . . . 3  
 Jarrell, Alexander . . . . . 72  
 Jarrell, Belle . . . . . 72  
 Jarrell, Robert P. . . . . 70, 72  
 Jennings, Sarah . . . . . 70, 74  
 Johns, Miss Annie E. . . . . 19, 26  
 Johns, Dr. Anthony B., Sr. . . . . 19, 26, 71  
 Johns, Dr. Anthony Benning. . . . . 19, 26, 70, 72  
 Johns, Bettie Rivers . . . . . 70, 73  
 Johns, Mrs. Eliza M. . . . . 19, 26  
 Johns, Laura Galloway. . . . . 70, 71  
 Johns, Mrs. Louisa L. . . . . 19, 26  
 Johns, Lucinda Chalmers. . . . . 19, 26  
 Johns, Rives Eliza . . . . . 70, 73  
 Johnson, Charlotte . . . . . 90  
 Johnson, Ethel Dalton. . . . . 38  
 Johnson, Ewell W. . . . . 38  
 Johnson, George William . . . . . 38  
 Johnson, Ida Maude Dalton . . . . . 38  
 Johnson, Maggie . . . . . 90  
 Johnson, William L. . . . . 38, 45  
 Jones, Ben. . . . . 73  
 Jones, Calvin . . . . . 19, 27  
 Jones, D. Ross . . . . . 71, 73  
 Jones, E. A. . . . . 27  
 Jones, Henry . . . . . 19, 27  
 Jones, J. R. . . . . 27  
 Jones, James C. . . . . 41  
 Jones, Mary E. . . . . 70, 74  
 Jones, Nettie N. . . . . 41  
 Jones, Nora . . . . . 73  
 Jones, Samuel . . . . . 90  
 Joyce, Ada Frye. . . . . 40  
 Joyce, Andrew Lewis . . . . . 40  
 Joyce, Charles H. . . . . 42  
 Joyce, Docia . . . . . 40  
 Joyce, George Hunter . . . . . 42  
 Joyce, Hassell W. . . . . 40  
 Joyce, J. F. . . . . 40  
 Joyce, Lucy C. . . . . 40

## INDEX

- |   |                        |  |              |
|---|------------------------|--|--------------|
| Joyce, M. Hayes . . . . .               | 40                     | Lee, Rev. John R. . . . .              | 20, 27, 68   |
| Joyce, M. L. . . . .                    | 40                     | Lee, Mary . . . . .                    | 20, 27       |
| Joyce, Mary Ann . . . . .               | 40                     | Lenox, John . . . . .                  | 3            |
| Joyce, Minnie Carter . . . . .          | 40                     | Lesueur, John L. . . . .               | 74           |
| Joyce, Nannie F. Gann . . . . .         | 42                     | Lewis, Frances . . . . .               | 20           |
| Joyce, Nannie M. . . . .                | 40                     | Lewis, John . . . . .                  | 20           |
| Joyce, R. A. . . . .                    | 40                     | Lewis, Martha Ann . . . . .            | 70, 73       |
| Joyce, R. L. . . . .                    | 40                     | Lewis, Mrs. Martha . . . . .           | 20           |
| Joyce, Ree . . . . .                    | 40                     | Lewis, Nathaniel . . . . .             | 20           |
| Joyce, Susan Della M. . . . .           | 42                     | Lewis, Sarah . . . . .                 | 20, 70, 71   |
| — K —                                   |                        | Lewis, Thomas . . . . .                | 20           |
| Kallam, Florence Martin . . . . .       | 40                     | Little-Stokes, Ruth . . . . .          | 30, 45       |
| Kallam, Hass Boone . . . . .            | 40                     | Loch, Mr. and Mrs. . . . . .           | 17           |
| Kallam, Nello M. . . . .                | 40                     | London, Christine Grogan . . . . .     | 20           |
| Keck, Carrie Sykes . . . . .            | 19                     | London, James Alvis . . . . .          | 20           |
| Keck, Robert Lee . . . . .              | 19                     | Lynchburg Press . . . . .              | 6            |
| Keck, Robert Lee, Jr. . . . .           | 19                     | — Mc —                                 |              |
| Kluge, Charles Eugene . . . . .         | 19, 27, 74             | McGill, Davidge . . . . .              | 71, 73       |
| Kluge, Edgar Theodore . . . . .         | 27                     | MacGill, Wm. D. . . . .                | 71, 73       |
| Kluge, Minnie A. . . . .                | 70, 74                 | McBride, Robert F., Sr. . . . .        | 42           |
| Kluge, Sara Caroline . . . . .          | 19, 27                 | McBride, Ketty Lou . . . . .           | 42           |
| — L —                                   |                        | McCargo, Anne Bouldin . . . . .        | 20           |
| Land of Eden . . . . .                  | 32                     | McGenniss, Emma E. . . . .             | 70, 72       |
| Lautenschleger, Ida . . . . .           | 70, 74                 | McGenniss, Howard D. . . . .           | 72           |
| Lautenschleger, J. C. . . . .           | 20, 70, 73             | McGenniss, Loula . . . . .             | 72           |
| Lautenschleger, Martha . . . . .        | 20                     | McGinnis, David . . . . .              | 20           |
| Lautenschleger, Martha Dona . . . . .   | 20                     | McGinnis, Emma Baker . . . . .         | 20           |
| Lawrence, Bertie S. . . . .             | 42                     | — M —                                  |              |
| Lawrence, William H. . . . .            | 42                     | Mabe, Sara L. . . . .                  | 42           |
| Lawson, Mrs. Ann A. . . . .             | 20                     | Macon, Ga. . . . .                     | 80           |
| Lawson, Ann Roberta . . . . .           | 20                     | Madison . . . . .                      | 1, 7, 10, 84 |
| Lawson, Mrs. Charlotte H. . . . .       | 20                     | Madison County, Ala. . . . .           | 5            |
| Lawson, Emily J. Flippin . . . . .      | 42                     | Madison County, Fla. . . . .           | 80           |
| Lawson, Miss Fannie . . . . .           | 20                     | Mahood, Alexander . . . . .            | 20, 27       |
| Lawson, Francis I. . . . .              | 20                     | Mahood, Elizabeth . . . . .            | 27           |
| Lawson, J. G. . . . .                   | 42                     | Mahood, Robert S. . . . .              | 20, 27       |
| Lawson, James M. . . . .                | 42                     | Main Street Methodist Church . . . . . | 49           |
| Lawson, John A. . . . .                 | 42                     | Maloney, Mr. . . . .                   | 20           |
| Lawson, Mabel G. . . . .                | 42                     | Manchester, Va. . . . .                | 82           |
| Lawson, Mary J. . . . .                 | 70, 74                 | Manly, Lessie Pearson . . . . .        | 87, 88       |
| Lawson, Robert M. . . . .               | 42                     | Manly, Will. . . . .                   | 88           |
| Lawson, Sarah E. . . . .                | 70, 74                 | Manning, Thomas S. . . . .             | 70, 73       |
| Leak, John . . . . .                    | 3, 79                  | Manuel, Dina Hennis . . . . .          | 42           |
| Leaksville . . . . .                    | 1, 3, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12 | Manuel, Edna V. Hill . . . . .         | 42           |
| Academy . . . . .                       | 3                      | Manuel, Ethel F. . . . .               | 42           |
| Tobacco Inspection in . . . . .         | 3                      | Manuel, Henderson . . . . .            | 42           |
| Leaksville Factory . . . . .            | 15, 16, 22, 24         | Manuel, J. Arch . . . . .              | 42           |
| Lee, Mrs. Elizabeth Mann Page . . . . . | 20, 27, 68             | Manuel, Pearlie S. . . . .             | 42           |

## INDEX

- |  |                    |   |                |
|--|--------------------|---|----------------|
| Manuel, Willie J. . . . .                | 42                 | Mississippi . . . . .                         | 5              |
| Manuel, Willis G. . . . .                | 42                 | Moir, Henry C. . . . .                        | 21             |
| Marion, S. C. . . . .                    | 73                 | Moore, Mr. . . . .                            | 86             |
| Marsh, Joseph . . . . .                  | 20, 27             | Moore, Bessie T. . . . .                      | 42             |
| Marshall, Katherine Anderson. . . . .    | 70, 73             | Moore, Claudie M. . . . .                     | 42             |
| Marshall, Margaret Stocks . . . . .      | 73                 | Moore, John. . . . .                          | 84, 85, 86     |
| Marshall, Mary Walpole . . . . .         | 70, 73             | Moore, Joseph J. . . . .                      | 42             |
| Marshall, Samuel H. . . . .              | 73                 | Moore, Margaret Fulcher . . . . .             | 21             |
| Martin, A. L. . . . .                    | 42                 | Moore, Moir M. . . . .                        | 42             |
| Martin, Mrs. Alice G. . . . .            | 21                 | Moore, Thomas. . . . .                        | 86             |
| Martin, Andrew H. . . . .                | 42                 | Morehead, Garrett. . . . .                    | 70, 73         |
| Martin, Bettie Rivers . . . . .          | 20, 21             | Morehead, James Turner. . . . .               | 12             |
| Martin, Carrie Watkins. . . . .          | 21                 | Morehead, John . . . . .                      | 8, 10, 11, 12  |
| Martin, Charles B. . . . .               | 42                 | Morehead, John Motley. . . . .                | 12             |
| Martin, Dillard Simmons . . . . .        | 21                 | Morehead, John Motley. . . . .                | 73             |
| Martin, Elizabeth Rives. . . . .         | 21, 27             | Morehead, Mary Garrett. . . . .               | 73             |
| Martin, Emma F. Joyce. . . . .           | 40                 | Morganton, N. C. . . . .                      | 21             |
| Martin, Frank. . . . .                   | 42                 | Mt. Carmel, N. C. . . . .                     | 16             |
| Martin, Maj. George. . . . .             | 21                 |   |                |
| Martin, J. P. . . . .                    | 40                 | — N —   |                |
| Martin, John W. . . . .                  | 42                 | National Historic Preservation Act . . . . .  | 30             |
| Martin, James Drue . . . . .             | 21                 | National Register of Historic Places. . . . . | 30, 32         |
| Martin, Lizzie Richardson. . . . .       | 42                 | Neal, E. W. . . . .                           | 90             |
| Martin, Lucinda Galloway. . . . .        | 70, 73             | Neal, Eliza . . . . .                         | 21             |
| Martin, Miss Lucinda . . . . .           | 21                 | Nelson, Anna Mabe. . . . .                    | 42             |
| Martin, Lula Shelton. . . . .            | 42                 | Nelson, Carter Kinloch . . . . .              | 21             |
| Martin, Maggie. . . . .                  | 42                 | Nelson, Hugh . . . . .                        | 21, 68, 71, 73 |
| Martin, Martha Denny. . . . .            | 68, 70, 72         | Nelson, Tames A. . . . .                      | 42             |
| Martin, Mildred Dillard . . . . .        | 70, 71             | Nelson, Lucy Ann . . . . .                    | 21             |
| Martin, Nannie Lou . . . . .             | 38                 | Nelson, Mrs. Lucy Mann . . . . .              | 21, 27         |
| Martin, Nannie V. Rakestraw . . . . .    | 42                 | Nelson, Nannie Page Kinloch. . . . .          | 68, 70, 71     |
| Martin, Col. Robt. . . . .               | 68, 72             | Nelson, Dr. Nathaniel . . . . .               | 27             |
| Martin, Sydnor Lee . . . . .             | 21, 70, 73         | Nelson, Gov. Thomas . . . . .                 | 68             |
| Martin, Tinnie Ziglar . . . . .          | 42                 | Newnam, Josiah S. . . . .                     | 86             |
| Martin, William Sydnor . . . . .         | 20, 21, 27, 70, 73 | Nichols, Arthur E. . . . .                    | 43             |
| May, Charles Pinckney . . . . .          | 2, 8               | Nichols, Sallie Pope Dalton . . . . .         | 43             |
| May, John. . . . .                       | 2                  | Norfolk, Va. . . . .                          | 12             |
| May, Powhatan. . . . .                   | 8                  | North Carolina                                |                |
| Meadow, Mary Scales . . . . .            | 90                 | State Constitutional Conventions . . . . .    | 79             |
| The Meadows. . . . .                     | 18, 20, 21         | State Legislature . . . . .                   | 77, 79-80      |
| Medley, Isaac . . . . .                  | 3                  | State Militia. . . . .                        | 80             |
| Michaux, John Perkins . . . . .          | 21                 | State Supreme Court. . . . .                  | 11-12          |
| Miller, Ella Jones (Mrs. S. M.). . . . . | 21                 | — O —   |                |
| Millner, James Estes . . . . .           | 57                 | Oakley, John W. . . . .                       | 43             |
| Mills, Grist                             |                    | Oakley, Joise B. . . . .                      | 43             |
| Boyd's . . . . .                         | 75-77, 77n         | Old North State                               |                |
| Caffey's . . . . .                       | 76                 | Smoking Tobacco Factory . . . . .             | 55-57          |
| Iron Works . . . . .                     | 76                 | Oneida Castle, N. Y. . . . .                  | 72             |
| Owen's. . . . .                          | 76                 | Owen Family. . . . .                          | 76             |
| Gideon Roach's. . . . .                  | 2                  | Owen's Mill. . . . .                          | 76             |
| Mills, Textile (See Textile Mills)       |                    |   |                |
| Milton, N. C. . . . .                    | 1                  |   |                |

## INDEX

### — P —

Paige, Robert Lofton . . . . .	70, 73
Panice of 1819 . . . . .	11
Pannill, Edward . . . . .	3
Pannill, Tom . . . . .	65, 67
Pannill, Will . . . . .	65, 67
Parrish, Robert . . . . .	49
Parsons, Eva J. . . . .	73
Parsons, Frank E. . . . .	70, 73
Patrick, Abraham . . . . .	80
Patrick, Ebenezer . . . . .	80
Patricle County, Va. . . . .	2
Patterson, Annie . . . . .	72
Patterson, Annie May . . . . .	70, 72
Patterson, James Sanford . . . . .	21
Patterson, John S. . . . .	22
Patterson, Thomas Harvey . . . . .	22
Patterson, W. J. . . . .	72
Paxton, John . . . . .	8
Pearson, Bettie . . . . .	87, 91
Pearson, C. H. . . . .	89
Pearson, Carol . . . . .	87, 91
Pearson, Eddie T. . . . .	88
Pearson, Ella M. . . . .	88
Pearson, Fanny Lowe . . . . .	88, 89
Pearson, Jacob . . . . .	87
Pearson, Jeremiah . . . . .	87
Pearson, John . . . . .	87, 88, 89
Pearson, Mamie H. . . . .	88
Pearson, Maria . . . . .	88, 89
Pearson, Martha Priscilla Jane Williams . . . . .	88, 89
Pearson, Mary Ella Thacker . . . . .	88
Pearson, N. M. . . . .	89
Pearson, Ralph B. . . . .	87, 91
Pearson, Judge Richmond . . . . .	77
Pearson, Sullivan . . . . .	87, 88, 89
Pearson, Sullivan Winfield . . . . .	88
Pearson, Thelma . . . . .	89
Pearson, Thomas . . . . .	87
Pearson, Thomas A. W. . . . .	89
Pearson, William . . . . .	87
Pearson, William Armistead Brackin . . . . .	88, 89
Peay, John . . . . .	5n
Peay, Robert . . . . .	2, 10
Perry, child . . . . .	22
Petersburg, Va. . . . .	71
Philips, Abraham In Constitutional Conventions . . . . .	79
In Legislature . . . . .	80
In Militia . . . . .	80
Plantation . . . . .	77-82
Philips, Charles . . . . .	80
Philips, Cynthia . . . . .	80
Philips, James . . . . .	80
Philips, Pleasant . . . . .	80
Phillips, Magilbuary . . . . .	39
Phillips, Nancy E. . . . .	43
Phillips, W. A. . . . .	43
Piney Creek . . . . .	75, 76, 77, 84, 86
Pipkin, John Benton . . . . .	59
Pipkin, Willis Benton . . . . .	47-67
Pittsylvania County, Va. 2, 3, 5, 7, 11, 20, 72, 73	72, 73
Pollard, Emma Carrie . . . . .	70, 73
Prairie, Anthony G. . . . .	70, 73
Pratt, Andrew Jackson . . . . .	22
Pratt, Emily F. . . . .	70, 72
Pratt, Lawrence O. . . . .	40
Pratt, Sallie J. . . . .	22
Pratt, Susan . . . . .	22
Price, Alice . . . . .	71
Price, Annie Lee . . . . .	38
Price, Chase D. . . . .	43
Price, Edward L. . . . .	90, 91
Price, Eva Mae Gunter . . . . .	43
Price, Hallie McCabe . . . . .	38
Price, John H. . . . .	38
Price, John Hampton . . . . .	38
Price, John Randolph . . . . .	38
Price, Kathleen . . . . .	70, 71
Price, Margaret Moir . . . . .	38
Price, Mary McCabe . . . . .	38
Price, Mary H. . . . .	38
Price, Robt. Edw. . . . .	71
Price, Robert Brevard . . . . .	38
Purcell, Alice Mitchell . . . . .	83
Purcell, Bee Clarke . . . . .	83
Purcell, David . . . . .	79, 82, 83
Purcell, Ernest . . . . .	79, 83
In County Farmers Union . . . . .	83, 84
Purcell, George . . . . .	75, 81, 82
Plantation . . . . .	82-83
Purcell, Vandora Troxler . . . . .	83

### — R —

Radford, Lusinda . . . . .	22
Radford, Maud . . . . .	22, 27
Radford, Samuel C. . . . .	22
Ragland, Fani . . . . .	27
Ragland, Julius Judg. . . . .	27
Ragland, Stephen D. . . . .	27
Ragland, Thos. A. . . . .	27
Raleigh, N. C. . . . .	19



## INDEX

- Raney, Katherine McCargo . . . . . 22  
 Rankin, N. F. . . . . 28  
 Rankin, W. S. . . . . 22, 28  
 Rankin, unnamed daughter . . . . . 22, 28  
 Ratledge, J. T. . . . . 43  
 Ratledge, Mary Susan Dalton . . . . . 43  
 Rawlins, Thomas . . . . . 6, 7, 8, 12  
 Ray, Addie . . . . . 70, 72  
 Ray, Annie Bullard . . . . . 22  
 Ray, James . . . . . 22  
 Ray, William . . . . . 22  
 Ray, unnamed daughter . . . . . 22  
 Redd, E. Matt . . . . . 53  
 Redd, J. . . . . 61  
 Reid, Alfred E. . . . . 73  
 Reid, David S. (Governor) . . . . . 32  
 Reid, Hugh Kearns . . . . . 53  
 Reid, James H. . . . . 68, 73  
 Reid, Lydia B. . . . . 73  
 Reidsville . . . . . 17, 47-67, 73, 77, 78  
   Bank of . . . . . 78  
   Cone Mill . . . . . 59  
   Edna Mill . . . . . 53, 58-61, 67  
   Graded School . . . . . 51  
   Laundry . . . . . 55  
   Library . . . . . 63  
   Old North State Factory . . . . . 55-57  
   Post Office . . . . . 63  
 Reynolds, Bettie Jones . . . . . 28  
 Reynolds, Charles Albert . . . . . 28  
 Reynolds, John Fewel . . . . . 28  
 Reynolds, Pryor . . . . . 28  
 Reynolds, Sarah J. . . . . 28  
 Reynolds, Thomas . . . . . 28  
 Reynolds, Thomas Edwin . . . . . 28  
 Richardson, Addie L. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Albert Z. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Charlie S. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Elisha F. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Emma S. Wright . . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Fannie M. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, J. P. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, John W. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, John W. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Joseph Luther . . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Judie Ann . . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Lee T. . . . . 77n, 78n  
 Richardson, Lou J. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, M. E. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, Mallerine . . . . . 90  
 Richardson, Margaret F. . . . . 77  
 Richardson, Marium . . . . . 39  
 Richardson, Mary E. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, Mary H. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, N. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, Naomie B. F. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, R. G. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, Robert Payne, Sr. . . . . 55  
   Tobacco Manufacturer . . . . . 77  
 Richardson, Robert Payne, Jr. . . . . 55  
 Richardson, Rebecca F. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, S. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, S. L. . . . . 43  
 Richardson, S. W. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, Sallie A. . . . . 77  
 Richardson, Sarah Ann . . . . . 39  
 Richardson, Susie Gordon . . . . . 55  
 Richardson, W. Z. . . . . 39  
 Richardson, William B. . . . . 61  
 Richmond, Va. . . . . 7, 77  
 Rickards, Blanche G. . . . . 74  
 Rickards, Frederick Quimby . . . . . 71, 74  
 Rickards, Robt. W. . . . . 74  
 Rivers  
   Big Hatcher, Tenn. . . . . 80  
   Dan . . . . . 1-3, 5, 6, 8, 12  
   Haw . . . . . 76-78  
   Roanoke . . . . . 1, 2, 6, 7  
   Smith . . . . . 3  
 Roach, Gideon . . . . . 2, 8, 10  
 Roane, Alice see Ruffin  
 Roane, William . . . . . 11  
 Roanoke Navigation Company . . . . . 1, 12  
 Roanoke River . . . . . 1, 2, 6, 7  
 Roberts, Geo. W. . . . . 28  
 Roberts, Julia R. . . . . 28  
 Robertson, Alban Greaves . . . . . 22  
 Robinson, Robert R. . . . . 70, 74  
 Rockhouse Creek . . . . . 79, 80, 82  
 Rocky Mount, Va. . . . . 73  
 Rodenburgh, Charles D. . . . . 1, 45  
 Rowe, Alice Robinson . . . . . 22  
 Ruffin, Alice Roane . . . . . 11  
 Ruffin, Stirling . . . . . 10, 11  
 Ruffin, Thomas (Judge) . . . . . 10, 33  
 Russell, Col. Thomas . . . . . 19
- S —
- Sale, John W. . . . . 22  
 Sale, unnamed son . . . . . 22  
 Saunders, James . . . . . 79  
 Saunders, Helen . . . . . 71, 74

# INDEX

Saunders, Lottie James . . . . .	71, 72	Sims, John A. . . . .	8, 11
Saunders, Peter. . . . .	22	Sims, Ruth Hairston . . . . .	74
Saunders, Robert Turner. . . . .	22	Sisk, James Edward. . . . .	43
Saunders, Sarah C. . . . .	72	Sisk, Mary E. Lawson . . . . .	43
Saunders, Thos. J. . . . .	72, 74	Slaves. . . . .	76, 80, 82, 84
Saura Indians . . . . .	3n, 33	Funerals . . . . .	24
Saura Town		Marriages . . . . .	74
Plantation of Edward Brodnax . . . . .	15, 17, 18	Small, Robert . . . . .	86
Plantation of Peter Hariston . . . . .	2, 3n	Smith, Alex. . . . .	28
Tract . . . . .	3n, 5n	Smith, Carrie . . . . .	23
Scales, Annie. . . . .	23	Smith, David Stewart . . . . .	28
Scales, George M., Sr. . . . .	43	Smith, Fannie Lawson. . . . .	28
Scales, Helen Louise . . . . .	23	Smith, J. M. . . . .	43
Scales, Hettie O. . . . .	43	Smith, K. H. . . . .	28
Scales, James. . . . .	39	Smith, Lem M. . . . .	43
Scales, Marion Morehead . . . . .	23	Smith, Lonie Freeman. . . . .	43
Scales, Mary L. . . . .	23	Smith, Mannie Rivers . . . . .	28
Scales, Sallie Meriwether. . . . .	23	Smith, Mary J. Lawson . . . . .	23, 28
Schools		Smith, Nathaniel Scales . . . . .	23, 28, 70, 74
Franklin Street, Reidsville . . . . .	51	Smith, Richard Ivy, Sr. . . . .	33
Leaksville Academy . . . . .	3	Smith, Richard Ivy, Jr. . . . .	33
Rockingham County . . . . .	80	Smith River. . . . .	3
Scott, Cassell. . . . .	43	Smith, Sam . . . . .	23, 70, 74
Scott, Hugh Reid. . . . .	63, 78	Smith, Mrs. Sarah. . . . .	23
Scott, John . . . . .	80	Smith, Sarah J. . . . .	43
Scott, Mary Patrick. . . . .	80	Smothers, Mary. . . . .	84
Scottsville, Va. . . . .	28	Spottsylvania Court House, Va. . . . .	77
Scruggs, Ann Eliza . . . . .	71, 72	Spring Garden Presbyterian Church . . . . .	29
Scruggs, Mary . . . . .	71, 74	Southard, Jesse . . . . .	71, 74
Searcy, Thomas. . . . .	3	Southard, Mrs. Polly. . . . .	23
Seawell, Henry . . . . .	12	Soyars, Bettie Rivers . . . . .	23
Seay, Alex. . . . .	23	Staite, Mary Caroline. . . . .	23, 28
Seay, Charles W. . . . .	23	Staite, Opie. . . . .	28
Seay, Elizabeth . . . . .	23	Stansbury, Carrie E. . . . .	71, 73
Seay, Mary Land. . . . .	23	Stephens, William C. . . . .	12
Setliff, James A. . . . .	73	Stevens, Silas. . . . .	23
Setliff, Lula V. . . . .	73	Stewart, John C. . . . .	43
Setliff, Martha Virginia . . . . .	71, 73	Stocks, Katharine Martin . . . . .	23
Settle, Samuel. . . . .	90	Stocks, William David. . . . .	23
Sharp, Gertrude E. . . . .	23, 28	Stokes County, N. C. . . . .	2, 11, 12, 17, 19, 74
Sharp, James. . . . .	80	Sutliff, Beulah. . . . .	24
Sharp, Julia Elizabeth . . . . .	28	Sutliff, Sidney H. . . . .	24
Sharp, Polly . . . . .	80	Sutliff, Virginia Dare . . . . .	24
Sharp, Col. Thos. R. . . . .	23, 28		
Sheppard, Bertha L. . . . .	43	— T —	
Sheppard, Jim I. . . . .	43	Taliaferro, Lucy A. . . . .	68, 71, 73
Sheppard, Maggie R. . . . .	43	Taylor, John Louis (Chief Justice) . . . . .	12
Sheppard, Reed M. . . . .	43	Textile Mills	
Simpson, John S. . . . .	43	Cone, Reidsville . . . . .	59
Simpson, Sallie S. . . . .	43	Danville Manufacturing. . . . .	3
Sims, A. V. . . . .	74	Edna, Reidsville. . . . .	53, 58-61, 67
Sims, Elsie Hairston . . . . .	71, 74		

## INDEX

- |   |                |   |               |
|---|----------------|---|---------------|
| Hermitage . . . . .                     | 59             | Ward, Walter Lee . . . . .                  | 39            |
| Reidsville Cotton . . . . .             | 59, 78         | Ware, W. R. . . . .                         | 49            |
| Riverside Cotton, Danville . . . . .    | 33             | Washington County, Pa. . . . .              | 27            |
| Thacker, William . . . . .              | 88             | Waterbury, Conn. . . . .                    | 73            |
| Thacker, Nancy Carolyn Boyles . . . . . | 88             | Watt, Hugh. . . . .                         | 80            |
| Thornfield. . . . .                     | 23             | Webster, Franklin T. . . . .                | 70, 74        |
| Tilley, Minnie S. . . . .               | 44             | Wentworth, N. C. . . . .                    | 3, 77, 79, 84 |
| Tilley, Jim S. . . . .                  | 44             | Wharton, Jesse . . . . .                    | 76            |
| Tobacco                                 |                | White, Hannah Dodson. . . . .               | 44            |
| Inspection . . . . .                    | 3, 10          | White, Mamie. . . . .                       | 44            |
| Manufacturing . . . . .                 | 55-57, 77      | Whitten, Ada W. . . . .                     | 44            |
| Warehouse . . . . .                     | 3              | Whitten, Perry G. . . . .                   | 44            |
| Troublesome Creek Ironworks. . . . .    | 32             | Wilkins, George R. . . . .                  | 44            |
|   |                | Wilkins, Lucy Brown. . . . .                | 44            |
| — V —                                   |                | Williams, Addie L. . . . .                  | 89            |
| Van Hook Farm . . . . .                 | 77             | Williams, Andres A. . . . .                 | 89            |
| Van Noppen, Charles Leonard . . . . .   | 24             | Williams, Armsted . . . . .                 | 89            |
| Van Noppen, Dr. John J. . . . .         | 24             | Williams, John . . . . .                    | 88            |
| Van Noppen, Pearl P. . . . .            | 24             | Williams, John H. . . . .                   | 74            |
| Vernon, E. Bryant . . . . .             | 44             | Williams, Mary Thacker . . . . .            | 88            |
| Vernon, John. . . . .                   | 22             | Williams, Percy Warren. . . . .             | 71, 74        |
| Vernon, Linda C. . . . .                | 38, 45         | Williams, S. P. . . . .                     | 89            |
| Vernon, Maude G. . . . .                | 44             | Willis, Allen . . . . .                     | 47            |
| Veteran's Graves                        |                | Willis, Mattie N. . . . .                   | 44            |
| Spanish-American War . . . . .          | 40             | Willis, W. Edgar. . . . .                   | 44            |
| World War I . . . . .                   | 42, 90         | Willow Oaks                                 |               |
| World War II. . . . .                   | 39, 41         | Smith Farm . . . . .                        | 32-37         |
| Virginia . . . . .                      | 1, 2, 6, 7, 11 | Wilson, Agnes H. . . . .                    | 71, 73        |
| Convention . . . . .                    | 5n             | Wilson, John . . . . .                      | 10            |
| Legislature. . . . .                    | 5              | Wilson, Sarah Elizabeth . . . . .           | 71            |
| Militia . . . . .                       | 3              | Winn, Thomas. . . . .                       | 68, 74        |
|   |                | Winston, Dorothea Spotswood Henry . . . . . | 5n            |
| — W —                                   |                | Winston, G. P. . . . .                      | 24            |
| Wade, Dr. A. . . . .                    | 24             | Winston, George T. . . . .                  | 70, 74        |
| Wade, Grief B. . . . .                  | 12, 28         | Winston, J. Pryor . . . . .                 | 24            |
| Wade, Mrs. Mary . . . . .               | 24             | Winston, Mary Eleanor. . . . .              | 24            |
| Wade, Wm. H. . . . .                    | 70, 74         | Winston, Pattie . . . . .                   | 24            |
| Wade's Coal Mine. . . . .               | 12             | Womack, Francis . . . . .                   | 63            |
| Walker, John Morehead . . . . .         | 29             | Woodstock, Vt. . . . .                      | 19            |
| Walker, Letitia H. Morehead . . . . .   | 29             | Woolen, David . . . . .                     | 85            |
| Walker, Oscar J. . . . .                | 70, 74         | Wray Family. . . . .                        | 2             |
| Walker, William R. . . . .              | 85             | Wray, William. . . . .                      | 2, 5, 6       |
| Walker, Wm. R. . . . .                  | 29             | Wright Tavern . . . . .                     | 32            |
| Wall, Albert . . . . .                  | 24             | Wynne's Falls, Danville. . . . .            | 2             |
| Walnut Cove, N. C. . . . .              | 16, 23         |   |               |
| War of 1812 . . . . .                   | 1, 5           | — Y —                                       |               |
| Ward, Anna Macon . . . . .              | 39             | Yates, John Austin. . . . .                 | 68, 74        |
| Ward, David . . . . .                   | 39             | Yontz, Alice . . . . .                      | 24            |
| Ward, Mrs. Elizabeth . . . . .          | 24             | Ziglar, Dewitt T. . . . .                   | 44            |
| Ward, Emily Moyer . . . . .             | 39             |   |               |
| Ward, Hattie P. . . . .                 | 39             |   |               |



## The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

### Officers

President . . . . .	Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Vice-President . . . . .	George A. Atkins, Eden
Recording Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Camille Perkins, Reidsville
Corresponding Secretary . . . . .	Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer . . . . .	Wayne Parleir, Eden

### Directors

Wright Tavern Restoration . . . . .	Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Reidsville
Restoration Finance . . . . .	Mrs. S. R. Prince, Reidsville
Restoration Furnishing . . . . .	Allen Lewis, Reidsville
Restoration Landscape . . . . .	Von Neal, Reidsville
Publications . . . . .	Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
County Museum . . . . .	Mrs. William E. Davis, Reidsville
Cemetery Recording . . . . .	Mrs. Linda C. Vernon, Mayodan
Genealogy . . . . .	Mrs. Edward A. Sutton, Madison







## **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**

The journal is published semiannually in April and October by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$5.00 for an individual and \$8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$2.50 per number.

### **Editorial Policy**

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

### **Publications Committee**

Charles D. Rodenbough, Chairman; Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Editor; George A. Atkins; Mrs. Charlotte W. Cate; Mrs. Camille Perkins; Mrs. Frank Walker.

### **Cover Illustration**

Cover Illustration: Post Route map. United States Post Office Department 1896. Courtesy of the Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME II

APRIL, 1977

NUMBER 1

## CONTENTS

Speedwell Presbyterian Church: The First Century, 1759-1859 by Lucy M. Rankin . . . . .	1
Speedwell Presbyterian Church Cemetery . . . . .	19
The Railroad Comes to the Mayo Valley by Ola M. Foushee . . . . .	27
Rockingham County Family Cemeteries . . . . .	40



**Speedwell Presbyterian Church, 1977.**

# Speedwell Presbyterian Church: The First Century, 1759-1859

By  
Lucy M. Rankin

“When in May 1959 the Speedwell Presbyterian Church celebrated its 200th Anniversary there were four flags of periods in its history floating in the breeze: the Union Jack, the flag of the Colonies, the Stars and Bars of the Confederacy and the Stars and Stripes.”<sup>1</sup>

With these words Dr. R. Hamlin Stone<sup>2</sup> bespoke the age of Speedwell Church, the oldest Presbyterian church in Rockingham County, and one of the earliest churches in the county. Although Orange Presbytery<sup>3</sup> gives 1759 as the date of the organization of the church, the name of the founder and the circumstances of its organization are shrouded in history.<sup>4</sup> The church itself has no records prior to 1830. Orange Presbytery, to which Speedwell belongs, was organized in 1770, but most of its records were lost when fire destroyed the home of Rev. John Witherspoon, the Stated Clerk, on the night of January 1, 1827.<sup>5</sup>

The organizer of the church must have been one of the itinerant missionaries sent out from the settled areas in the north. The Synod of New York and the Synod of Philadelphia early made valiant efforts to give ministerial service to the growing communities from Virginia to Georgia, each minister being expected to take some time off from his pastorate each year to supply vacant churches. The Presbyteries in that area did even more than the Synods in missionary work.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Hamlin Stone, *A History of Orange Presbytery* (Charlotte: Heritage Printers, Inc., 1970), 333, hereinafter cited as Stone, *A History*.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Stone was Executive Secretary of Orange Presbytery 1957 - 1962.

<sup>3</sup> In the organization of the Presbyterian Church, the Presbytery consists of all the ministers and churches within a certain district. When a Presbytery meets each church shall be represented by a Ruling Elder commissioned by the Church Session. — **Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in the United States**, Ch. 16, Sec. 1, The Church Session is the governing body of the local church. It consists of the Pastor, who is Moderator of the Session, and the Ruling Elders, lay members who are elected by the local congregation, ordained, and installed. — **Book of Church Order**, Ch. 11, Sec. 1, 2; Ch. 13, Sec.2; Ch. 15, Sec. 1.

<sup>4</sup> **Statistical Report of Orange Presbytery, 1825** (old handwritten volume in Office of Orange Presbytery, Durham), hereinafter cited as **Statistical Report**.

<sup>5</sup> Herbert Snipes Turner, **Church in the Old Fields: Hawfields Presbyterian Church and Community in North Carolina 1738-1960** (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1962), 68, hereinafter cited as Turner, **Church in Old Fields**.



Among the early missionaries who visited in North Carolina is William Robinson, who in 1743 visited the numerous settlements along the Haw River, among them the Hawfields.<sup>6</sup> John Thomson visited the Colony in 1744. He finally settled in Anson County (now Iredell) in 1751 and worked there until his death in August 1753. In 1753 the Rev. William Donaldson and the Rev. Robert McMordie were sent by the Synod of Philadelphia to North Carolina to minister for several months to settlements of the back-country, with special attention to those between the Yadkin and Catawba rivers.<sup>7</sup> The Synod of Philadelphia, meeting in Philadelphia on May 25, 1757, ordered

that Mr. Millar supply the following settlements in order in the fall, each one Sabbath day, viz: Gather's settlement, Osborn's, Morison's Jersey's on Atkin, Buffer's, Hawfields, and Baker's settlements, and that Mr. Craig supply the same settlements, each one Sabbath day in the spring.

Whether any of these men, or others that could be named, preached in the Speedwell area is not known; but they are known to have been near, and their travel routes must have led some of them by Speedwell.

In the summer of 1755, the Rev. Hugh McAden was sent out by the Presbytery of Newcastle as a missionary to North Carolina and spent nearly a year in traversing the colony from one end to the other. In his missionary journal he speaks of several meeting houses, a "great many pious people" with whom he became acquainted, and a number of settlements where he was "most earnestly entreated to remain and become their pastor"; but he says nothing about organizing churches.

The journal says that he crossed the Dan River into North Carolina on July 29, 1755, and that on his first Sabbath in Carolina, August 3, 1755, he preached at Solomon Debow's, on Hico. On Wednesday, August 27, 1755, he arrived at the Buffalo settlement,

about thirty-five miles; lodged at William Mebane's till Sabbath day; then rode to Adam Michel's where I preached. . . . Returned in the evening, about a mile, to Robert Rankin's, where I was kindly received and well entertained till Tuesday; then returned to the former place and preached.

On Wednesday, September 3, he set out for the Yadkin. From there he traveled throughout most of the inland North Carolina settlements. On Tuesday, April 27, 1756, he preached at Hawfields;

on Wednesday at Eno; on Thursday rode down to Aaron Vanhook's; and next day to John McFarland's on Hico; and there preached, Sabbath, the 2d of May. Got ready to take my journey

<sup>6</sup> Turner, *Church in Old Fields*, 46.

<sup>7</sup> John K. Fleming, *Early Presbyterianism in the Carolina Piedmont* (A paper presented to the North Carolina Presbyterian Historical Society, April 1, 1966, then reproduced and distributed to members), 4-5.



from Carolina, Thursday, the 6th of May, 1756; that day rode in company with Solomon Debow, who came to conduct me as far as John Baird's, on Dan River, twenty miles from Hico.

From there he went on alone, back into Virginia. He preached in churches, of which he found seven, in homes, or in the open air. He knew of about fifty preaching places, but there were no organized churches on his itinerary.

McAden later returned to North Carolina and, after serving as a pastor in Duplin and New Hanover counties, he became, in 1768, pastor of Caswell County churches now called Red House and Grier's, and one other on Dan River in Virginia. There he remained until his death January 20, 1781. Because of McAden's great concern for "the destitute condition" of the people of the upper Piedmont, it is not unreasonable to assume that he may have preached on occasions to the people of Speedwell.<sup>8</sup>

The same supposition could be made regarding Dr. David Caldwell. In 1764 Caldwell was sent by the Synod of Philadelphia as a missionary to North Carolina, and while here he supplied Buffalo and Alamance for a few months. In the spring of 1765 he was called to the pastorate of the two churches, a service he undertook at once. Because of the difficulty in securing ministers for the service of installation, he was not officially installed until March 3, 1768. By appointment of the Presbytery, the Rev. Hugh McAden preached the installation sermon. Thus Dr. Caldwell assumed his only pastorate, in which he was active until his death in 1824.<sup>9</sup>

Several factors lead to a belief that Dr. Caldwell held services at Speedwell before or during the Revolutionary period. Among these are the relatively short distance from Dr. Caldwell's home near Buffalo to Speedwell, the moving of families from each of these communities to the other, Speedwell's existence mainly as a mission church, Presbytery's frequent requests that the ministers of established churches give service to the weaker ones, Dr. Caldwell's energy and activity, and his presence with Greene's army at Troublesome Ironworks.

Presbytery's records say the church was served by missionaries until 1773; then there is a gap in the records until 1793.<sup>10</sup> An old hand-written volume recently found in the office of Orange Presbytery in Durham is a "Statistical Report to Orange Presbytery, 1825". This report lists Speedwell as having been organized in 1759, organizer unknown. Then the report says "Called Mr.

<sup>8</sup> William Henry Foote, *Sketches of North Carolina* (New York: Robert Carter, 1846, edited by Harold J. Dudley and reprinted New Bern: Owen G. Dunn Co., 1965), 317, 165-177, hereinafter cited as Foote, *Sketches*.

<sup>9</sup> Samuel M. Rankin, *Buffalo Church and Her People* (Greensboro: Joseph J. Stone & Co., no date given), 113, hereinafter cited as Rankin, *Buffalo Church*.

<sup>10</sup> *Manuel of Orange Presbytery Containing a History of Orange Presbytery and a Roll of Ministers and Churches from the Date of Organization*, Revised 1908, hereinafter cited as Manuel. (This Manual was prepared by Rev. David I. Craig by order from Orange Presbytery.)

Leak, 1768”<sup>11</sup> This is the first official action recorded for the church and establishes the fact that in 1768 there was an organization of sufficient strength and recognition to call a pastor. There is no record of whether Leak accepted the call or ever held services at the church.

Another important early reference is found in the records of the First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. This body met in Philadelphia, May 21, 1789, by appointment of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia. The Presbytery of Orange, including the entire State of North Carolina and part of South Carolina, participated. Orange Presbytery was reported as being composed of ten ministers (named); ten churches supplied, meaning with regular pastors; seventeen churches vacant (also named); and a list of thirty-five other preaching points, including Speedwell.<sup>12</sup>

The first settlers in the Speedwell section are no more definitely known than are the beginnings of the church, though they must have belonged to the great migration of Scotch-Irish that swept into the Piedmont between 1740 and 1775. These pioneers had found good land scarce and high in the established settlements of Pennsylvania and were seeking more suitable places to locate. Foote, in his **Sketches of North Carolina**, says:

Previously to the year 1750, settlements of some strength were scattered along from the Virginia line to Georgia. On account of the inviting nature of the climate and soil, and the comparative quietness of the Catawba Indians, and the severity of the Virginia laws in comparison with those of Carolina, on the subject of religion, many colonists were induced to pass through the vacant lands of Virginia, in the neighborhood of their countrymen, and seek a home in the Carolinas. As early as 1740, there were scattered families on the Hico, and Eno, and Haw. . . .<sup>13</sup>

According to the Granville records, there were land grants on the Hico in 1748, and along the Dan River and Hogan and County Line creeks in 1751.<sup>14</sup>

These pioneers followed an old Indian trail southward in such numbers that it became known as “the Great Wagon Road.” The road, which began in

<sup>11</sup> **Statistical Report.** Samuel Leak, a graduate of Princeton, was called to several churches in the area, including Dan River church in Virginia. He was listed as a member of Hanover Presbytery in 1769.

<sup>12</sup> Jethro Rumble, **The History of Presbyterianism in North Carolina**, Reprinted from **The North Carolina Presbyterian, 1878-1887** (Richmond: The Library of Union Theological Seminary in Virginia, 1966), 99, hereinafter cited as Rumble, **Presbyterianism in North Carolina**.

<sup>13</sup> Foote, **Sketches of North Carolina**, 79.

<sup>14</sup> Ruth Blackwelder, **The Age of Orange** (Charlotte: William Loftin, 1961), 7, which cites “Land Grants for Granville, Johnston, and Bladen Counties, 1740-1752; for Orange County, 1752-1760”, in North Carolina Land Grant Office, Raleigh, hereinafter cited as Blackwelder, **Age of Orange**.



**Speedwell Church grounds, cemetery, and North Carolina State Historical marker.**

Lancaster and York, Pennsylvania, crossed the Dan River and went on into the Yadkin Valley. Some of the settlers followed this road until it crossed the Dan, then turned eastward by the old Red House in Caswell County until they reached the Great Trading Path, another Indian trail that led southwestward from Bermuda Hundred on the James River, to Augusta, Georgia. This trail passed through the present counties of Granville and Durham, then to Hillsborough and Hawfields, and from there to the old Trading Ford on the Yadkin north of Salisbury. It was along these trails that the early settlers came into the Hawfields and founded settlements on the Eno and the Haw sometime between 1736 and 1741.<sup>15</sup>

Although the Speedwell community, in southern Rockingham County, is not directly on any of the trails described above, it is on their fringe area. It lies along Piney Creek, which flows into Great Troublesome about half a mile from the church; along Glady Creek, which also flows into Troublesome; along Troublesome itself, which flows into Haw River about five miles south of the church; and along the headwaters of Haw River. The first settlers in the community were probably stragglers from the main stream of migrants.

Evidence that there was early migration through the Piney-Troublesome section on a gravestone found in the Speedwell Cemetery which bears the notation: "Milton Bennett, Infant of Geo. Benet, died June 17th, 1739." This

<sup>15</sup> Turner, *Church in Old Fields*, 30 - 31.

is the oldest known grave in the county and indicates people in the county at an earlier date than had been established previously. Whether this grave belonged to a migrant family or to a permanent settler, no one knows, but there are indications that the family settled in the community. Another very old grave beside the child's grave is marked "Nathan Bennett who died in the 81 yr." It is reasonable to assume that these two were members of the same family. A Nathan Bennett bought land on Piney Creek in 1827, and other Bennetts bought and sold land in the area about the same time. The name Bennett is found on the Speedwell Church rolls throughout the 1800's.<sup>16</sup>

Other families known to be in the area early were the Boaks, Plumlees, Joneses, Bakers, Mateers, Allens, Lytles, Dunns, Connors, Cummings, Wallases, Martins, Smalls and Holgans. All of these were here by 1787. Only the Bakers and Joneses are in the church now. The name Patrick appears in 1788, and Curry and Pritchett in 1790. All these names figured prominently in the church and community, and Pritchetts are still active in the church. The name Pursel (now Purcell) appeared in the county by 1784. Although the Purcell land is on Rockhouse Creek, the family has been identified with Speedwell Church from the earliest records of the church.

Residents of the community throughout the years have held to a well-founded tradition that a log meeting house called Speedwell existed on the site during the Revolutionary War. The church house site lies adjacent to that of the old Troublesome Creek Ironworks, associated in history with the Battle of Guilford Courthouse. During the complicated maneuvering of Greene and Cornwallis late in 1780 and early in 1781, both Greene and Cornwallis camped at the ironworks, then known as Speedwell Furnace.

Following the Guilford Courthouse battle on March 15, 1781, Greene retreated with his army to the ironworks, marching all night in a cold rain and arriving at daybreak. Expecting that Cornwallis would follow him and attack, he immediately put his men to work in the pelting rain digging earthworks in the clay soil of the bluffs over Troublesome Creek. These earthworks are still visible. Cornwallis had decided not to attack, but to retreat southward where he hoped to find more provisions. Greene and his men remained there for five days caring for wounded, resting, and planning for further moves.

Neighborhood tradition is strong that when the British army was in the locality, their horses were tethered in the grove at Speedwell and the men camped there, while the officers spent the night at the site of the Polly Scott Inn just across Piney Creek. British coins dated about that time have been found there.

Tradition is equally strong that, when Greene's army camped at the furnace, the General used the church house for his office. It is also firmly believed that British soldiers were buried near by. This is a reasonable assumption, since many of Greene's prisoners must have been wounded; furthermore, it is recorded that in his haste to withdraw after the battle,

<sup>16</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Books 2B, 133; D, 23; H, 110. Sessional Record Book #2 of Speedwell Church, hereinafter cited as Session Book.



Cornwallis left all his wounded, incapable of moving (about seventy . . .), to the humanity of General Greene.<sup>17</sup>

In 1791 George Washington passed through the area on his Presidential tour through the South. On May 31, 1791, the President, then on a visit to Alexander Martin, Governor of North Carolina, spent a day in Salem, visiting the house of the single Brethren and single Sisters, and in the evening attending service in the church. On the morning of June 3, Washington and his party reached the Troublesome Ironworks in time for breakfast with Benjamin Jones, who was then the manager of the ironworks.<sup>18</sup>

Shortly after the end of the Revolution, the earliest known deed to Speedwell Church property was recorded. Settlers were moving rapidly into the Rockingham area, and the inconvenience of travel to Guilford Courthouse led to the formation of Rockingham County from north Guilford on December 28, 1785. On April 7, 1786, the first church deed was recorded in the county. By it William Plumlee deeded to

the Speedwell Congregation One Acre of Land Being parte of Tracte or Parsele of Land Granted unto the Said William Plumlee for Five hundred and Twenty Acres from the Aforesaid State Office Situate Lying and Being on the South Side Piney Creeke.

The way the name "Speedwell Congregation" is used in the deed, coupled with the designation of one corner of the lot as an "Alder Bush by the Meetinghouse Spring," implies that the meetinghouse was well established and already bore the name that has come down through the years. Witnesses to the deed were John Steward, William Langford, and George Lemond. Plumlee's signature was by "marke".

Other than by the sale of the church lot, Plumlee is not named in the church records. By 1790 and 1791 he and his wife Phebe were selling their holdings in Rockingham County. They were identified then as being from Burke County.<sup>19</sup> There is no known record of Stewards or Langfords in the Speedwell congregation, but the name Lemond, more recently Lemons, has been continuous since the earliest church rosters.

A new era in Speedwell's history began in 1793, when the Rev. James McGready became its pastor, the first known pastor in the history of the church. McGready grew up in the Buffalo congregation and at the age of seventeen united with that church. He studied for the ministry in Dr. Caldwell's school. About 1784 his uncle, a resident of Pennsylvania, came to visit. He was so impressed with the earnestness of his young nephew that he carried him back to Pennsylvania to finish his theological studies at Dr.

<sup>17</sup> George F. Scheer and Hugh F. Rankin, **Rebels and Redcoats** (New York: The New World Publishing Company, 1957), 450 - 451.

<sup>18</sup> Archibald Henderson (ed.), **Washington's Southern Tour, 1791** (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1923), 323, Lindley S. Butler, **Our Proud Heritage: A Pictorial History of Rockingham County, N. C.** (Bassett Printing Corporation, 1971), 10.

<sup>19</sup> Rockingham County Deeds: Books A, 70; C, 71, 136.

McMillan's famous log college. In 1793 he was ordained by Orange Presbytery and installed as pastor of Haw River, Stoney Creek, and Speedwell churches. He made his home near High Rock on Haw River, and there he established a school.<sup>20</sup>

McGready is described as "large in form, some six feet high, grave in demeanor, solemn in speech, plain and neat in his style of dress, unaffected in his manners, with a powerful voice and the appearance of great bodily strength." His preaching was accompanied with extraordinary power, and he is said to have preached in all the churches in Guilford and Orange counties.<sup>21</sup> Because of McGready's strong convictions and aggressive methods, he met with opposition in his churches; the Haw River Church became so divided that the split was never healed, and the church passed out of existence. In 1796 McGready left Orange Presbytery and went to Logan County, Kentucky, where he organized several churches and served pastorates. Here was launched his great evangelistic movement that spread throughout the south.

People began to attend the McGready services in such great numbers that the church buildings were no longer adequate; hence great out-door meetings, referred to as "Camp Meetings", became immensely popular in the churches of that area, and they were held in this area also. People came from great distances and stayed for days at a time, camping out in wagons and tents. McGready's evangelistic fervor greatly influenced the preaching in Orange Presbytery, and a sizeable number of ministers from here followed him West.<sup>22</sup> Such was the exciting atmosphere in which Speedwell ended the eighteenth century and began the nineteenth.

On March 8, 1798, Samuel McAdoo was called to the Speedwell and Haw River churches. A month later, on the last Thursday in April, he was ordained. On that occasion his text for the ordination sermon was Micah 6:8—

He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?<sup>23</sup>

Influenced by McGready, McAdoo left his pastorate, which by that time included Bethesda also, and in 1801 followed McGready.<sup>24</sup>

For the next several years Speedwell was served by temporary supplies.<sup>25</sup> In September 1800, the Rev. William Thompson was appointed to supply one Sabbath at Speedwell, but it is not known that he did so; for in March 1801

<sup>20</sup> Presbytery's Manual. Rankin, **Buffalo Church**, 151.

<sup>21</sup> Turner, **Church in Old Fields**, 98 -99.

<sup>22</sup> Foote, **Sketches of North Carolina**, 373, 376 - 379, 381.

<sup>23</sup> Minutes of Orange Presbytery, 1798.

<sup>24</sup> Foote, **Sketches of North Carolina**, 376.

<sup>25</sup> Stone, **A History**, 348; Presbytery's Manual.



Dr. David Caldwell was asked to write him regarding his conduct in the past. During this period of time, Haw River and Speedwell Churches are not listed together as a field of service. In April 1805, Rev. Samuel Paisley, who was licensed but not yet ordained, and Rev. David Caldwell were appointed to supply Speedwell one Sabbath each.<sup>26</sup>

From 1812 to 1816, Speedwell is connected with Bethesda and Stony Creek churches, whose pastor is the Rev. William B. Meroney. Meroney had been associated with the Rev. John Robinson in a school which Robinson taught in Fayetteville in 1800-1801. Robinson, earlier a missionary to North Carolina, was then preaching in Fayetteville. Converted through the influence of Robinson, Meroney became very desirous of preaching the gospel, though he was already forty-three years of age. Accordingly, he studied for the ministry, and in 1812 he is reported to the Synod of North Carolina as an ordained minister. As he died in August 1816, he spent only five years as an active minister; he spent these at Bethesda and neighboring churches, including Speedwell.<sup>27</sup>

In 1816, the Rev. John H. Pickard was licensed and installed as Stated Supply at Bethesda and Stony Creek. A native of Orange County, he was then thirty-three years old. His education was limited, but he was an energetic and dedicated minister. He worked in this field for more than thirty years, preaching sometimes at Haw River and Speedwell, though his work ended at Speedwell in 1830. In connection with his preaching, Pickard for several years conducted in his home a school for young women. Following his death in 1857, the Synod of North Carolina placed in its records a memorial tribute in which its members expressed affectionate and respectful regard to his memory and referred to him as an earnest and faithful preacher and a man noted for his humble and fervent piety.<sup>28</sup>

It is noticeable that during these early years, Speedwell seems to have been a small congregation, ministered to by supply pastors. While its name occurs regularly on the records of the church courts (Presbytery, Synod, and General Assembly),<sup>29</sup> and while it seems to have been responsible in its financial obligations, it does not hold the place in church history that is held by many of the other old churches in the Presbytery.

<sup>26</sup> Cora Anne Turner, **Speedwell Presbyterian Church, 1759-1959** (1959, unpublished; copies in Reidsville Public Library and in Speedwell Church), hereinafter cited as Cora Anne Turner, **Speedwell Church**. Minutes of Orange Presbytery, April 1805.

<sup>27</sup> Stone, **A History**, 348 -349. Rumple, **Presbyterianism in N. C.**, 162 - 163.

<sup>28</sup> Stone, **A History**, 348 - 349. Rumple, **Presbyterianism in N. C.**, 163.

<sup>29</sup> A Synod consists of all Ministers and churches in a district comprising at least three Presbyteries. (Book of Church Order, Ch. 17, Sec. 1). The General Assembly is the highest court of the Church and represents in one body all the churches thereof. (Book of Church Order, Ch. 18, Sec. 1).

Sometime before 1825, a new church building replaced the first old log building. "A Statistical Report of Orange Presbytery, 1825," indicates that Speedwell had one building constructed of logs: that it was 20 by 30 feet; it cost \$80.00 and it had seating space for 150 whites and no blacks. Four years later, 1829, the Minutes of Orange Presbytery included a report from its Committee on Church Buildings. This report shows 34 organized churches in the Presbytery, of which only two are in Rockingham County — Speedwell and Haw River. Four churches, Chapel Hill, Greensboro, Murfreesboro, and Lexington, had no buildings. Bethany and Grassy Creek had two buildings each. There were five churches of brick, five of logs, and twenty-three of frame construction. The report then adds this sentence: "Speedwell is a house without a church."<sup>30</sup>

From this point more is known of Speedwell's history. The first record book extant begins with August 31, 1830. This book is badly mutilated; an unknown number of pages containing Session minutes are torn from the front of the book. Inside the front cover are several names: R. E. Irvin, Sam Dalton Irvin, H. K. Irvin; and Hunter Irvin, Reidsville, N. C. Following the church record pages, some others have been torn out and some used for other than church purposes. One page has some school notes and another a laundry list.

The first entry in the church record is a Session meeting, with Dr. Eli Caruthers as Moderator. The last recorded Session moderated by Dr. Caruthers was September 12, 1834.<sup>31</sup>

Dr. Caruthers was born in Rowan County in 1799 and was reared in the Thyatira Church. He was educated at Princeton University, from which he graduated in 1817. In the fall of 1819 he had occasion to visit Dr. David Caldwell who invited him, a student of theology, to stay over and preach at Alamance the following Sunday. Both pastor and people were so well pleased with the sermon of young Caruthers that, at Dr. Caldwell's suggestion, the churches of Buffalo and Alamance employed him as Dr. Caldwell's assistant. When Dr. Caldwell retired from active work in 1820, the churches called Dr. Caruthers. Presbytery ordained him and installed him as pastor in the fall of that year. In 1846, he resigned as pastor of Buffalo and gave all his time to Alamance until ill health forced his resignation there in 1861. His **Life of Rev. David Caldwell** is one of the most important sources of early information about the churches in this area.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>30</sup> Statistical Report. Stone, **A History**, 159.

<sup>31</sup> Session Book #1,1,4. All the Sessional Record Books of Speedwell Church are kept at the manse near the church on Route 2, Reidsville, Books 1, 2, 3, and 4 have been filmed by the North Carolina Department of Archives and History.

<sup>32</sup> Rankin, **Buffalo Church**, 114 -115. In addition to his health Dr. Caruthers resigned because he embroiled in a controversy over abolition of slaves.

This outstanding minister began his supply service with Speedwell in 1830,<sup>33</sup> and seems to have set for himself the goal of seeing that Speedwell was no longer a “house without a church”. During his ministry the following names were placed upon the church roll:

1830: Robert Moore, Nancy Jones.

1832: Margaret Lemond, Mary Donnell, Jane Lynch, Mary Currie, Sarah Wright, Faith Reynolds, Elizabeth Southern, Mary Moore, James Currie.

1833: William R. Dilworth, Jane Herron, George Irvin, Margaret Irvin, Mary Irvin, Eariel Hopkins, Ann Nelson, Emily Donnell, Sarah P. Donnell, Delia Jones, William P. Miller, Thomas C. Moore, Ann Henderson, Alpha Henderson, Lucretia Henderson, Lindsey Henderson, Frances Allen, Nancy Moony, Nancy Lemond, Mary Henderson, Duncan Beach, Elizabeth Parten, Delpha Bennett, Nancy Moony (not same one listed above), Martha Henderson, Nancy Ricks, Wilson Henderson, Margaret Mateer, Sally Lemond, Mary Lemond, Richard Henderson, Dilee, Woman of Colour; James, Man of Colour.

1834: William A. Hall, Ann Alcorn, George Pursel, Jr., Elizabeth Pursel, Sr., Quinton Pursel, James Irvin, Sr., Julana Irvin, Martha Moore, Minna, Woman of Colour; Sarah Pursel, Susan Pursel, Lucy Sanders, Mary Moore, Polly Hall, Richard Wiles, William Nelson, Linna, Woman of Colour.<sup>34</sup>

Richard Wiles, named above, was a member of a family deeply devoted to Speedwell for well over a century. He is said to have “taught singing lessons” there.

Not only were members added to Speedwell in 1834, but the church lot was more than doubled in size. A deed recently found in the Rockingham County records shows that on September 26, 1834, David Scott conveyed to “Robert Barr, Jr., one of the Elders of the Church and Congregation of Speedwell Meeting House. . .” for the sum of three dollars and sixty two cents a certain parcel of land lying on the waters of Piney Creek and estimated to contain one acre and 33 poles, for the use and benefit of the said Church and Congregation of Speedwell Meeting House. Witnesses to this deed were Geo. D. Boyd and Wm. Donnell.<sup>35</sup>

Mr. Carauthers seems to have carried out well the responsibility assigned to him by the Presbytery of Orange meeting at Milton on September 5, 1832. At that meeting the following resolution was passed:

<sup>33</sup> Stone, *A History*, 348.

<sup>34</sup> Sesion Book #1, 1 - 4.

<sup>35</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, 2nd V, 343.

Resolved, That in view of the present state of the Church, our congregations which have pastors or stated supplies, be affectionately requested to permit their ministers to labour one month in our destitute congregations, according to the following arrangement: . . .Haw River and Speedwell — Messrs. Wm. Paisley, Chesley J. Pickard, E. W. Caruthers.<sup>36</sup>



**Eli W. Caruthers, Pastor of Buffalo Presbyterian Church, Guilford County.  
Moderator Speedwell Church Sessions, 1830-1834.**

The last recorded official act of Mr. Caruthers at Speedwell was in the service on November 9, 1834, which ordained James D. Hall to the ministry as an evangelist. This is the first time, so far as is known, that minister was ordained at Speedwell.

The last recorded official act of Mr. Caruthers at Speedwell was in the service on November 9, 1834, which ordained James D. Hall to the ministry as an evangelist. This is the first time, so far as is known, that a minister was ordained at Speedwell. Rev. William Paisley was Moderator of the meeting and Rev. Eli Caruthers the Clerk. Mr. Caruthers preached the ordination sermon and Mr. Paisley gave the charge. Others constituting the Ordination Commission were Rev. John H. Pickard and Elder James Currie. On the same date as Mr. Hall's ordination, eight new members were received into the church: Sarah Pursel, Susan Pursel, Lucy Sanders, Mary Moore, Polly Hall, Richard Wiles, William Nelson; Linna, Woman of Colour.<sup>37</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Minutes of Orange Presbytery, Sept. 5, 1832, 79.

<sup>37</sup> Session Book #1, 5.

Upon his ordination, Mr. Hall assumed charge of the Speedwell congregation. He was born near Statesville on March 17, 1806. He received his A. B. degree from the University of North Carolina in 1828 and his theological training at Union Seminary, Richmond. During his tenure Speedwell Church continued the growth begun under Dr. Caruthers and reached the greatest membership it has ever had—121 in 1836.<sup>38</sup> The great influx of new settlers and the location of the community on the main stage coach line between Danville and Salem led to rapid growth of the community, and the church grew with it. During these years camp meetings were held on the church grounds, with large, enthusiastic attendance.<sup>39</sup>

Other new names placed on the church roll during Mr. Hall's pastorate were: Isabel Hall, Judith Moore, Isaac Stallions, Mrs. Southern, Joseph Cornwell, David P. Barr, Thomas Smothers, Sally Baker, Margaret Brown, Ann Brown, Polly Miller, Lucinda Hall, Thursa Martin, Emily Harris, Mrs. Frances Connor, James Harris, James Irvin, Isabel Moore, Hester Bennett, and Polly Moore.<sup>40</sup>

While Mr. Hall was working at Speedwell, he preached occasionally at the newly organized Leaksville Church on the road between Madison and Leaksville. The name of this group was changed to Spring Garden in 1837 and the church was dissolved in 1859, its members being transferred to Madison. After he left Speedwell he served several pastorates in Iredell, Rowan, and Mecklenburg counties and was one of the strong supporters of Davidson College in its early years.<sup>41</sup>

The first record of church discipline at Speedwell was written during Mr. Hall's pastorate. On July 12, 1835, the Session cited George Pursell to appear before them on the 18th charged with intoxication and falsehood. On July 18 the Session met. George Pursell was tried and acquitted of the "sin of intoxication" and was cited to appear the 22nd on the other charge. At this appearance George Pursell was tried and acquitted of the "sin of falsehood" and "received into fellowship as before."<sup>42</sup>

The church's growth seems to have slowed after Mr. Hall left. Rev. George W. Ferrell, a native of Camden County, North Carolina, served the church for two years, 1837-1838. For some reason, perhaps because the roll was revised, the church membership declined. The membership is listed as 86

<sup>38</sup> Cora Anne Turner, **Speedwell Church**. Minutes of General Assembly 1836, and examination of Session Books.

<sup>39</sup> Oral tradition in the church community.

<sup>40</sup> Session Book #1, 5 - 6.

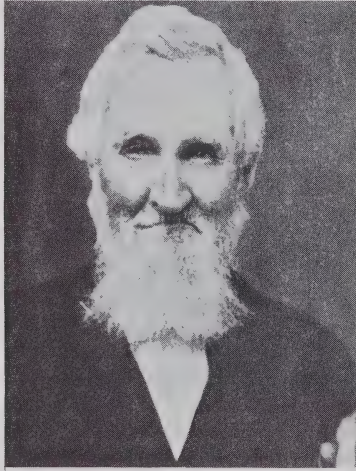
<sup>41</sup> Rumple, **Presbyterianism in N. C.** 85, 88, 213 - 214.

<sup>42</sup> Session Book #1, 7 -8.



in 1837, and 82 in 1838. Members received during those years were Martha Henderson, Elizabeth Lemond, and Carolina M. Donnell.<sup>43</sup>

One significant event recorded during Mr. Ferrell's ministry was an election of elders. It is not known who were the Ruling Elders during the earlier years of the church. Tradition says Messrs. Connor, Barr, and Lynch were elders prior to 1830. Messrs. Connor and Barr were members of the Session of the Haw River Church as early as 1820 and were active there in 1831.<sup>44</sup>



**James D. Hall, Ordained at Speedwell Church in 1834 and Minister 1834-1836**

Shortly after that, however, the site of the Haw River Church was moved Gum Grove, and a number of their members, including Messrs. Connor and Barr transferred their membership to Speedwell.<sup>45</sup> It is likely that they shortly became members of the Speedwell Session. The deed mentioned earlier in this article shows Barr a Speedwell Elder in 1834.

The first mention of an elder in the Speedwell Session Records is in the account of the ordination of the Rev. James D. Hall. James Currie participated in that service as an elder, November 9, 1834. Dr. Currie attended a meeting of

<sup>43</sup> Stone, *A History*, 348. Minutes of General Assembly 1837 and 1838. Session Book #1, 7.

<sup>44</sup> Sessional Record Book of Haw River Church (now in possession of Speedwell Church), 2, 11.

<sup>45</sup> The Sessional Record of Haw River Church changes to Gum Grove with the record of April 4, 1835, 13. No Gum Grove record mentions either Mr. Connor or Mr. Barr among the Elders. They are last mentioned in the Haw River records on July 12, 1831, 11. See also the Church Roll of the Haw River Church.



Orange Presbytery held in Danville on April 20, 1836, but there is no known record of his election.<sup>46</sup> On June 11, 1837, the Speedwell Session met and nominated Richard Henderson, Richard Wiles, and James Irvin for Ruling Elders. They were elected and “were duly ordained 8th of October, 1837.”<sup>47</sup> This is the first known record of election of elders at Speedwell.

Daniel G. Doak was Speedwell’s next pastor, 1839-1840. He was then pastor of Little River, which he left in 1840 to become pastor in Clarksville, Virginia. Professor Elisha Mitchell also held services at Speedwell in 1839. Rev. William N. Mebane followed Mr. Doak to Speedwell, serving from 1840 to 1850. He was from a prominent Orange County family. He received his A. B. degree from the University of North Carolina in 1833 as valedictorian of the class and taught briefly at the University before going into theological studies. While he was supplying the Speedwell pulpit, he was preaching also at Madison and Cascade meeting houses and from 1848 to 1850 at Mount Airy.<sup>48</sup>

The first Session meeting Mr. Mebane moderated at Speedwell, February 9, 1840, had as its business “to give the reason or reasons why Speedwell Church did not instead of a stated supply have a pastor, and whether the said Church would have the Ministerial labours of the Reverend William N. Mebane, no definite answer was given in either case.” Obviously, however, the church did decide to have the “Misisterial labours” of Mebane, though there are no records from this time to April 4, 1847, Mebane again moderating.

On this occasion George Irvin and James Irvin, “having been previously recommended by the Session and chosen by the congregation according to the rules of discipline, were regularly ordained Ruling Elders,” The Session then appointed James Irvin to be Clerk of the Session, the first known Clerk of the Speedwell Session.

The next Session meeting gives another account of a disciplinary action. Two church members, who were eventually convicted in the county court of fornication, were twice cited to appear before the session but refused to do so. In the session of October 4, 1848, the man was suspended from “church privileges until he give evidence of repentance and reformation.” The woman who had since given birth to an illegitimate child was excommunicated. A happier note on the occasion of this Session meeting was the reception of Ester Irvin, Margaret E. Irvin, and Nancy A. Irvin.

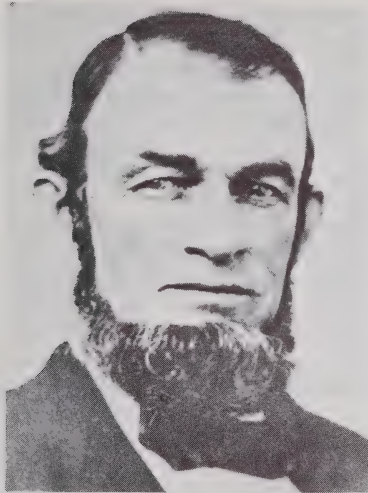
<sup>46</sup> Session Book #1, 11. Minutes of Orange Presbytery, April 21, 1836, 1.

<sup>47</sup> Session Book #1, 6.

<sup>48</sup> Stone, A **History**, 348, 352 - 353. Minutes of General Assembly, 1839-1841. Ruple, **Presbyterianism in N. C.**, 213 - 215.



An Early View of Speedwell Presbyterian Church. Photo about 1920.



**James Irvin, Elder at Speedwell Church, 1837-1858 and  
First Known Clerk of the Session, 1847.**

Some time during this period a new church was built. There is not record of the actual building of the church, but Dr. David I. Craig, who began his association with the church about 1880 and who delved deeply into its history, says the buildings was erected in 1844, the third house of worship on the site.<sup>49</sup> The old log church, with stick chimney and only wooden shutters over the windows (no glass), was said to have burned.<sup>50</sup> The new structure was a plain frame meetinghouse with two front doors. It had a slave gallery, now removed. This structure is still in use as the sanctuary of the present church.

It is known that in February 1851, the Session ordered Rev. Samuel V. Watkins, who was then Stated Supply, to pay to A. H. Webb five dollars which he was holding for the Session. This money had been given by Presbytery for the purpose of assisting in building a house of worship and was being paid to Mr. Webb in part payment for furnishing seats for the church. During 1851, three members were added to the church roll: Permelia Haynes, Jane Lynch, and Lana Donnell. Dinah Moore, Karon Bartee, and Ann Wiles were admitted in 1852. By May 22, 1853, Rev. Daniel T. Towles was Stated Supply for the church. At this meeting Julia F. Irvin and Emily Green were received into membership.<sup>51</sup>

<sup>49</sup> Session Book #1, 2, 9 - 13.

<sup>50</sup> Interview with Mrs. Nora Pritchett Anderson at her home Monday, Feb. 7, 1977.

<sup>51</sup> Stone, *A History*, 348. Session Book #1, 13-15.

Mr. Towles supplied the church for only about two years and was followed by Rev. John Watt Montgomery (1855 — 1858). He was born in Caswell County on October 24, 1825, the son of David and Jane Bethell Watt Montgomery. Both sides of his family are still represented among the citizens of Rockingham County. Educated for the ministry at Union Seminary in Virginia and at Princeton Seminary, Mr. Montgomery was licensed to preach by Orange Presbytery on July 3, 1852 and ordained as an evangelist, also by Orange Presbytery, on August 26, 1856.<sup>52</sup>

Speedwell's membership had been declining, and the 1857 Minutes of the General Assembled show only 30 members. The Session of August 1, 1858, issued a resolution calling attention to the fact that many of the members were "habitually absenting themselves from the regular services of the sanctuary," calling upon them to attend at least one Communion Service each year;

All those who fail to attend at least one Communion Service each year be required to appear before the Session, and state the reasons for such absence. . . . In case of the failure to do so, they shall be considered as not in good and regular standing until they shall give satisfactory reasons for their absences.

The Session, with Mr. Montgomery moderating, received into the church these members: Mary A. Irvin, Sarah E. Irvin, Mary A. Wiles, Nancy Wiles, Elizabeth Wiles, Margaret Wiles, Jane Wiles.<sup>53</sup>

In spite of admonitions to the congregation to attend services, the church continued to decline. The Rev. J. C. Denny, a son of the Bethel Church, preached at Speedwell on occasions from the time he was licensed to preach in 1858 until he went to Rowan County in 1886.<sup>54</sup> Yet despite the declining membership and the coming rigors of the Civil War and Reconstruction, the small band of faithful members kept the church alive, and the church was never dissolved. At the end of its first century the future of Speedwell church appeared bleak, but in the post war years the church reorganized and became once again a growing congregation. The strength of the church today in the beginning of its third century of existence is a testimony to the faith of Speedwell's founding fathers and the efforts of its clergy and laity through the years.

<sup>52</sup> Stone, *A History*, 348. Cora Anne Turner, Speedwell Church.

<sup>53</sup> Session Book #2, 23-24.

<sup>54</sup> Stone, *A History*, 348.

# Speedwell Presbyterian Church Cemetery

Recorded by Local History and Biography Class, Rockingham Community College, November, 1973. Compiled by Lucy M. Rankin.

Name	Death Date	Remarks
ALLEN Crissy	7/13/1903	b. 5/10/1823; monument erected by Henry Allen
JBB	1801	AGd 8 y
MBB	1784	
RBB	1801	AGD 18 y
BAKER		
Conrad W.	1/5/1942	b. 10/11/1886
George Herbert	12/1/1929	b. 10/11/1888
George W.	1/22/1946	b. 10/14/1862
M. Rhoda Saunders	3/30/1931	b. 4/1/1863
BARR		
David	9/18/1853	b. 2/4/1780
Isabella	12/13/1834	Aged 84 yrs.; consort of Robert Barr; "erected by an affectionate son Davidson"
Robert	5/13/1838	Aged 84 yrs.
BENNETT		
Milton	6/17/1739	"Infant of GEO BENET"
Nathan	No date given	"who died in the 81 yr."
BRYANT		
W. J.	2/10/1919	b. 7/4/1856
BURGESS		
B.		No inscription
I. C.	5/17/1797	
CANADY		
Dorothy Grey	1927	b. 1925
CARROLL		
Charlie W.	1953	b. 1889
Curtis	1934	b. 1905
J. Luther	1936	b. 1882
CARTER		
Berta P.	5/19/1952	b. 10/13/1886
Thomas L.	2/6/1946	b. 3/28/1883

CLARK		
E. Earl	1969	b. 1898
CONNOR		
Frances	6/19/1838	b. 4/24/1797; 2nd wife of Wm. Connor; d. in 42nd yr. of her age
Isabell	8/30/1825	b. 4/9/1769; wife of Wm. Connor; d. in 56th year of her age
William	1/31/1857	b. 12/12/1770
CRADDOCK		
Bessie	9/24/1909	wife of Bethel Gunn; b. 9/5/1890
John H.	1/20/1938	b. 5/4/1857
CRYER		
M.	9/27/1827	aged 20 years
CURRY		
Tobe	5/27/1906	Age 70 years; erected by his wife Tish Curry. (Tobe was a former slave)
W. (or U) D	2/14/1843	
DALTON		
Pat Walker	9/26/1967	b. 3/5/1902; buried at Sardis Church Cemetery
DISMUKE		
Mary	12/11/1853	b. 9/30/1788; dau. of James and Ruth Lucas
Richard T.	9/17/1852	b. 2/17/1783
FARGIS		
Alice	1908	b. 1878
Anna Griffin	3/9/1932	b. 8/25/1873
D. J.		No inscription
John Wesley	6/3/1951	b. 11/28/1871
Lillian Frances	7/28/1914	b. 3/1/1913
Martha	1934	b. 1901
GRIFFIN		
Anderson	3/31/1885	b. 4/9/1807
Infant	No dates given	ch. of V. R. & L. A. Griffin
J. G.	2/11/1921	b. 5/8/1884
Mrs. J. G.	2/28/1932	b. 2/11/1848
Mamie J.	1/30/1888	B. 1/3/1887; dau. of Z. W. and Cassy Griffin
Sallie	5/24/1890	b. 1809; wife of Anderson Griffin



Sallie E.	6/18/1892	b. 3/5/1890; dau. of J. C. and M. J. Griffin
Tomie D.	7/6/1892	b. 6/6/1887; son of J. C. and M. J. Griffin
Tommy W.	8/3/1950	b. 1/11/1916
AH	9/30/1790	
<b>HAYNES</b>		
Elizabeth	11/4/1848	b. 8/23/1794
Infant	6/23/1889	b. 6/16/1889; son of J. L. and Mollie Haynes
J. M.	9/10/1909	b. 10/10/1823
John	5/20/1845	Age 27 years
John L.	1928	b. 1861
Maggie G. Watson	No date	b. 1868; wife of John L. Haynes
Martha	10/6/1895	b. 1/17/1824; wife of J. M. Haynes
Mollie	9/9/1897	b. 8/14/1864; wife of J. L. Haynes
<b>HERRON</b>		
John	10/20/1809	d. "in the 65 year of his age"
Samuel	No dates	very old stone
<b>HOPKINS</b>		
Esther	2/11/1889	b. 10/29/1796; wife of Wm. Hopkins
John M.	1917	b. 1833
Jonathan M.	1961	b. 1876; Masonic emblem
Lucy G.	1962	b. 1885; wife of Jonathan M. H.
Minerva	1894	b. 1847
Walter	1938	b. 1885
William	2/18/1853	b. 5/12/1798
<b>HUTCHERSON</b>		
John C.	7/8/1944	no birth date given
Kate S.	12/7/1935	wife of John C.; no b. date given
<b>IRVIN</b>		
Andrew	1829	b. 1880 in Ireland
Andrew McGee	1865	b. 1829
Emily Minor	1898	b. 1833
Esther McGee	1842	b. 1757 in Scotland
James	1833	b. 1755 in Ireland
John Nelson	1884	b. 1827
Margaret	8/8/1854	1/5/1796; wife of George Irvin
Mary Nelson	1860	b. 1807
N.		stone broken
William	1862	b. 1786 in Ireland
Wm.	8/29/1869	b. 5/12/1786
William Andrew	1926	b. 1864

JACKSON		
Annie	9/4/1916	b. 3/26/1831
JARRETT		
Infant	9/29/1911	son of John P. & Pearle Jarrett
John F.	No dates given	Co. G, 45 N. C. Inf., C. S. A.
Mary Mobley	No dates given	wife of John F. Jarrett
JOHNSON		
Francis J.	10/26/1839	b. 1/4/1828
Katherine	12/4/1835	no b. date given
Mary Scott	6/23/1864	b. 2/17/1826
Mary Turner	9/23/	b. 11/12/1858
Polly	1835	d. in the 12th year of her
JONES		
Matilda J.	4/12/1884	b. 5/3/1831; wife of James Jones
Thomas S.	6/7/1905	Age 53 years
HXL	7/14/1820	
LUCAS		
William	3/15/1853	b. 3/25/1791
LYNCH		
M.	1/24/1825	b. 3/10/1787
McCOLLUM		
James B.	"D. Dec 24 A 10 D"	b. ?/14/1854
MACKY		
Elizabeth	5/11/1824	"ADG. 74"
John	11/3/1823	"Adg 87"
MALLOY		
Lelia Edna	3/19/1944	b. 3/4/1861
Thomas Settle	1/6/1941	b. 4/25/1864
MARTIN		
A.	8/18/1792	no other inscription
W.		other notations illegible; old stone
MASSEY		
Milton	9/12/1830	"ADG 64 yr 11 mo 19 da"; footstone: M. B. M.
MILLER		
Rachel	?/29/1847	"Age 25 years"
MOORE		
Capus	8/6/1892	"Aged 22 yrs. 5 mos. and 10 D's; son of Bob L. and Emily Moore"
David S.	6/8/1845	b. 4/6/1829; son of Pearson and Isabella Moore

Dillian	7/24/1855	"Aged 18 y's 7 m's 29 d's; son of Sam and Nancy Moore"
Emily	9/21/1913	b. 11/29/1830; wife of Robt. L. Moore broken old stone in Moore plot
H		broken old stone in Moore plot no other inscription
Infant		no other inscription
Infant	4/6/1962	son of H. C. and M. H. Moore
Jalia Ann	9/18/1848	b. 2/12/1841; dau. of Pearson and Isabella Moore
James S.	5/6/1917	b. 6/10/1852
John C.	1949	b. 1895
Martha E.	1934	b. 1897
Martha Jane	11/19/1919	b. 1/6/1856
Mildred H.	7/21/1964	b. 5/24/1926
Nancy	7/15/1851	b. 11/2/1810
Nancy D.	No date	b. 1914
Pearson	1/1/1857	b. 3/15/1800
Robert L.	1/9/1915	b. 5/5/1825
Samuel	7/29/1855	d. "in the 53 yr of his age"
NAPIER		
Moses C.	3/22/1855	"Aged 75 yrs. 4 mos. 25 days"
Sallie Martin	3/11/1855	"Wife of Moses C. Napier Aged 73 yrs. 11 mos. 10 days"
NANCE		
J. Doyle	11/29/1929	b. 5/22/1898
Maggie P.	7/15/1964	b. 12/5/1875 (wife of Robt. Y. Nance)
Onnie T.	10/22/1918	b. 5/13/1893 (d. in Service WW I)
Robert Y.	6/29/1941	b. 6/11/1859
NEWMAN		
Martha	12/22/1889	b. 11/22/1811
NEWELL		
Elizabeth J.	5/24/1853	"AE 2y's 1 mo & 20 d's daut. of Wm. & J. Newell"
Permelia A.	12/3/1847	"AE. 14 d's; daut. of Wm. & J. Newell"
PICKRELL		
Margaret Ann	4/8/1943	b. 5/9/1877
Martha A.	6/28/1920	b. 10/5/1901
Nettie Frances	2/2/1910	b. 5/31/1908

William T.	4/20/1966	b. 1/28/1900
William Turner	5/16/1917	b. 1850
<b>PRITCHETT</b>		
Estelle	9/17/1918	b. 2/27/1917; dau. of J. F. & Sally Pritchett
John Frank	5/15/1923	b. 12/23/1891
Mae Frances	3/4/1920	b. 8/17/1919; dau. of J. F. & Sally Pr.
Mary Jane	6/14/1932	b. 4/11/1869
Virginia Ann	12/20/1937	b. 1/8/1932
William A.	4/19/1932	b. 5/25/1861
<b>RANKIN</b>		
Mollie W.	2/6/1947	b. 1/20/1856 (wife of Thomas F. Rankin)
Thomas F.	1/19/1926	b. 8/30/1849
William A.	2/15/1965	b. 8/21883; Sgt. Co. G, 120 Inf., WW I
William A. Jr.	5/28/1960	b. 11/24/1930; 1st Lt. US Marine Corps Res.
<b>SAUNDERS</b>		
Cora Lee Small	2/6/1956	b. 1/6/1874; wife of Fletcher P. S.
Emily D.	5/15/1869	b. 12/29/1826
Emily D.	1915	b. 1848
Fletcher P.	10/31/1946	b. 4/15/1865
James R.	4/18/1896	b. 2/16/1858; buried in Florida
Robert	1973	b. 1901
Wm. P. Sr.	10/22/1888	b. 5/8/1818
William P.	12/ /1898	b. 12/24/1854
<b>SCOTT</b>		
David	11/21/1856	b. 4/1/1782
Eleanor Walker	8/13/1883	b. 10/19/1791
Onslow M.	8/8/1853	b. 6/1/1821
Sarah C.	10/6/1841	dau. of David & Ellen Scott; aged 11 years, 3 mo. 16 da.
Sary	10/6/1841	"Wase Bornd June the 20 1830"
<b>SMALL</b>		
Sallie	12/6/1886	b. 11/28/1815; wife of R. (or B.). SMALL may have been the maiden name; marks not clear
<b>SMOTHERS</b>		
Chalmers J.	7/18/1888	b. 2/9/1888; son of N. W. & Mary Smothers

Elonzo Lee	6/29/1888	b. 11/3/1882; son of N. W. & Mary Smothers
G. W. (Wright)	11/24/1900	b. 9/22/1885; son of N. W. & M. J. Smothers
<b>WADE</b>		
Elisha	3/30/1882	b. 1/20/1807
Emeline	10/28/1901	b. 5/25/1825; wife of Elisha Wade
Fannie B.	5/17/1953	b. 2/3/1862
Linnie Allie	11/28/1865	b. 12/2/1858
Martha	3/25/1876	b. 2/17/1802
<b>WALKER</b>		
Abram	4/25/1875	b. 5/30/1817
Abram L.	1/1/1892	b. 12/18/1891; son of J. A. & Plutina M. Walker
Aubrey T.	9/26/1891	b. 8/5/1885; dau. of R. H. & J. W. Walker
James A.	6/29/1923	b. 3/21/1863
Martha J.	1/18/1916	wife of Abram Walker; age about 88 yrs.
Plutina L.	3/25/1964	b. 5/22/1867
R. H.	1/22/1891	b. 2/24/1859
Thomas A.	7/5/1950	b. 9/16/1868
<b>WALTERS</b>		
Thomas P.	1938	b. 1857
<b>WATSON</b>		
James Madison	8/29/1851	b. 4/6/1848; son of Frederick W. & Jane P. Watson; "Placed by his affectionate uncle O. M. Scott"
<b>WAYNICK</b>		
Burchery	6/20/1898	b. 12/20/1897; son of J. L. & Lena Waynick
Lena	3/15/1900	b. 5/7/1867; wife of J.L. Waynick
Roswell D.	8/13/1900	b. 12/26/1892; son of J. & A. Waynick
<b>WHITTED</b>		
Belle Scott	1/28/1941	b. 4/5/1849; wife of Thomas B. Whitted
Thomas Bird	3/30/1907	b. 4/5/1838; Co. G, 27th Reg. N. C. Troops 1861-1865; erected by sons William S., USN and Thomas B., USA

**WILES**

Mary Jane	2/17/1919	b. 3/13/1831
Nancy	2/12/1906	b. 4/3/1826

**WRAY**

Andrew M.	6/26/1856	b. 3/26/1832
Nancy J.	12/2/1854	b. 4/29/1835
Prissilla	4/29/1902	b. 12/18/1812; wife of Robert Wray
Robert	12/28/1871	b. 8/2/1806

**YOUNG**

Isaac, Junr	12/2/1822	b. 2/3/1812
-------------	-----------	-------------

Broken Stone: Martha Feb 1

Broken Stone: Was Born June THE 20, 1797





# The Railroad Comes To The Mayo Valley

By  
Ola M. Foushee

In 1885 the Right Reverend Edward Rondthaler recorded the following in his **Memorabilia of Fifty Years: 1877-1927**: "The ground so sparsely settled a hundred years ago is now occupied by two prosperous and growing towns. We notice that they have recently been recognized, under their combined name — Winston-Salem — in a bill introduced into the United States Senate by one of our Senators.<sup>1</sup> A Chamber of Commerce now amicably and usefully binds the two towns together. Its first labor has been an improvement of the roads leading over the very irregular approaches to our towns, and doubtless other important measures will follow."<sup>2</sup>

The most important measure to follow was the building of the Roanoke and Southern Railway connecting Winston-Salem to Roanoke, Virginia. Manufacturing in these two little towns (Winston and Salem) was flourishing with the production of cotton, woolen goods, flour, iron, tobacco, and hosiery, but only a branch railway existed to move goods to market.

Southern railroads had been in jeopardy since 1870 due to the withdrawal of state aid to railroads in favor of private development. Numerous railroads were in default on their bond interests, and default in interest payments usually led to receivership.<sup>3</sup>

Despite these discouraging aspects and the financial stress of the times, they found a strong young man to head up this gigantic venture — Francis Henry Fries. A charter for the railroad was applied for and was ratified by the General Assembly on February 23, 1887. Names appearing on the Certificate of Incorporation are F. J. Stone, J. M. Vaughn, L. W. Anderson, C. H. Fogle, F. H. Fries, G. W. Hinshaw, R. J. Reynolds, T. B. Bailey, and C. C. Sanford. They "and such other persons as they may associate with them" were declared a body politic and corporate, with "perpetual succession, under the name and style of The Roanoke and Southern Railway Company." The charter included, of course, the power of eminent domain and the authority to build branch roads from any point of its main line "not exceeding fifty miles in length."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The two towns were actually consolidated in 1913, when Senator E. B. Jones introduced Bill 57, January 16, for that purpose.

<sup>2</sup> Edward Rondthaler, **The Memorabilia of Fifty Years: 1877 to 1927** (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton Company, 1928), 56-57, hereinafter cited as Rondthaler, **Memorabilia**.

<sup>3</sup> John F. Stover, **Railroads of the South, 1865-1900: Study in Finance and Control** (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1955).

<sup>4</sup> Laws of North Carolina, General Assembly, Session of 1887.

Praising the project in 1888, Dr. Rondthaler wrote: "Last year we were still confronted with the prospect of being a little town at the end of a little branch railroad, and the whole business outlook was clouded and discouraged by this fact. The enterprise and public spirit of some of our citizens, supported by the subscription of the township, have materially changed this outlook."<sup>5</sup>

The charter specified that the capital stock to be raised was not to exceed five million dollars and was to be divided into shares of \$100 each, each subscribed share to be entitled to one vote. The company could open books in any town to sell stock and commence business when \$15,000 had been subscribed and five per cent thereof paid in. Public notice was mandatory when the said \$15,000 was in the treasury.

Concomitantly the Virginia and North Carolina Construction Company was created under the laws of the State of Virginia to build the 122 miles of railroad traversing the rivers and valleys from Winston-Salem, North Carolina, to Roanoke, Virginia. The impact of this railroad passing through Rockingham County was immeasurable, for in its wake such industrial towns as Mayodan and Avalon would spring up, adding industry to this predominantly agricultural area.

<sup>5</sup> Rondthaler, *Memorabilia*, 79.



**Colonel Francis H. Fries at the Avalon dam.**

Although only thirty-two years old when persuaded to take on the job of railroad building, Francis H. Fries had already proved himself to be intellectually, physically, and financially capable of this responsibility. When his father, Francis L. Fries, died on August 1, 1863, he said in his will: "I would earnestly advise my sons to shun all partnership unless they have sole control of them."<sup>6</sup> Francis H. Fries followed this admonition in developing the Roanoke and Southern Railway and in other business ventures during the remainder of his lifetime.

Building the railroad required every attribute Fries had acquired, especially fortitude. In those days there was no large earth-moving machinery, and the accompanying vicissitudes at times were overwhelming. For example, to minimize grading, the railroad bed followed river beds and valleys where possible, and heavy rains caused rivers to overflow. Landslides, falling rocks, and injuries dogged their trail. According to his biographer, Gilbert Thomas Stephenson, an associate later recalled that high water and scarcity of finances were ever present. "It was only through the perseverance and dynamic energy of Colonel Fries that success was made possible. He traveled the road day and night, and rain, cold, or sleet did not seem to deter him in his objective."<sup>7</sup>



**Roanoke and Southern Locomotive #1, used in construction of the railroad. Built by Baldwin Locomotive Works for the Roanoke and Southern and taken over by Norfolk and Western on 16 March 1894.**

Photo courtesy of Norfolk & Western Railway, Roanoke, Va.

<sup>6</sup> Will of Francis L. Fries, Fries Papers, North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.

<sup>7</sup> Gilbert Thomas Stephenson. **The Life Story of A Trust Man; Being That of Francis Henry Fries, President of the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Winston-Salem, North Carolina, since February 16, 1893** (New York: F. S. Croft & Co., 1930), 95-96, hereinafter cited as Stephenson, 'Life Story.



One of his locomotive engineers is quoted by Stephenson as saying: "I ran a locomotive for him when he was building the Roanoke and Southern Railway, and he was in every way a wide-awake and efficient business man. He was also a Christian and a gentleman. I do not believe that another man could have built the road with the number of miles so genuinely with the equipment that Colonel Fries had. We did not have modern improvements as we do today, but used mules and carts, wheelbarrows, scrapers, and hand shovels."<sup>8</sup> With these crude tools — and muscle — Francis Fries and his superintendent, G. W. Maslin, began the section from Winston-Salem to Roanoke.

Work on the railroad was divided into two sections, A — designated as the portion from Winston-Salem to Martinsville, Virginia, and B — designated as the portion from Roanoke, Virginia, to Martinsville, Virginia. Work began at both ends of the line, and in June of 1887 the two lines were consolidated as The Roanoke and Southern Railway, with Colonel Fries as chairman of the Executive Committee of Division A and Captain C. W. Pearson as engineer of construction.

Colonel Fries was also involved in raising money for the project. Original funds were raised by the sale of mortgage bonds in the amount of \$1,838,000, with the Mercantile Trust and Deposit Company of Baltimore, Maryland, trustee, under a deed of trust and mortgage dated December 5, 1888. Of this amount \$912,000 was assigned to Division A and \$926,000 was assigned to Division B. The 23,964½ shares of capital stock subscribed to cover the bonds were controlled by the Virginia and North Carolina Construction Company, of which Colonel Fries became president.<sup>9</sup>

Keeping a cash flow to cover the estimated \$15,000 per mile of railroad required as much ingenuity as the actual construction, and frantic measures were sometimes necessary. The treasurer's report to stockholders in September, 1891, said: "The question of raising means to push forward the work was the all-important one, and the directors and many stockholders were much exercised over the matter, and had various meetings in Baltimore, and in Winston, where full and free discussions were had."<sup>10</sup> At one point the report said that "All negotiations for the sale of the Bonds of the Railway Company had fallen through, on account of the failure of parties in Philadelphia who contemplated handling them, and it was considered impossible to make a sale on account of the stringency in money matters."<sup>11</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Stephenson, *Life Story*, 96-97.

<sup>9</sup> Contract between Roanoke & Southern and Norfolk & Western, North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.

<sup>10</sup> W. A. Lemly, *Annual Report to the Stockholders of the Virginia and North Carolina Construction Company, September 1, 1891*, hereinafter cited as *Annual Report, 1891*.

<sup>11</sup> *Annual Report, 1891*.

To ease the situation, several private stockholders of the company endorsed notes in the amount of \$100,000 to pay for right of way into Roanoke and to facilitate work on the railroad. Colonel Fries was authorized to employ Mr. H. C. B. Nitz, a competent mineralogist of Baltimore, to examine the minerals lying along the line of the road and to make a full report on same. Further, the directors met with citizens of Rocky Mount, Virginia, and finally accepted their guarantee of a subscription of \$25,000 if the railroad should be located by Rocky Mount and a depot established at that place.

The treasurer's report continues by describing an informal meeting at Baltimore where a syndicate was formed from stockholders of the construction company and others for the purpose of loaning money to complete the construction of the railroad. The syndicate of General Gill, Messrs. John A. Hambleton & Company of Baltimore, Charles Watkins of Richmond, and F. H. Fries, H. E. Fries, R. J. Reynolds, and J. W. Hanes of Winston-Salem was formed on December 27, 1890, and a contract was signed with the Mercantile Trust and Deposit Company of Baltimore acting as agent. Subscriptions to the amount of \$715,000 were taken for loans to the construction company in monthly installments through the Mercantile Trust and Deposit Company. Collateral security was provided by bonds of the Roanoke and Southern Railway Company.<sup>12</sup> It was estimated that this amount would complete Division B of the road, if arrangements could be made to purchase some of the steel rails on time, which was subsequently done.

Although extremely wet weather during the months of January, February, and March of 1891 caused considerable delay in completing Division A to Martinsville, that town had trains by April 15, and the citizens of the town held a grand banquet in celebration of the occasion.

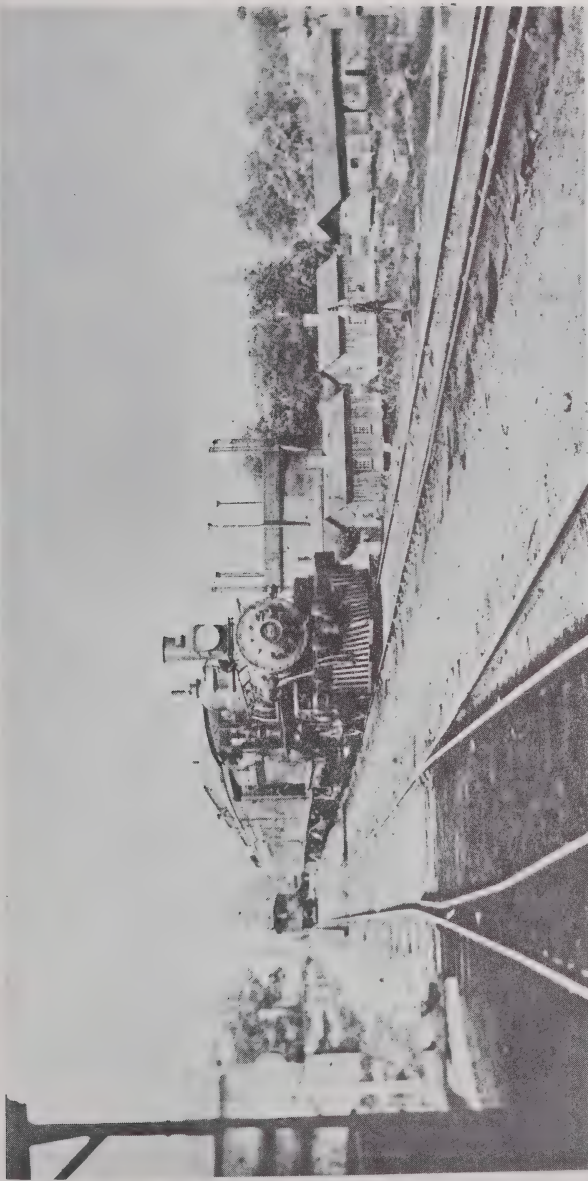
Division B lagged far behind the completion of Division A, due, no doubt, to more hazardous grading through the Blue Ridge Mountains. Added to this were delays in shipment of steel rails from the Andrew Carnegie Steel Company, in Pennsylvania which suffered a strike, and to scarcity of proper timber along the line for trestles. John Fair and his four sons of Walnut Cove, North Carolina kept four saw mills going to furnish cross ties for the railroad.<sup>13</sup>

The last rail on the Roanoke and Southern Railway was laid at Rocky Mount, Virginia, on December 19, 1891, and the entire railroad was in operation by January 1, 1892 — a goal long hoped for. In great jubilation, Dr. Rondthaler thus described its route: "It passes through a beautiful country, crossing the Dan, the Mayo, the Smith, the Blackwater, and the Roanoke. It traverses the Blue Ridge by the Maggodie Gap, the most practicable passage of this noble mountain chain between Lynchburg, Va., and Morristown, Tenn. . . To Dr. Rondthaler the economic impact of the railroad on Winston-Salem was far reaching, and he stated that it "gave new courage to the people of the two

<sup>12</sup> *Annual Report, 1891, 5.*

<sup>13</sup> Interview with G. M. Suttentfield of Eden, N. C., nephew of John Fair.





**Roanoke and Southern Train pulling through Winston-Salem Yard in 1890. Locomotive #29, built by Baldwin Locomotive Works in March 1887 as 1 of 3 for Roanoke and Southern for passenger service. Taken over by Norfolk and Western on 16 March 1894.**

Photo courtesy of Norfolk & Western Railway, Roanoke, Va.

towns, at a time when it was feared that a standstill had been reached in their prosperity. . ."<sup>14</sup>

Although the railroad was in operation, it was estimated that another \$42,254 would be necessary to pay for the "finishing up" of the line from Martinsville to Roanoke, and although Division A was showing a slight profit, it was not enough to even pay the interest on the indebtedness.

Meanwhile, Colonel Fries had succeeded Henry S. Trout as president in 1891, and by now he apparently had begun to realize that the responsibilities of operating a railroad would best be met by a larger and more experienced company than the Roanoke and Southern. Consequently, negotiations were begun in February, 1892, to lease the Roanoke and Southern to the Norfolk and Western, but by March it was decided to sell outright.

To accomplish the sale, the Roanoke and Southern had to retire its first mortgage bonds totaling \$1,838,000 and issue a new series of bonds amounting to \$2,041,000 "secured by a first lien under a deed of trust of the entire railroad property and franchises."<sup>15</sup>

At the same time, the interest rate was lowered to 5%, bonds to mature in thirty years from March 1, 1892.

Unfortunately, the Norfolk and Western would soon be in trouble, due to the panic of 1893, precipitated by the failure of Baring Brothers of London, which placed all southern railroads at the mercy of larger railroad companies and northern interests. The Norfolk and Western held out until 1896, when it was sold by foreclosure. Reorganized under the same name on September 24, 1896, its first Annual Report of Directors submitted to the stockholders listed

N & W RY.		NORFOLK WESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY	
BETWEEN ROANOKE AND WINSTON-SALEM			
Freight No. 31		STATIONS.	Miles No. 32 Freight
A. M.	P. M.		P. M. P. M.
7 30	14 35	Lv. Roanoke (Union Station) Ar.	0 11 10 16 40
9 55	5 43	" Rocky Mount "	27 12 03 4 01
1 10	7 10	" Martinsville "	62 10 41 1 10
3 45	8 18	" Madison "	90 9 35 10 50
4 35	8 39	" Pine Hall "	96 9 16 10 14
5 10	8 55	" Walnut Cove "	104 9 02 9 40
6 45	9 35	Ar. Winston-Salem Lv.	122 18 20 18 00
P. M.	P. M.		A. M. A. M.

IN EFFECT  
~ AUGUST, 1898.

<sup>14</sup> Rondthaler, *Memorabilia*, 103.

<sup>15</sup> *Indenture Between Roanoke and Southern and Norfolk and Western Railroad Companies*, North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.

among its acquisitions the Roanoke and Southern Railway.<sup>16</sup> As shown by the list of directors, the new Norfolk and Western Railway became a predominantly northern organization.

When the Roanoke and Southern was finished — and disposed of — in 1892, it is doubtful that Colonel Fries could possibly have foreseen the widespread influence the railroad would have on other counties than his own Forsyth — or the proliferation of his own interests which would first encompass banking and then additional mill building. First came the bank.

Thomas Stephenson writes of him at this time:

Colonel Fries finished his career as a railroad builder in 1892. . . . He returned to Salem, a man who had worked himself out of a job at the age of thirty-seven, casting around for a new career — this one to be of his own choosing and to be one in which he was to make his greatest contribution to his generation. . . . When the curtain rang up on him in 1893, at the age of thirty-eight, he had already accumulated a wealth of education and experience — three years in college, thirteen years as a manufacturer, five years as a railroad builder. He was ready now to enter the career of trust man — by which he will be longest and best known.<sup>17</sup>

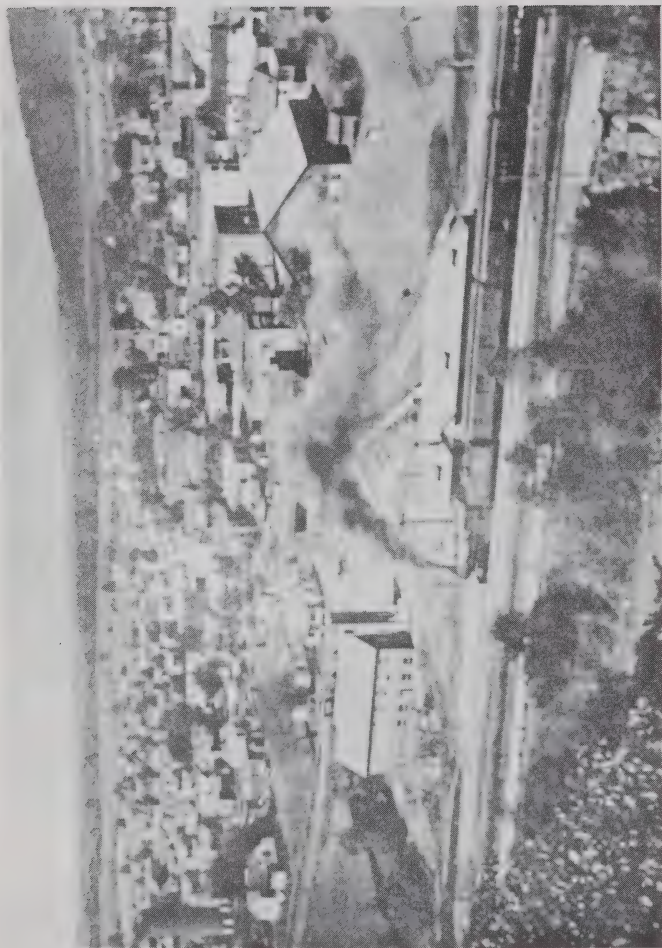
Stephenson had reference to the Wachovia Loan and Trust Company. A group of Winston citizens, including Colonel Fries's uncle Henry W., and brother John W., in 1891 obtained a charter for The Wachovia Loan and Trust Company.<sup>18</sup> which had remained dormant for more than a year. Having gained considerable knowledge of the procedures of trust companies through his dealings with the Mercantile Trust and Deposit Company of Baltimore, it was inevitable that Colonel Fries would be drafted to activate the "sleeping" charter. By 1893 he had firmly established the Wachovia Loan and Trust Company, the first such bank in North Carolina, and was serving as its president.

Meanwhile, the banking and the agreement with brother John failed to deter Colonel Fries from more mill building. Possibly he could not forget the beautiful valleys and bluffs along the Norfolk and Western railroad, and the potential water power the falls in the rivers could produce for manufacturing. Also, family pride could have prodded him into extending the profitable Fries manufacturing enterprises that harked back to that first mill built in Salem by his father in 1839.

<sup>16</sup> First Annual Report of the Directors of the Norfolk and Western Railway Company (For Nine Months Ending June 30, 1897). North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.

<sup>17</sup> Stephenson; *Life Story*, 102-103.

<sup>18</sup> Ratified February 20, 1891. General Assembly 1891. See *Private Laws of North Carolina 1891*, 869-872.



A view of Mayodan in the 1920's with a Norfolk & Western passenger train passing the depot.



By now his business acumen was attracting other tycoons around the country: J. H. Ruffin of Rocky Mount, C. W. Grandy of Norfolk, Virginia, and George Watts and the Dukes of Durham, North Carolina. He had access to financing through the New Wachovia Loan and Trust Company, potential water power, and a railroad for moving building materials and future manufactured products. He also was experienced in mill building. (In 1881, as a member of the F. & H. Fries Manufacturing Company, he had helped build the Arista Cotton Mill in Salem, a three story brick building with two wings, two stories each, and said to be, along with the Salem Woolen Mills, the only mill in the South lighted with electricity.) Now he was ready for more mill building.

His first mill in Rockingham County was situated on the Mayo River, just above its meeting with the Dan River. Begun in 1892, corporation papers were drawn up for the Mayo Mills July 1, 1895, at a meeting of the stockholders at the Wachovia Loan and Trust Company, in Winston. Those signing the Certificate of Incorporation and the capital of stock of each follows: J. H. Ruffin, Rocky Mount, N. C., 500 shares; F. H. Fries, Salem, 500 shares; Washington Duke, Durham, 250 shares; C. W. Grandy, Norfolk, Va., 100 shares, and G. W. Watts, Durham, 250 shares. The subscriptions could be paid in money, land, labor, or materials necessary for the purpose of the corporation. The following year, 1896, the Reverend Rondthaler wrote that the large factory at Mayodan had been completed, the church finished, and "a town of noticeable size has come to stand on the quiet and lonely slope of fields beside the dashing Mayo stream."<sup>19</sup>

Washington Duke and his sons, James Buchanan and Benjamin N., were already buying land and making other investments around North Carolina, and the Mayo Mills certainly found favor with them, for on May 25, 1895, Benjamin Duke sent a check for an additional \$50,000 to which he had agreed to subscribe.<sup>20</sup>

A dam on the Mayo River and a canal, along with the erection of the Mayo Mills and a Moravian Church, were in full swing when the 1895 Charter was approved, if, as other sources indicate, they were started in 1892. The swiftness with which all was accomplished is indicated by Dr. Edward Rondthaler when in 1895 he referred to the "great mills which are rising at Mayodan, in which our own people (Moravians) are specially and variously interested," and in 1896 he added that "the town of Mayodan, which in several ways is closely connected with Salem, has grown on; the large factory has been completed, the beautiful church is finished."<sup>21</sup>

<sup>19</sup> Rondthaler, *Memorabilia*, 150.

<sup>20</sup> Benjamin Duke to Francis H. Fries, May 25, 1895, *Letters Book of Benjamin Duke*. Manuscript Department, William R. Perkins Library, Duke University, hereinafter cited as *Duke Letter Books*.

<sup>21</sup> Rondthaler, *Memorabilia*, 140, 150. B. N. Duke contributed \$300 toward the church construction on August 14, 1896. *Duke Letter Books*.

Operation of the Mayo Mills began in April of 1896<sup>22</sup> and, as with all the enterprises he spearheaded, Colonel Fries became its president. W. C. Ruffin from eastern North Carolina (probably a relative of J. H. Ruffin, who signed the Certificate of Incorporation), became secretary and treasurer; and directors were George W. Watts and Benjamin Duke of Durham, R. H. Ricks of Rocky Mount, F. H. Fries and H. A. Pfohl of Winston.

At the beginning, the uncolored cotton yarn manufactured at the Mayo Mills was sold to northern knitting plants. To remedy this situation, around 1910-11 a mortgage of \$300,000 was placed on the entire assets of the Mayo Mills to build a knitting mill at Mayodan, the same secured by the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company of Winston-Salem and the Guaranty Trust Company of New York City.

With the Mayo Mills in full swing, Colonel Fries and other stockholders cast their eyes farther up the railroad where there lay a beautiful mill site between the railroad and the Mayo River and its powerful current. So on June 15, 1899, Colonel Fries, R. J. Reynolds, W. C. Ruffin, and B. N. Duke met at the Wachovia Loan and Trust Company in Winston and drew up proposed corporation papers, with each man subscribing to a capital stock totaling \$150,000 to be divided into 1,500 shares at \$100 par, capital to be increased to any amount allowed by North Carolina law. The hand-written proposal, ratified by the 1899 Legislative Session, suggested that the name of this mill be called Avalon Mills, with the principal place of business at Mayodan. This mill was built with the same swiftness as the Mayodan Mill, and by September 14, 1900, a tightly-drawn agreement between the Norfolk and Western and The Avalon Mills of Mayodan, signed by L. E. Johnson, General Manager, Norfolk and Western Railway Company, and Colonel F. H. Fries, president of the Avalon Mills, authorized construction of a 3200 foot siding to the mill.<sup>23</sup>

With the coming of the railroad the Mayo valley would never be the same. The "beautiful country" described by Bishop Rondthaler remained, but the mills at Mayodan and Avalon brought new economic opportunity to the valley, stimulating the growth of the earlier towns — Madison and Stoneville. The railroad was the key to development in the valley, and the bustling business and industrial activity of the Mayo valley is today a monument to the vision and energy of Francis H. Fries.

<sup>22</sup> Caroline Poole, "75 Going on 200," *Mayodan, 1899-1974*. (Mayodan: Mayodan Diamond Jubilee Committee, 1974), 1.

<sup>23</sup> *Duke Letter Books*.





Norfolk & Western  
RAILWAY

# Rockingham County Cemeteries

## PENDLETON RATLIFF CEMETERY

Compiled by James R. and Elizabeth M. Meador

To locate: Leave Reidsville on Highway 87 North and travel to the intersection with State Road 2203 (Old 87). Follow 2203 to the vicinity of Roselawn Cemetery. Turn left on County Road 2028 near Roselawn. The Ratliff cemetery is adjoining the property of F. H. Sauls, who lives about .8 mile down this road.

Pendleton Ratliff, son of Benjamin Ratliff, was born in 1794 and lived for some time in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. There he married Elizabeth Anderson, daughter of William Anderson, in 1821. The couple came to North Carolina soon after their marriage and became parents of thirteen children, ten of whom lived to maturity.<sup>1</sup>

Land records show that in 1830 Pendleton Ratliff bought from Thomas Madding a tract of 295 acres on Little Rock House Creek.<sup>2</sup> The Ratliff home was a log structure, and a nearby spring was the water supply. Tradition says that James Mitchell came to work as an overseer at the Ratliff farm and later married Mary Ann, the eldest of Pendleton Ratliff's daughters. Several of their descendents live in the community, and one of them owns the home occupied by Mary Ann Mitchell for many years. This home is about a half mile west of the Pendleton Ratliff home site, and it was once occupied by William (Buck) Ratliff.

## PENDLETON-RATLIFF CEMETERY

<u>Name</u>	<u>Dates</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
<b>BENNETT</b>		
James W.	1/29/1868 3/29/1914	
<b>LINDSEY</b>		
Catherine	9/9/1835 6/28/1901	Bible records show name as Melvina Catherine, wife of James R. Lindsey, (unmarked grave to the right of Catherine is thought to be his)
<b>MITCHELL</b>		
James	Died 5/18/1863	Age 60 years

<sup>1</sup> Family Bible Records

<sup>2</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, 2nd D, 147. Microfilm, Rockingham Community College Learning Resource Center.

Lizzie Jane	3/27/1846 3/9/1919	Dau. of James and Mary A. Mitchell
Mary A.	10/17/1824 7/20/1909	Wife of James Mitchell (dau. of Pendleton and Elizabeth Ratliff)
William B.	Died 4/12/1858	Age 3 years (son of James and Mary Mitchell)
<b>RATLIFF</b>		
Elizabeth	8/26/1804 6/23/1896	Wife of Pendleton Ratliff
Nancy V.	1843 1851	Rock headstone with NVR; Bible records show name as Nancy, dau. of Pendleton and Eliz. Ratliff
Pendleton	9/11/1794 4/14/1871	
William A.	1841 1849	Rock headstone with WAR; Bible records show name as William, son of Pendleton and Elizabeth Ratliff
<b>RICHARDSON</b>		
Joseph	11/14/1830 1/23/1917	Second husband of Lizzie Ratliff Bennett (unmarked grave to his left is thought to be hers)

5 UNMARKED GRAVES

2 GRAVES MARKED WITH STONES

## MOBLEY-RATLIFF CEMETERY

Compiled by James R. and Elizabeth M. Meador.

To locate: From Reidsville travel north on Highway 87 to the intersection of State Road 2203 (Old 87). Follow State Road 2203 for about 1.4 mile. The cemetery is on the left of this road and is easily seen from the road.

One of the earlier graves in this cemetery is believed to be that of Larkin W. Ratliff, young son of James and Elizabeth Ratliff. He died in 1834. The exact date that James Ratliff came to live in North Carolina is not known. He was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in 1898, the son of Benjamin Ratliff. In 1825 he married Elizabeth V. Anderson, daughter of Charles Anderson of that county.<sup>1</sup>

Records or land transfers in Rockingham County show that James Ratliff bought land in 1835-36 as follows: 173 acres on Little Rock House Creek from

<sup>1</sup> Family Bible Records

Asa Berry, 119 acres on Wolf Island Creek from Stephen Hardy, and 51 acres on Little Rock House Creek from Blewford Tillotson.<sup>2</sup>

The Mobley family also owned land in this area of the county, and two of James Ratliff's daughters married into the Mobley family.

The Roberts family which is buried in this cemetery is not thought to be related to the Mobleys or the Ratliffes but were neighbors who lived on the other side of Wolf Island Creek at the site of Camp Dan Valley.

### MOBLEY-RATLIFF CEMETERY

Name	Dates	Remarks
IRVIN		
Mary Ann Ratliff	10/20/1834 4/16/1885	Wife of J. M. Irvin
MEADOR		
Francis Joseph	8/13/1878 7/4/1953	
Mrs. F. J.	6/9/1877 11/2/1933	Mary Ellen Mobley Meador, wife of Francis Joseph Meador
MOBLEY		
Calvin Washington	5/5/1838 8/22/1918	
Ellen Ratliff	5/12/1842 5/4/1877	Wife of Robert W. Mobley
Jack N.	8/26/1879 5/1/1940	
John W.	2/14/1847 8/31/1922	
Mary L.	1/5/1827 4/10/1876	First wife of Calvin Washington Mobley
Mary T.	8/10/1810 9/23/1883	Wife of Nathan Mobley
Mattie Meador	12/5/1876 4/1/1946	Wife of Jack N. Mobley
Nancy	Not recorded	Sister of Nathan Mobley
Nathan	7/13/1809 5/20/1894	
Rachel	Not recorded	Sister of Nathan Mobley
Rebecca	Not recorded	Sister of Nathan Mobley
Sallie	Not recorded	Sister of Nathan Mobley

<sup>2</sup> Rockingham County Deeds 2dF, 386; 2dF, 431; 2dG, 85 Microfilm, Rockingham Community College Learning Resource Center.

**MOBLEY**

Sara A.	7/29/1837 9/12/1926	Second wife of Calvin Washington Mobley
Sue F. Ratlif	4/14/1846 10/22/1877	First wife of John Mobley
Wm. Robert	9/2/1836 2/24/1874	Bible records show name as Robert William Mobley

**MORPHIS**

Neva Mobley	6/13/1873 10/11/1958	Dau. of Robert W. and Ellen Ratliff Mobley
Robert William	7/14/1863 2/27/1920	

**RATLIFF**

Elizabeth	2/9/1805 9/8/1869	Wife of James Ratliff
James	5/11/1798 11/27/1857	Brother of Pendleton Ratliff
Larkin W.	March 1833 Jan. 1834	Grave marked with rock with initials L W R . Bible records show name and dates.
Lucy G.	Sept. 1836 Nov. 1837	Grave marked with rock; bible shows name and dates.

**REID**

Willie Morphis	11/20/1896 6/22/1919	Dau. of Robert W. and Neva Mobley Morphis
----------------	-------------------------	---

**ROBERTS**

Jas. M.	9/9/1838 6/5/1895	
Lucy V.	Died 11/23/1890	Wife of W. F. Roberts (age 30)
Nancy Ann	1/6/1817 2/8/1878	Wife of Samuel Roberts
Samuel	9/19/1812 11/27/1891	
Wm. H.	4/6/1865 2/13/1892	

## MOORE-RATLIFF CEMETERY

Compiled by James R. and Elizabeth Meador.

Location: This cemetery is located on the Thomas Moore farm between Harrisons Cross Roads and Bethlehem Church. From Reidsville, travel Highway 14 North. Turn right onto State Road 1977 (This intersection is about 1.5 mi. north of Harrisons Cross Roads.) The Moore home place is about 1.1 mi. down State Road 1977.

Francis Barnett Moore, born in 1797, married Sarah Elizabeth Stubblefield, daughter of Richard Stubblefield in 1825. Three of this couple's children married Ratliffs (Pendleton Ratliff's children). The will of Francis Barnett Moore is on file at the Rockingham County Courthouse.

## MOORE-RATLIFF CEMETERY

Name	Dates	Remarks
<b>McCARGO</b>		
L. R.	Not recorded	Lucy Ratliff McCargo, dau. of John A. Ratliff (other inscription for her is on her husband's tombstone at the Calvary Church Community Cemetery)
<b>MOORE</b>		
Annie	7/22/1861 10/26/1865	Dau. of W. B. and Lucy J. Moore
Cedric E.	11/4/1894 6/3/1895	Son of G. H. and Eugenia C. Moore
Ernest O.	12/4/1892 10/23/1901	Son of G. H. and Eugenia C. Moore
Flem	12/15/1883 6/13/1889	Son of G. H. and Eugenia C. Moore
Francis B.	5/7/1797 12/21/1867	
John Willie	12/15/1882 12/19/1882	Son of G. H. and Eugenia C. Moore
Lucy J.	4/7/1839 7/26/1913	Wife of Wm. B. Moore
Martha E.	11/26/1864 9/10/1865	Dau. of R. F. and M. E. Moore
Martha S.	2/27/1832 12/13/1857	Dau. of F. B. and S. Moore
Sally	10/29/1798 12/8/1869	Sarah Stubblefield Moore (Wife of Francis B. Moore)



Wm. B.	Died 5/9/1894	Age 64 years
<b>RATLIFF</b>		
Eliza Moore	Born 1828	Bible record gives 1893 as death date (Mary Eliza Moore Ratliff)
John A.	5/6/1822 11/20/1874	
Johny	6/12/1853 12/26/1857	Son of J. A. and M. E. Ratliff
Lizzie M.	8/15/1858 2/22/1873	Dau. of J. A. and M. E. Ratliff

## JOHN TALLEY ELLINGTON CEMETERY

### LILLARD CEMETERY

Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr. and James R. Meador.

To locate: Travel Highway 87 North from Reidsville to State Road 2203 (Old 87). Follow State Road 2203 to about one mile beyond Mt. Hermon Church and turn left onto State Road 2020. The Ellington Cemetery is about .5 mile down this road on the right.

A little farther down Road 2020 is the Lillard Cemetery. This cemetery has twelve graves marked with fieldrock. Only two of these were marked with initials and dates.

These were: M. L. 1825 — E. M. L. 1864

The 1790 Census lists Moses Lillard as "Head of Household" with two males over 16, five males under 16, and two white females. Land records show that Moses Lillard owned land in this area as early as 1806.<sup>1</sup> The will of Moses Lillard was probated in 1813 or 1815. His heirs were listed as: his wife, Elender; his sons, Morgan, John, Joshua, James, Moses, Thomas; his daughters, Milly Cantrell, Elizabeth Ellington.<sup>2</sup> This information, as well as inscriptions on one of the stones in the Ellington Cemetery, would indicate that the Lillard family and the Ellington family intermarried. Some of the land was passed on to the Ellingtons.

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham County Deeds M, 175; Book N, 71; Book M, 215 Microfilm, Rockingham Community College Learning Resource Center.

<sup>2</sup> Irene Webster (ed.), *Rockingham County Will Abstracts*, I, 19.

## JOHN TALLEY ELLINGTON CEMETERY

Name	Dates	Remarks
<b>ELLINGTON</b>		
E. F. Lillard	8/21/1822 6/13/1909	Wife of John T. Ellington
John R.	5/17/1849 8/22/1863	
John T.	1/27/1812 7/12/1896	
Martha R.	1847 1864	
Thomas S.	1861 1864	
William William W.	Died 1937 4/14/1845 12/13/1884	Age 6
<b>WALKER</b>		
Annie S.	1885 1890	Dau. of F. P. and E. L. Walker
Ella May	1883 1937	
F. P.	1853 1898	
Gus A.	1890 1955	
John Will	1892 1918	
Lovina Ellington	1851 1934	Wife of F. P. Walker
Lucy B.	1880 1889	Dau. of F. P. and E. L. Walker
Mattie R.	1888 1891	
<b>WILLIAMS</b>		
Fred F.	1893 1893	Son of J. M. and L. E. Williams
Mary Elizabeth	1885 1885	Dau. of J. M. and L. E. Williams
Two infants	Born 1/11/1879	Daus. of J. M. and L. E. Williams

## CURRIE-NEWNAM CEMETERY

Compiled by James R. and Elizabeth Meador.

To locate: From Reidsville, travel Highway 87 North as far as Calvary Baptist Church, turn left on State Road 1001 and follow it to the Sandy Cross Community. Turn left onto State Road 2409 and follow it about a mile and turn right onto State Road 2408. The cemetery is on the Norris Carter farm which is about .7 mile down Road 2408.

This farm is also the location of the Dr. James Currie home which is described by Robert W. Carter, Jr. in the October 1976 issue of **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**. The cemetery is a short distance from the old Currie home, and the tombstone having the earliest death date is that of Dr. Currie. Most of the other marked graves are those of the Newnam family. According to Mr. Carter, the farm was sold by the Currie heirs to Josiah S. Newnam in 1893.

One of the Newnams was married to D. L. Noles (later spelled Knowles). D. L. Noles was drowned in Roach Creek at the site of Roaches' Mill. He had been trying to ford the creek with a team of horses and a wagon when he was swept away by the flooding creek. He was carried some distance down the creek, and his body was not recovered until some days later. His companion survived and was able to report the accident.<sup>1</sup>

### CURRIE-NEWNAM CEMETERY

Name	Dates	Remarks
CURRIE		
Dr. James	1796 1855	
NEWNAM		
Joseph	1812 1896	Rockingham County Marriage Bond for Joseph Newnam and Matilda Allen is dated Jan. 14, 1834
Matilda Allen	1813 1897	
Nancy C.	2/5/1832 3/15/1906	
NOLES		
D. L.	8/9/1863 5/3/1893	
Francis C. Newnam	2/10/1845 7/28/1913	Wife of D. L. Noles (Knowles)
Unmarked Grave		Said to be grave of Matilda E. Newnam, wife of Bob Noles. She died about 1908 or 1909.

<sup>1</sup> **Reidsville Weekly Review**, May 5, and May 12, 1893 Microfilm, Rockingham Community College Learning Resources Center.

## THE JOHN P. KING CEMETERY

Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

This cemetery in the Sandy Cross Community on State Road 1001, five miles west of Reidsville, is located in a field west of Sandy Cross Wesleyan Church on the Cecelia Lovings Stockett farm. There are twelve graves, eleven of which are marked with field rocks. The one marked grave was recorded in May, 1976 by R. Wray Carter, Sr. and Robert W. Carter, Jr.

“This stone is placed here by J. P. King<sup>1</sup>, in memory of his wife Esther King<sup>2</sup>, who departed this life 6 Feb. 1841 in the 44 year of her age.”

Also footnote E. King.

One of the burials marked by field rock is the grave of Miss Malinda King, who died c. 1910-12, aged c. 75.<sup>3</sup> Stated by R. Wray Carter, Sr., who attended the funeral.

<sup>1</sup> John P. King, the owner of a 587 acre farm, died in 1849. Rockingham County Deeds, 2dQ, 200.

<sup>2</sup> Rockingham County marriage bond for John King and Estha Walker dated 1816.

<sup>3</sup> 1870 Rockingham County Census for birth date. Rockingham Community College, Microfilm, Learning Resources Center.

## The Authors

Lucy M. Rankin of Reidsville is president of the Historical Society and an Elder in Speedwell Presbyterian Church. She is a former teacher in Wentworth High School.

Ola M. Foushee of Chapel Hill was born in Avalon and was raised in Mayodan. Both an artist and writer, she is the author of **Art in North Carolina, Episodes and Developments, 1585-1970** (1972) and numerous articles on art and history.

James R. and Elizabeth M. Meador reside on a farm near Wentworth and share a life long interest in family history. Mrs. Meador teaches in the Wentworth Primary School. Robert W. Carter, Jr., a farmer of the Sandy Cross Community, wrote "Old Sandy Cross Homes and Families" which was published in the last issue of the journal.





## **The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.**

### **Officers**

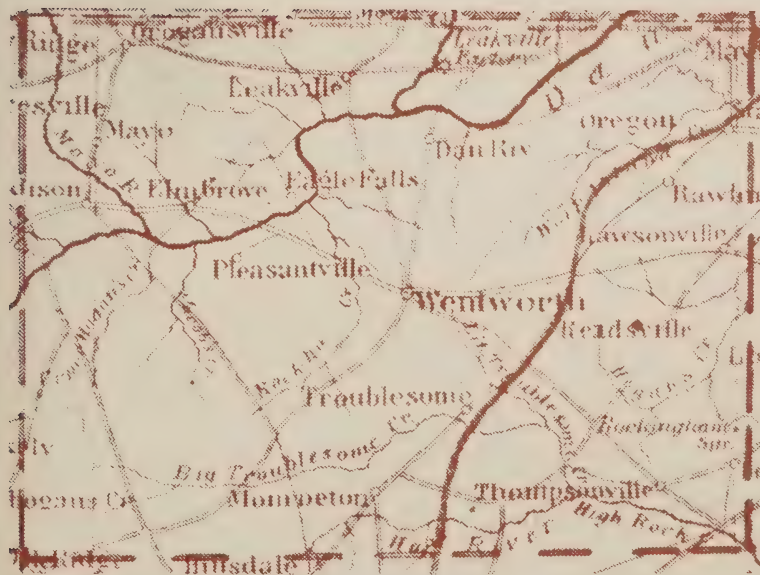
President . . . . .	Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Vice-President . . . . .	George A. Atkins, Eden
Recording Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Camille Perkins, Reidsville
Corresponding Secretary . . . . .	Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer . . . . .	Wayne Parleir, Eden

### **Directors**

Wright Tavern Restoration . . . . .	Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Reidsville
Restoration Finance . . . . .	Mrs. S. R. Prince, Reidsville
Restoration Furnishing . . . . .	Allen Lewis, Reidsville
Restoration Landscape . . . . .	Von Neal, Reidsville
Publications . . . . .	Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
County Museum . . . . .	Mrs. William E. Davis, Reidsville
Cemetery Recording . . . . .	Mrs. Linda C. Vernon, Mayodan
Genealogy . . . . .	Mrs. Edward A. Sutton, Madison



# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

## **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**

The journal is published semiannually in April and October by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$5.00 for an individual and \$8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$2.50 per number.

### **Editorial Policy**

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

### **Publications Committee**

Charles D. Rodenbough, Chairman; Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Editor; George A. Atkins; Mrs. Charlotte W. Cate; Mrs. Camille Perkins; Mrs. Frank Walker.

### **Cover Illustration**

Cover Illustration: United States Government Survey, 1865. Courtesy of the Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME II

OCTOBER, 1977

NUMBER 2

## CONTENTS

The Case for James Hunter of Stinking Quarter and Sandy Creek: Regulator Leader, 1765 - 1771 by Vearl Guymon Alger . . . . .	50
Lowe's Methodist Cemetery . . . . .	67
The Moravian Tract by Charles D. Rodenbough . . . . .	89
Rockingham County Cemeteries McCollum Family . . . . .	96





# The Case for James Hunter of Stinking Quarter and Sandy Creek: Regulator Leader, 1765 - 1771 \*

by  
Vearl Guymon Alger<sup>1</sup>



**Governor Tryon and the Regulators.**

The title of this article indicates a controversy. In 1770, there was a great deal of controversy as to whether the "Regulators" were men with a good cause or rabble fighting authority. History has resolved that question in favor of the Regulators. Today's controversy centers around the identity of one of the leaders of the Regulator movement in Orange County, North Carolina, one

\* This article was first published in **The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal**, III (May, 1977), 70-83. It is being reprinted with the permission of the editor and directors of the Genealogical Society.

<sup>1</sup> Vearl Guymon Alger is a full-time accountant for a San Jose, California, accounting firm. Genealogy and history are her avocations. Her roots clearly lay in North Carolina, for she is descended from the Guymon, Flynn, Curry, Laughlin and Gordon families of Orange, Stokes and Surry counties. The Hunters are her husband's line, as are the Walkers, Phipps, Robertsons, Nichols and the Guymons of the same area. She has also researched her step-son's line to one Christian Eslinger, who was christened in the German Brick Church in Guilford County, 1780. Her expertise in genealogy has been obtained through self-study and attendance at seminars offered by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormon) of which she is a member.

James Hunter. The records of Orange County and Guilford County (formed from Orange and Rowan Counties in 1771) show that there were at least three James Hunters in these counties who may have participated in the subject movement: James Hunter of Stinking Quarter and Sandy Creek<sup>2</sup>; James Hunter of Beaver Island Creek; and James Hunter of Dial Creek. This article will present the case for the first one listed. For purposes of organization, each of these James Hunters, as appropriate, will be discussed within three time frames: **The Regulator Movement (1765 - 1771)**; **The Approach of the Revolution (1771 - 1776)**; and **The War and Post-War Period (1776 - 1821)**.

### **The Regulator Movement (1765 - 1771)**

For readers not familiar with the Regulator movement, an outline of events which led to this development and its final conclusion follows with a "cast of characters."

Prior to the Revolutionary War, each province in the British colonies of North America was ostensibly ruled by a governor appointed by the Crown. One writer expresses the situation in North Carolina this way:

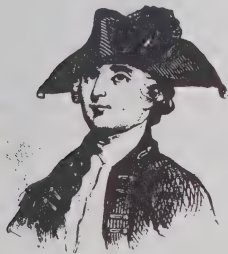
"In theory, power was supposed to rest in the hands of the Crown and its officials, including the king's surrogate, the royal governor. In reality, colonists powerful in their localities imposed their will on British officials. The sheriff was supposed to be the king's agent, his appointee, but actually he became the instrument of the local court house rings that dominated the counties. Through control over the tax system and elections, the sheriff enabled the local clique to which he belonged to dominate politics in its neighborhood and together with similar groups elsewhere to challenge royal authority in the province."<sup>3</sup>

Most of the county officers were "bought." A prospective official would first pay a set amount for the position, then instead of receiving a salary for his services, he would be allowed a percentage of the fees he collected. The sheriff would keep a percentage of the fees he charged for recording land transactions. It can readily be seen what an opportunity for graft and corruption was presented. In Orange County, North Carolina, not only was there a powerful "court house ring," but the leader of that ring was Edmund Fanning, Yale graduate at law, and a particular favorite of William Tryon, the Crown Governor. This court house ring seemed to have a special talent for making opportunity to line the pockets of its members. Legal and set fees for recording

<sup>2</sup> **Stinking Quarter** is a creek that rises in today's Guilford County and flows northwest in Alamance County. Its name is said to have been derived because the Indians left the remains of animals to spoil after cleaning them. **Sandy Creek** rises in today's northeast Randolph County and flows southwest into Deep River.

<sup>3</sup> Julian P. Boyd, **The Sheriff in Colonial North Carolina**, No. 20 of **Essays in American Colonial History**, ed. Paul Goodman, 1967 (Holt, Rinehart & Winston, N. Y.)

land transactions, for example, were split several ways, so that by the time a farmer was through recording such a transaction, he had been passed from one official to another, from one office to another, and back again, having to cough up a fee at each stop. Another deplorable practice, which was permitted by law, was the holding of several public offices simultaneously by one individual. Fanning himself not only had a private law practice, but was the Register of Deeds, a Superior Court Justice, a Colonel in the militia and an assemblyman from Orange County. Aspects of the tax system were also oppressive, especially the poll tax, which demanded as much from the poor farmer as from the wealthy landowner. It became all the more irritating when the sheriff conveniently failed to report all of the taxes he collected. Governor Tryon noted in 1767 that over one-half of the money ordered to be collected by the sheriffs had been embezzled by them. To make matters worse for the poor farmer, the sheriff was empowered by law to seize property for non-payment of taxes, followed by a sale of the seized property in three days (sometimes to the friends of the sheriff for a fraction of the value of the property) to cover the taxes owed.



**Edmund Fanning**

When Fanning first to Orange Came  
He look'd both pale and wan;  
An old patch'd coat upon his back,  
An old mare he rode on.  
Both man and mare wa'nt worth five pounds,  
As I've been often told;  
But by his civil robberies,  
He's laced his coat with gold.

(From a ballad by Rednap Howell, the "poet of the Regulation"<sup>4</sup>)

A group of small farmers and planters, many of them Scotch-Irish, who were understandably upset by this continual drain on their meager resources, finally joined together under the title, **Regulators**. Their proclaimed goal was to force the court officials to post the legal fees for the services they had performed, and to call the sheriff to account for the taxes they had paid. They hoped by appealing to the governor, that he could effect a housecleaning in their county government. Advertisements were drafted and signed by certain of the leaders of the movement, and published in the local newspapers. Petitions were also drafted and signed by large numbers of the affected settlers for presentation to the governor.

The cast of characters, as the confrontation developed, included, in addition to the royal governor, William Tryon, the following persons:

<sup>4</sup> Hugh T. Lefler & William S. Powell, **Colonial North Carolina - A History**, 1973 (Scribner's, N. Y.), pp 223.

**Officials of the County Court of Orange:** Edmund Fanning, Register of Deeds; Tyree Harris, Sheriff; Richard Henderson and Maurice Moore, Justices of the Supreme Court.

**Leaders of the Regulator Movement<sup>5</sup>:** Herman Husband; James Hunter; Rednap Howell; William Butler; James and John Low; William Field(s) and his four sons — Robert, Jeremiah, William and Joseph; John Marshall; William Moffitt; George Hendry; Seymour York; Ninian Hamilton; Ninian Bell Hamilton and many others.

After presentation of the first petitions to the governor, the petitioners were informed by Mr. Fanning that these petitions were nothing less than treason, but Fanning promised to help them. Since this was a calculated stall to keep the governor from looking too closely into the affairs in Orange, the petitioners' peaceful methods came to nothing. The county officials continued their exaction of unlawful fees, and the sheriff collected taxes of an amount which should have twice paid the public debt.

In March 1768, after peaceful measures failed, the Regulators issued a warning to the officials that future taxes would be collected at the risk of the sheriff's life. The warning was ignored, and a farmer's mare with saddle and bridle was seized for unpaid taxes. In response, a party of Regulators proceeded to the county seat of Hillsborough and "rescued" the mare, in addition to firing a few shots into Fanning's home. In the next few weeks, as the Regulators continued to demand fair treatment from the county officials, these same officials became more tense over the situation. In an unfortunate move, the Orange County sheriff, bolstered by the presence of Isaac Edwards, Governor Tryon's Secretary, arrested William Butler and Herman Husband, two of the Regulator leaders, in early May and brought them to Hillsborough. The next morning, about 700 Regulators descended upon the town, broke up the court, and released the two prisoners. The Regulators felt they had achieved their objective when Mr. Edwards promised them redress for their grievances if they would go home in peace. This promise was repudiated by Tryon when he heard of it. He said that his Secretary had no authority to make it, and he collected militia to protect the next court.

The Regulators next tried another tack. They elected their leader, Herman Husband, to the legislature (in place of Fanning), hoping to air their grievances in that body. Governor Tryon retaliated by making Hillsborough a "pocket borough" with Fanning easily elected as the representative. In addition, the Governor started proceedings to create a new county from parts of Orange and Rowan by the name of Guilford. This was done for the express purpose of enclosing the dissenting elements in one county to nullify their effectiveness in

<sup>5</sup> One of these Regulator leaders, James Low, was probably the same who later became co-owner with James Hunter of Stinking Quarter to a 640 acre tract on the same creek. In **The Regulators of North Carolina — A Documentary History (1759 - 1776)** compiled by William S. Powell (1971), pp 151, James Low was "carried to town with a rope about his neck and ironed hands and feet . . ." in 1768 for his Regulator activities.





Geographical Background of the Regulation, 1771

- 1** Plantation of JAMES HUNTER of Stinking Quarter & Sandy Creek
- 2** Plantation of HERMAN HUSBAND, Regulator Leader
- 3** Plantation of JAMES HUNTER of Beaver Island Creek
- 4** Plantation of JAMES HUNTER of St. Mary's Dist. & Dial Creek



- Site of the Battle of Alamance, 16 May 1771
- County line between Rowan and Orange counties until 30 Mar 1771
- ..... New county of Guilford, effective 1 Apr 1771

the legislature. Trumped-up charges were brought against Husband, and he was denied his legislative seat.

By 1770, when no change had been wrought for the betterment of their situation, the farmers once again agreed to withhold taxes until their grievances were heard. Governor Tryon responded by having a bill (referred to as the Johnston Riot Act) passed in the legislature which imposed the death penalty for rioting.

The stage was now set for the Battle of Alamance. An army of some 1400 militiamen was collected from several counties by promising forty shillings bounty and two shillings, six pence, per diem for the term of the engagement (the governor admitted he could not have raised the troops without this inducement). At the beginning of the battle, the acknowledged leader of the Regulators, Herman Husband, and some others left the scene. Those remaining reportedly asked James Hunter to be their leader, however he declined and is said to have replied: "We are all free men, and every man must command himself."<sup>6</sup> The absence of a military leader for the Regulators made the outcome of the "battle" predictable in favor of Tryon's forces.

In his **Journal of the Expedition Against the Insurgents . . . Begun 20<sup>th</sup> April 1771,**<sup>7</sup> Isaac Edwards, Tryon's Secretary notes: (See Map, pp. 55)

**"Monday 13 May**— This evening received intelligence that the Regulators were sending scouts thro' all their settlements, and assembling on **Sandy Creek near Hunter's . . .** (and McGee's . . .

**Friday 16 May**—<sup>8</sup> . . . the action was hot on both sides . . . (but finally) the whole Rebel Army fled in great confusion . . .

**Sunday 19 May.** The whole army got under march by 2 o'clock and proceeded about 5 miles to Mr. Lewis', an extensive plantation . . . (3 miles beyond the battleground)

**Monday 20 May.** Halted at Lewis's . . .

**Tuesday 21 May.** Marched **five miles to James Hunter's**, the General of the Rebels and an Outlaw. His dwelling house, Barn &c, although mean, burnt down. Halted about three hours . . . This evening took possession of Herman Husband's plantation containing 600 acres of excellent land and encamped in two lines. No account of Husbands after the action . . ."

<sup>6</sup> William L. Saunders (ed.), **The Colonial Records of North Carolina**, (Raleigh: State of N. C.), 1890, Vol. VIII, pp. xxx.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. XIX, pp. 837-854.

<sup>8</sup> The account for this day relates to the Battle of Alamance between Great Alamance and Stinking Quarter Creeks, where the Regulators were decisively defeated. In a two hour pitched battle, 20 Regulators were killed, many wounded and 12 were captured, six of whom were later hanged. Tryon's casualties were 9 killed and some 60 wounded.



The above account shows that James Hunter's plantation was located some eight miles from the battleground by way of Mr. Lewis's, and also indicates that the plantations of James Hunter and Herman Husband were located fairly close to each other. The account of 13 May notes that Hunter hid near Sandy Creek and McGhee's. Since the new county of Guilford had effectively existed since 1 April 1771, the Battle of Alamance and the above plantations now lay within its boundaries and no longer in Orange County. Guilford had been created from both Orange and Rowan counties. See Map, pp. 55.

Until the formation of Guilford County, references to James Hunter, the Regulator, consistently referred to him as being "of Orange (County)." A search of land records in that county before 1771 reveals **only one transaction** involving any James Hunter as either grantee or grantor. On 11 May 1757, Lord Granville granted a 200 acre tract to one James Hunter in Orange County "lying on the head branches of the south fork of Stinking Quarter and Sandy Creek and on both sides of the trading path."<sup>9</sup> This location is shown as No. 1, Map on pp. 55, and is approximately 8—10 miles west of Alamance Battleground. Note that No. 2 on the same map shows the location of Herman Husband's plantation. References to a James Hunter are noted in the Orange County court minutes from 1763 to 1766, and include his appointment as the "overseer of a road from Stinking Quarter to the county line" and as a constable from 1765-1766.<sup>10</sup>

### **The Approach of the Revolution (1771 - 1776)**

After the Battle of Alamance, many of the Regulators left their homes, and the leaders fled from the province. On 9 June 1771, Governor Tryon proclaimed that "Herman Husbands, James Hunter, and Rednap Howell and William Butler are Outlawed and liable to be shot . . ." and offered a "reward of one hundred pounds and one thousand acres of land" to anyone who would bring them in "dead or alive."<sup>11</sup> Two months later, Josiah Martin, the new British governor, arrived to assume his post. At first, Martin's feelings towards the Regulator leaders were no more conciliatory than those of Tryon, however, by the Fall of 1772, there was evidence that he believed that the grievances of the Regulators were well-founded. On 6 November 1772, James Hunter wrote to his friend, William Butler, from somewhere outside North Carolina, remarking: "I took this journey into Maryland . . . to see you, Harmon and Howell . . . but have (seen) . . . none of you . . . only Howell, whom I saw in Augusta County (Virginia) . . ."<sup>12</sup> He also said he was encouraged that Governor Martin was looking

<sup>9</sup> **Granville Grant No. 215** (File No. S. S. L. G. 93-A, N. C. State Archives, Raleigh). One of the chain carriers listed on the survey plat for this grant is John McGee, presumably the same who became James Hunter's neighbor, and whose widow, Martha, came into later possession of this 200 acre tract of land.

<sup>10</sup> **Orange County Court Minutes (1752 - 66)**: May Term 1763; May Term 1765; May Term 1766.

<sup>11</sup> **Colonial Records**, Vol. VIII, pp. 617.

<sup>12</sup> **Original Ltr, Hunter to Butler, Regulator Papers No. 626**, Southern Historical Collection, Univ. of North Carolina, Wilson Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.

favorably upon them, however a pardon would have to be approved by both the Governor's Council and the Assembly.

Some three months before this letter was written, one James Hunter of Guilford County purchased 284 acres of land on both sides of **Beaver Island Creek** from Adam and Agnes (his wife) Mitchel and Isaac Mitchel of Surry County.<sup>13</sup> This tract was located at the time in northwest Guilford County near the Dan River, in what had been Rowan County and about 40 miles from the Alamance Battleground (See No. 3, Map, pp. 55). In 1785, this tract became a part of Rockingham County. It would appear most unlikely that this James Hunter was the Regulator, who at that time was labelled an outlaw and was fearful of his life. This is the first land purchase in Guilford County by any James Hunter. A search of deeds in Rowan County (in which county, Beaver Island Creek was located before Guilford was formed) shows no purchase of land by any James Hunter before 1771.

Petitions to Governor Martin requesting a pardon for James Hunter and other Regulator leaders began to appear in late 1771. They were signed by about thirty people each, and the names are those of the farmers living in the vicinity of Stinking Quarter and Sandy Creek, as proved by deed records. One is Samuel Walker, father-in-law of James Hunter of Stinking Quarter,<sup>14</sup> and another is Joseph Phipps, future father-in-law of James' son, James Hunter Jr. One petition notes that "James Hunter one of the unhappy as well as unfortunat Persons now outlawed . . . we are well acquainted with . . . Some of us **from his youth up** . . . and on account of **a wife and five Small Children** . . ."<sup>15</sup> while another mentions that Hunter has "an aged mother."<sup>16</sup> The signers of these petitions were neighbors or known relatives of James Hunter of Stinking Quarter, but none were similarly associated with James Hunter of Beaver Island Creek.

As late as February 1773, James Hunter, Samuel Deviney and Ninian Bell Hamilton had not been pardoned, though most of the other Regulators had been granted amnesty in exchange for their fidelity to the Crown.<sup>17</sup> The American Revolution, however, was rapidly approaching, and the year 1775 saw a sharp break between the American patriots and British rule in North Carolina. This development was to complicate the newly pardoned status of the ex-Regulators.

In May 1775, Governor Martin was forced to leave the seat of British rule at New Bern under patriot pressure, and by June, he took refuge on a British ship lying offshore. Undaunted, he soon was making plans for the retaking of North

<sup>13</sup> **Guilford Co., N. C., Deed Book No. 1**, pp. 176.

<sup>14</sup> **Will of Samuel Walker**, dated 24 Apr 1773, names James Hunter and Robert Fields as his sons-in-law and as executors; daughters are Mary and Ann. Will proved March Term, 1783. (**Randolph Co. Will Book No. 1**, pp. 1)

<sup>15</sup> **Colonial Records**, Vol. IX, pp. 85.

<sup>16</sup> **Colonial Records**, Vol. IX, pp. 87.

<sup>17</sup> **Colonial Records**, Vol. IX, pp. 425.

Carolina by calling for an army of Scottish Highlanders and Regulators (counting on their recent loyalty oaths to the Crown) and assorted Tories in North Carolina to assist British forces, who would join them near Wilmington. He ordered these “loyal” North Carolinians to assemble at Cross Creek (now Fayetteville). Those leaders so ordered from Guilford County included William Fields, James Hunter, Robert Fields, Jeremiah Fields and Seymour York. The proclamation read in part:



“I, reposing especial trust and confidence in your loyalty, courage, prudence & fidelity, do by virtue of the powers in me vested by his Majesty, hereby commissionate, authorize and empower you, whose names are above written. . .to erect the Kings Standard and to raise, levy, muster and array in arms all his Majesty’s Loyal and Faithful subjects within your respective Counties. . .and oppose all rebels and traitors against His Majesty. . .

On board His Majesty’s Sloop **Scorpion** in Cape Fear River, 10 Jan 1776 . . .”

Those ex-Regulators who rallied to the King’s Standard had earlier come to the conclusion that their best hope lay with the British Crown. One of their petitions to Governor Martin for a pardon eloquently expresses this sentiment:<sup>18</sup>

“(We) . . . humbly craveth that you . . . continue us under your favor and protection, as we find to our great grief that many of the **Legislatives** are against us, and some fears still remaining of our present unhappy situation . . . we again declare our firm resolution to stand to and abide by whatever your Excellency shall prescribe for us, and if we perish we perish, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

/s/ Jeremiah Field, Matthew Hambleton, Eley Branston, James Hunter, James Low, Samuel Deveney, John Fruit, John Pugh, Thomas Welborn, Ninian Hambleton”

The King was now asking them to honor the oath they had given to the Crown

<sup>18</sup> Colonial Records, Vol. X, pp. 441-442.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid., Vol. XXII, pp. 891.

in exchange for their pardon. To many, their oath was a bond not lightly to be broken. They could not in good conscience quickly change sides. In addition, many of their past "oppressors" of the courthouse rings had apparently seen the "handwriting on the wall" and had joined the patriot side against the King. It would have been inimical to their beliefs for many of these Regulators to have joined forces with those who had brought them ill and despair.

### War and Post-War Period (1776 - 1821)

So it came to be that many ex-Regulators raised the King's Standard and proceeded to Cross Creek, where they met various other Loyalists, and began their trip to the coast to link up with the British. The Patriots, however, were alert to the scheme and met this determined group of ex-Regulators, Highlanders and assorted Tories at **Moore's Creek Bridge** in New Hanover County on 27 February 1776. The result was an overwhelming victory for the patriots. Over 850 of the Loyalists were captured including James Hunter's brother-in-law, Robert Fields, "Capt. of a Company of 60 men . . (who) lives in Guilford County," and his three brothers — Jeremiah, William and Joseph Fields; Seymore York; and one John Hunter, Lt. to "a company commanded by Capt. Hunter . . ." <sup>20</sup> James Hunter was not listed on this captured list, although the reference to "Capt. Hunter" probably referred to the Regulator. Also listed as captured were Samuel Deviney, John Pugh, Thomas Welborn and one James Low (see footnote No. 5). All of these people were friends, neighbors or relatives of James Hunter of Stinking Quarter. On 3 May 1776, the notation "James Hunter, parole in Bute (County)" was made on a list of prisoners and their destinations. <sup>21</sup> Later in the same year, the Provincial Congress offered to pardon all who took an oath of allegiance to the state within ninety days, and James Hunter was one of the first to avail himself of this opportunity. The committee of Safety of Guilford County ordered James Hunter back into custody, and he was sent to the Council of Safety in Salisbury with a petition of pardon. On 6 September 1776, James Hunter took the Oath of Allegiance and was accepted as a "free citizen" and member of the state. <sup>22</sup>

In October 1777, **James Hunter of Stinking Quarter** mortgaged his 200 acre tract on Stinking Quarter and Sandy Creek (granted him by Lord Granville in 1757) to Martha McGhee for fifty pounds in gold and silver, to be repaid on or before 1 October 1779. <sup>23</sup> In January 1779, a land entry was made for James Hunter and James Low for 640 acres on Stinking Quarter in Guilford County, however the survey for this land was not made until eight years later (1787) and the state did not issue the grant until March in 1789. <sup>24</sup> By that time, James

<sup>20</sup> Colonial Records, Vol. X, pp. 594-603.

<sup>21</sup> Ibid., Vol. X, pp. 560.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid., Vol. X, pp. 761 & 826.

<sup>23</sup> Guilford Co., N. C., Deed Book No. 1, pp. 468.

<sup>24</sup> N. C. State Grant No. 1597, Book 64, pp. 494, Land Grant Office, Sec. of State, Raleigh.

Hunter of Stinking Quarter had been dead for at least six years.

Not many loyalists or tories accepted the offer of a pardon in exchange for an oath of allegiance to the State of North Carolina, but instead elected to either harass the patriot war effort or, at least, not to participate in it. The state responded with punitive laws of property confiscation. In Guilford County, the local officials, including one James Hunter, Sheriff (who was the same as lived on **Beaver Island Creek**), took up the problem of deciding whether Tory property should be confiscated. At the County Court of November, 1782, a list of persons, including Ann Fields, were ordered to appear at the next court (February 1783) to show cause why their estates should not be confiscated. The minutes of the February, 1783, Court include the following notations:<sup>25</sup>

“Ordered that Mary Hunter, **widow, of James Hunter**, be permitted to retain in her possession, all the property of the said James that she may now have in her possession.

Ordered that Ann Fields, the wife of Robert Fields, be permitted to retain in her possession all the estate of the said Fields and one-third of the land to be laid at her discretion for the support of her children.”

These notations followed one after the other, indicating that these two sisters (daughters of Samuel Walker as noted in footnote No. 14) probably appeared in court together. At the time, Robert Fields was lodged in the Salisbury “gaoil” with his father and brothers, and James Hunter of Stinking Quarter had apparently died sometime between 1779 (date of the land entry for 640 acres) and February 1783.<sup>26</sup> Ironically, James Hunter (presumably the Sheriff and **of Beaver Island Creek**) was one of the presiding justices at this court.

In June 1787, Mary Hunter relinquished to William Bell — all her “right to Dower to a certain tract of land heretofore mortgaged to Mrs. Martha McGee by my late husband, James Hunter, containing 200 acres as specified in the mortgage which mortgage has not been complied with . . .”<sup>27</sup> James Hunter’s original land grant on Sandy Creek and Stinking Quarter in 1757 had now passed out of the hands of his descendants, but there was still a question about the 640 acre tract on Stinking Quarter, which had been entered by James Hunter and James Low in 1779, but not granted until 1789. Guilford County deed records show that in May 1798, possibly after the death of James Hunter’s

<sup>25</sup> **Gullford Co., N. C., Court Minutes, 1781-88**, pp. 57.

<sup>26</sup> Mary Hunter was appointed administratrix of the Estate of James Hunter, dec’d, with John Alexander as security at the May Term 1783 (**Gullford Co. Court Minutes, 1781-88**, pp. 61). John Alexander was also the name of one of the petitioners for a pardon of James Hunter in 1771.

<sup>27</sup> **Randolph Co., N. C., Will Book No. 1**, pp. 42.



widow, Mary,<sup>28</sup> two brothers by the names of Samuel and James Hunter, together with one Herman Low, are referred to as legatees respectively of James Hunter and James Low, both deceased, who were granted the said 640 acre tract.<sup>29</sup> Two hundred acres of this tract were sold to William Bell (who was Sheriff of Randolph County and who had married Martha, the widow of John McGee), and he, in turn, sold it to one Samuel Deviney, another familiar Regulator name.<sup>30</sup> The genealogical structure of the family of **James Hunter of Stinking Quarter** was beginning to emerge, and will be outlined at the conclusion of this article.

The deed records of Guilford County up until 1785 show several transactions involving the buying or selling of land on Beaver Island Creek by one James Hunter.<sup>31</sup> After 1785, this land became part of Rockingham County, and additional transactions were made by this James Hunter<sup>32</sup>, however, none of these deeds (either of Guilford or Rockingham counties) involved the names of any of those who participated in the Regulator movement. This James Hunter made his will in Rockingham County on 10 Sep 1817, and it was proved in 1821.<sup>33</sup> One may wonder why this **James Hunter of Beaver Island Creek** is considered at all as being James Hunter, the Regulator. A “concrete” example is offered by the Regulator Monument (originally located at Guilford Courthouse National Military Park, but now in Alamance Battleground State Park, N. C.), which was erected in 1901-1902 and refers to James Hunter, “General” of the Regulators who died in 1821, thus identifying him with James Hunter of **Beaver Island Creek**. A state historical marker in Rockingham County also refers to this James Hunter as being the “militant leader of the regulators and their commander at the Battle of Alamance. .” It is indeed accurate to state that this James Hunter was quite active in the patriot cause during the Revolutionary War and a man of distinguished service to North Carolina. As already mentioned, he was Sheriff of Guilford County and a Court Justice. He was also a state auditor for the Salisbury District and a Lieutenant Colonel in the militia who took part in the Battle of Guilford Courthouse. He was also a member of the state Legislature, however, it would appear by the documentation already shown in this paper, that his identification with that of the Regulator is in error and that both the monument in Alamance Battleground and the state historical

<sup>28</sup> Mary Hunter is listed as insolvent with 100 acres at the Aug 1788 Court, Guilford Co., but is not so listed in 1789 (**Gulford Co. Ct. Mins., 1788-96**, pp. 9).

<sup>29</sup> **Gulford Co. Deed Book 6**, pp. 456, 492, 640; **Gulford County Deed Book 7**, pp. 513; **Gulford Co. Deed Book 8**, pp. 345.

<sup>30</sup> **Gulford Co. Deed Book 6**, pp. 496.

<sup>31</sup> **Gulford Co. Deed Book 1**, pp. 176, 457; **Gulford Co. Deed Book 2**, pp. 12, 34; **Gulford Co. Deed Book 3**, pp. 136.

<sup>32</sup> **Rockingham Co. Deed Book B**, pp. 79; **Rockingham Co. Deed Book C**, pp. 248; **Rockingham Co. Deed Book D**, pp. 240; **Rockingham Co. Deed Book E**, pp. 324.

<sup>33</sup> **Rockingham Co. Will Book A**, pp. 182. This James Hunter names five children in his Will: Mary, Rachel, Samuel, Robert and Alexander.



marker are dedicated to the wrong James Hunter.

A descendant of **James Hunter of Beaver Island Creek**, one Judge Walter M. Hunter, spent many years searching his ancestry. Because of the inscription on the Regulator monument and local tradition, Judge Hunter averred that his ancestor was the Regulator leader and mentioned his exploits. However, he may have doubted his ancestor's involvement in the movement, and definitely notes that his James Hunter had little contact in Guilford County until **after** the Battle of Alamance<sup>34</sup>:

“James Hunter's last acquisition of property in Bedford County, Virginia, occurred on October 24, 1769, when he bought 200 acres on Wreck Island Creek. Although he was at this time taking part in the Regulator movement in North Carolina, he apparently had not definitely determined to remove his domicile to that state for the the deed recites that his is 'of the County of Bedford.' On 27 February 1770, James, styling himself as 'being in the County of Bedford' sold 320 acres on Wreck Island Creek . . . Finally, on December 25, 1772, James Hunter 'of Guilford County, North Carolina,' sold 400 acres on Wreck Island Creek . . . Further, it appears established that James Hunter did not regard himself as being definitely domiciled in Guilford County until 1772, the year he made his first purchase of land on Beaver Island Creek and sold his last holdings in Bedford County.”

Although this James Hunter named five children in his Will, his bible<sup>35</sup> shows the names of 10 children, five of them having died by 1821 when this James Hunter died. Of these 10 children, only three — Mary, John and James were born before 1772. The petitions of 1771 requesting a pardon for James Hunter, the Regulator, as we have seen (footnote No. 15), referred to the Regulator as having “five small children” at that time.

As for the third James Hunter who may have been old enough to participate with the Regulators — **James Hunter of Dial Creek**. He first appears in records of Orange County in 1779 and 1780, where he is named on a tax list in St. Mary's District. He is taxed for livestock which he owns. In 1786, a James Hunter and Janet (his wife) sells 115 acres to a Calab Harvey, however there are no geographical place names noted, and it is difficult to identify this tract.<sup>36</sup> In April, 1792, one James Hunter sells a tract of land in Orange County on Dial

<sup>34</sup> William M. Hunter, **The Hunters of Bedford Co., Va.**, 1973 (Polyanthos Press), pp. 33.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 61. His wife's name was also Mary, but her maiden name was McFarland / McFarlin. There is evidence that, because of mistaken identity, this James Hunter was threatened with confiscation of his property during the Revolution. This James Hunter was b. 8 Apr 1740 & d. 30 Jan 20 1821. He married 13 Sep 1762.

<sup>36</sup> **Orange Co. Deed Book 2**, pp. 190.

Creek (part of a survey of Charles Ashley's).<sup>37</sup> Dial Creek is located in St. Mary's District (now in Durham County) and some 41 miles east of Alamance Battleground (See No. 4, Map, pp. 55). At the February term, 1794, Orange County Court, this James Hunter's Will is proved, naming his wife, Christian; a brother, Andrew Hunter; and James Hunter Andrew and Richard Hunter (otherwise unidentified). No children are mentioned.<sup>38</sup> One year later, the widow bought 100 acres on the Flat River (now in Durham County) from William and Priscilla (his wife) Montgomery.<sup>39</sup> In December of the same year, she married Culbert/Cuthbert Burton.<sup>40</sup> On 23 December 1805, one Andrew Hunter "of Burke Co., NC," the brother as mentioned in the Will of this James Hunter, and one Richard Hunter "of Lincoln Co., NC," also probably the same one mentioned in the Will, released to Culbert and Christian (his wife) Burton any rights they had to the provisions of the Will of James Hunter, deceased, proven February 1794.<sup>41</sup> There does not appear to be anything in these records that relate this James Hunter of Dial Creek to James Hunter, the Regulator, especially in consideration of the mass of evidence already noted in support of **James Hunter of Stinking Quarter**.

## CONCLUSIONS

Of the three James Hunters who may have participated in the Regulator movement of Orange County, **only James Hunter of Stinking Quarter** meets all of the major elements of identification:

1. He was the only one living in Orange (or Rowan) County before 1771.
2. He was the only one living in the vicinity of the active Regulator movement in Orange County.
3. His land on Sandy Creek and Stinking Quarter identifies him with that of James Hunter, the Regulator, when Tryon's forces moved to burn his house.
4. James Hunter, the Regulator, was an outlaw and presumably evading capture in the Fall of 1771, at the time that **James Hunter of Beaver Island Creek** was making his first purchase of land at that location.
5. He was still in possession of his original grant of land from Lord Granville as late as 1779 on Stinking Quarter, whereas **James Hunter of Beaver Island Creek** had enlarged his holdings in that area and permanently resided there.

<sup>37</sup> Orange Co. Deed Book 6, pp. 314.

<sup>38</sup> Orange Co. Wills— original at N. C. State Archives, Raleigh; Orange Co. Court Minutes, Feb 1794 Term, pp. 328.

<sup>39</sup> Orange Co. Deed Book 5, pp. 218.

<sup>40</sup> Orange Co. Marriage Bonds— original at N. C. State Archives, Raleigh.

<sup>41</sup> Orange Co. Deed Book 12, pp. 185.

6. He was the only one of the three whose neighbors were also named as Regulators. His brother-in-law, Robert Fields, was a well-known Regulator and participated in the Battle of Moore's Creek with a "Captain Hunter," presumably James Hunter.

7. He was already dead by February 1783, whereas both **James Hunter of Beaver Island Creek** and **James Hunter of Dial Creek** were very much alive.

8. James Hunter, the Regulator, had at least "five children" by 1771. James Hunter of Beaver Island Creek had only three children by that year. James Hunter of Dial Creek names not one son or daughter in his Will.

### **The Family of James Hunter of Stinking Quarter**

Reconstruction of the family line of **James Hunter of Stinking Quarter** has been difficult. Some documentation has been noted in this article. Records in the author's family can tie in with the names of the legatees (sons), Samuel and James Hunter, Jr., of James Hunter, when they were involved in the land transactions regarding their father's and James Low's jointly owned 640 acre tract on Stinking Quarter. The Rev. D. I. Craig shed a little light on the activity of James Hunter the Regulator, after the Battle of Alamance:<sup>42</sup>

" . . . It is now evident that Alexander and John Strain, whose names are recorded as elders of New Hope Church before the year 1820, were nephews of Gilbert Strayhorn. John was also his son-in-law, having married his daughter Miriam. Mr. Freeland (John A. Freeland of Illinois, one of the author's sources) says the wife of Alexander, his grandmother, was a daughter of James Hunter, whose house was burned and himself outlawed by Gov Lyons (sic) of revolutionary fame. The Hunter family fled and took refuge in the house of Gilbert Strayhorn, and it was there that Alexander Strain met and married his daughter. It is probable that James Hunter was a half brother of Gilbert Strayhorn's wife."

In another part of the above history, it states that Gilbert Strayhorn's wife was Margaret Roan, but that her mother was "the widow Hunter" when she came to North Carolina. Apparently Mary Hunter and her family lived with the Strayhorns for some time while James Hunter was outlawed and waiting until it was safe to return.<sup>43</sup>

An outline of the family of James Hunter of Stinking Quarter, as far as the author has been able to determine it, is shown below:

<sup>42</sup> Rev. D. I. Craig, **Historical Sketch of New Hope Church in Orange Co., N. C.**, 1891.

<sup>43</sup> James Hunter was security with Gilbert Strayhorn for an Ordinary License of James McGowan in 1763. (**Orange Co. Court Minutes, 1752-66**, May Term 1763, pp. 27).

James Hunter (b. ca 1735—? Lancaster Co., PA?; d. ca 1782/3—  
Guilford Co., NC) married ca 1758

Mary Walker, daughter of Samuel Walker (Will proved Mar 1783,  
Randolph Co., NC)

Ch: 1. possibly Martha (b. ca 1760) who md. Aaron Hill, 1778—  
Guilford Co.

2. Samuel (b. ca 1762), who poss. md. Elizabeth Maxedent,  
1784—Orange Co.

3. Mirian (b. ca 1765) md. Alexander Strain,  
1787—Orange Co.

Ch: Alexander (d. by 1837) md. Miriam Burns  
David (1788-1854) md. Margaret Mitchell  
Jane (b. 1797) md. James Freeland

4. Mary (b. 1767) md. William Strayhorn,  
1788—Orange Co.

Ch: Sarah md. Samuel Tate  
John, single.  
William md. Nancy Faucett  
Miriam, single.  
David md. Sarah Tate  
Mary md. Thomas Tate  
Aaron md. Nancy Patterson, 1829

5. James Jr. (b. ca 1769) md. Margaret Phipps, ca 1796

Ch: Margaret (b. 1798) died unmarried in Illi-  
nois

James (b. 1800) md. No. 2— Panina \_\_\_\_\_  
Joseph P. (b. 1802) md. Elizabeth Maxwell  
Jehu (b. 1804)

Mirian (b. 1806) md. Job Van Winkler  
Jane (b. 1809) md. Nichols Robertson; d.  
1892—Orangeville, UT

Patsey (b. 1811) md. David Gollither; d.  
Illinois

John (b. 1813) md. No. 2—Hester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mary (b. 1815) md. George Rowe

William (b. 1816); d. unmarried—Foun-  
tain Green, Utah

Lydia (b. 1817) md. (at age 71) Reece Grif-  
fiths; d. Orangeville, Utah

# Lowe's Methodist Cemetery

**LOCATION** — Several miles SE of Reidsville on N. C. 87 between Reidsville and Williamsburg.

Recorded on June 13, 1976 by The Rockingham County Historical Society. Data prepared for publication by Linda C. Vernon.

Lowe's Methodist Church was organized sometime prior to March 25, 1796, when for the payment of ten shillings Isaac Lowe deeded to the trustees of the church an acre where the church building was then standing. This first structure was located across the highway from the present building. The first trustees of the church were Daniel Jones, John Lewis, Thomas Thompson, George Dilworth, William Jones and John Pearson. (Rockingham County Deeds, D, 271)



Lowe's Methodist Church — Reidsville, North Carolina

NAME	DEATH DATE	REMARKS
<b>APPLE</b>		
Alvin T.	6-14-1966	b 6-6-1919 Va. Pvt. Co. B. 39 Inf. 9 Inf. Div. WW II
Ed M.	1926	b 1881 ss w/ Ida F. Apple
Ida F.	1939	b 1888 ss w/ Ed M. Apple
<b>BARHAM</b>		
Barker		underground
Bronzie	3-31-1908	b 7-18-1907
John P.	1947	b 1900
William T.	12-17-1929	b 6-15-1866
<b>BAYNES</b>		
Annie L.	7-4-1938	b 8-9-1875; M., ss w/ F. J. Baynes
Aubrey H.	7-7-1913	b 10-11-1911 son of F. J. & Annie L. Baynes
Edna M.	6-22-1918	b 8-25-1904, dau. of F. J. & Annie L. Baynes
F. J.	2-14-1926	b 5-10-1869 F. ss w/ Annie L. Baynes
F. J. Jr.	7-16-1911	b 4-4-1910 son of F. J. & Annie Baynes
William	5-28-1897	b 12-11-1896 son of F. J. & Annie L. Baynes
<b>BENNETT</b>		
Angie Lettie J.	9-17-1937	w/ B. B. Bennett
Benjamin B.	10-8-1919	b 3-14-1861
Ben F.	2-7-1953	b 3-25-1906
Billy Floyd	1972-	b 1928
Cora Jackson	3-1-1941	b 7-15-1898
David	11-29-1907	b 11-21-1827 - Aged 80 yrs /8 ds.
Esther	3-10-1885	b 3-5-1831 - 54 yrs. / 5 ds.
<b>BOULDIN</b>		
Lelia W.	11-7-1964	b 10-20-1901
<b>BOWMAN</b>		
Sarah W.	12-15-1891	b 10-12-1838 wife of G. R. Bowman



**BOYLES**

Frances J. 4-5-1877 b 8-29-1819 aged 57 yrs., 2 mo., 6 da.  
Thos. A. 2-8-1888 b 3-1-1848

**BRANN**

George F. son of J. T. & M. E. Brann age 3 mo. 5 da.  
Mariah E. 7-20-1897 b 5-9-1861 wife of J. T. Brann  
Martha Ann 11-3-1926 b 2-2-1850 wife of S. D. Brann  
Stephen D. 3-13-1918 b 12-23-1857

**BRANNOCK**

Luvenia E. 9-4-1900 b 6-9-1872

**BROOKS**

Fannie Stanfield 1905 b 1823 ss w/ Annie Floyd O'Bryant and Lucy Jane, wife of David O'Bryant

**CANADY**

Mattie Holt 6-21-1967 b 3-10-1882

**CARROLL**

John L. 7-7-1895 b 10-23-1822 age 72 yrs 8 mo 22 da. (Broken)  
Julia A. 1-6-1898 b 5-28-1817 wife of J. L. Carroll age 80y 7mo 8da.

**CHAMBERS**

Ann Elizabeth 7-16-1890 b 3-23-1867 wife of James Chambers- 23yr 3 mo 25 da.  
Ada Dawson 10-31-1928 b 4-9-1890 wife of R. L. Chambers age 38 y 6mo 22 da.  
Arthur Alvis 12-29-1973 b 7-29-1895  
Bettie Sartin 12-6-1941 b 2-6-1869  
Carrie Wrenn 4-13-1966 b 10-14-1899 ss w/ Lee Roy Chambers  
Cora Sommers 10-4-1931 b 3-29-1881 wife of J. M. Chambers 53 yrs 5 mo 29 da  
Daughter 7-2-1930 b 8-9-1925 dau of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Chambers

Felix E.	5-3-1942	b 3-10-1923 son of J. M. & Cora Chambers
Infant	9-2-1919	b 9-2-1919 infant of J. H. & M. F. Chambers
James Hawkins	4-26-1929	b 2-7-1893
John Dwayne	12-6-1973	b 10-26-1952
J. M.	4-1-1948	b 9-30-1881
Laura Ford	9-16-1956	b 7-29-1895
Lee Roy	3-27-1929	b 8-16-1896 ss w/ Carrie Wrenn Chambers
Marie	12-9-1945	b 7-4-1934 dau. of R. L. & Minnie Chambers
CHANCE		
Sarah	5-16-1873	b 5-9-1809 wife of Tilmon C. Chance
CHILTON		
Gussie McKinney	(blank)	b 4-29-1905 ss w/ Vander Bryant Chilton
Vander Bryant	9-18-1974	b 10-14-1896 ss w/ Gussie McKinney Chilton
CLEMMONS		
Eliza R. Martin	10-4-1862	b 4-25-1856 dau. of Martha & Martin Clemmons
COMBS		
J. M.	3-12-1883	b 3-25-1879 son of J. L. & M. J. Combs
Mary R.	(blank)	b 2-24-1895 ss w/ Robert Tucker Combs, Sr.
Robert Tucker, Sr.	3-14-1964	b 11-6-1891 ss w/ Mary R. Combs
COOK		
Florence L.	(blank)	b 1906 ss w/ Welborn T. Cook
Welborn T.	1963	b 1900
COOPER		
Agnes Katherine	9-4-1901	b 8-4-1840
CORNWELL		
Elias	3-14-1853	b 5-5-1798 age 55 y 9 mo 19 d.

Grace	9-2-1854	b ? age about 60 years
<b>CRUMPTON</b>		
Ida Mae F.	1923	b 1885 ss w/ Sherwood L. Crumpton-Father
Sherwood L.	1949	b 1864 ss w/ Ida Mae F. Crumpton-Mother
<b>DAILEY</b>		
Annie M.	1950	b 1888 wife of F. H. Dailey
Fletcher H.	1942	b 1882
John Thomas	1913	b 1912
<b>DAVIS</b>		
Elizabeth F.	2-13-1893	b 12-5-1822 wife of T. W. Davis (broken)
George T.	3-11-1942	b 5-4-1852
Infant Son	4-11-1899	b 3-25-1899 son of J. A. & Rosa B. Davis
John T.	1925	
George W.	1925	
Mary E.	10-5-1923	b 10-2-1852
<b>DAWSON</b>		
Capers M.	4-4-1919	b 7-30-1880
Joe B.	8-8-1927	b 3-20-1855 ss w/ Julia Ann Dawson
Julia Ann	8-17-1941	b 9-12-1859 ss w/ Joe B. Dawson
Lessie M.	10-9-1894	(blank) dau. of J. B. & J. A. Dawson-2yr 4mo 16da.
Mary Ann	8-15-1890	(blank) wife of John W. Dawson
Mary E.	10-26-1889	(blank) dau of J. B. & J. A. Dawson-6yr 11mo 21 da.
Nannie B.	1-15-1890	(blank) dau of JB & JA Dawson-4yr 6mo 5 da.
<b>DELAP</b>		
Fannie Lee	5-5-1898	b 2-5-1897 dau of ML & Tomesia Delap
Grace Penticost	1922	b 1900 wife of R. H. Delap
Lafayett N.	ae 34y 7mo 7da	son of Martha North. He

		professed religion and married in the fall of 1855.
Monroe L.	5-8-1918	b 10-24-1857 ss w/ Tomesia Delap, his wife.
Susan Ada	7-2-1892	b 7-2-1891 dau. of M.L. & Tomesia Delap
Tomesia A.	(blank)	b 12-1-1854 wife of Monroe L. Delap
DELAPP		
Alice Martin	3-11-1929	b 7-16-1863
Charlie H.	6-19-1949	b 8-23-1885
James H.	12-10-1954	b 1-20-1879
Lawrence H.	1964	b 1902 (Funeral Home Marker)
FAUCETTE		
Ethel Lee	9-28-1916	b 7-26-1898 wife of L. R. Faucette
Lee Roy	12-18-1942	b 7-8-1893
FLACK		
David G.	8-3-1912	b 1-15-1822
Elizabeth	10-19-1909	b 11-2-1824 wife of David G. Flack
FOSTER		
Alice Perkins	7-4-1943	b 5-21-1904
Susan Ann	1931	b 1856
GARRETT		
Emily E.	12-19-1873	b 10-15-1808 wife of G. W. Garrett - 65 yrs 2mo 4da.
George W.	12-5-1892	b 7-19-1803 m. to Emily Young in 1828
J. Robert	5-6-1914	b 3-12-1850
Jeff E.	3-30-1958	b 11-11-1888
Lucy Edwin	9-29-1889	b 1-14-1857 wife of T. J. Garrett
T. Jeff	7- -1916	b 4- -1839
GAY		
Claudia Carroll	(blank)	b 1-18-1907 ss w/ Hugh J. Gay

Hugh J.	9-21-1970	b 1-15-1902 ss w/ Claudia Carroll Gay
<b>GROGAN</b>		
Alice I.	1-30-1920	b 7-20-1896 dau. of J. T. & Susana Thompson
<b>GUTHRIE</b>		
John D.	11-27-1880	b 3-26-1812
Lacy Ann	8-4-1904	b 12-25-1819 wife of John D. Guthrie (cemented br. stone)
Virginia E.	4-15-1931	b 1-24-1849
<b>HODGES</b>		
Gary Thomas	9-18-1946	b 5-29-1946 son of William & Gaynell Hodges
<b>HUSBAND</b>		
Miss Minnie	1951	b 1861
<b>HUSKEY</b>		
Fannie	12-30-1917	age 41 yrs. wife of George Huskey
<b>HUTCHISON</b>		
Willie Franklin	3-3-1899	b 9-25-1898 son of W. S. & M. E. Hutchison
<b>JACKSON</b>		
Bular V.	6-27-1901	b 4-8-1900 dau. of J. H. & L. D. Jackson
Gracie	2-25-1903	b 2-27-1902 dau. of J. H. & L. D. Jackson
Infant	3-22-1901	b 3-22-1901 Infant of J. H. & L. D. Jackson (broken)
Eva Smith	9-23-1955	b 1-24-1884 A devoted Mother
Johnnie	4-9-1931	b 8-29-1908 son of Mr. & Mrs. S. W. Jackson
<b>JORDAN</b>		
David	8-14-1887	b 2-17-1859 28 yrs 5mo 27 da.,
Thomas H.	8-12-1886	b 10-19-1885 son of David & Sarah Jordan - 9mos 23 da.
<b>KERSEY</b>		
John L.	12-26-1900	b 8-16-1872

LEWIS		
John	1802	One of the Co-founders of Lowe's Methodist Church
Sarah Nichols	1842	wife of John Lewis
LOFTIS		
Adolphus C.	2-19-1947	b 11-28-1888
David Filmore	10-16-1930	b 3-2-1871 Father
Martha A.	2-2-1908	b 1-23-1853 ss w/ Thomas H. Loftis
Thomas H.	4-11-1919	b 7-4-1844 ss w/ Martha A. Loftis
LOWE		
Isaac Sr.	1807	Deeded 1st Acre of land for Lowe's Meeting House on 25 March 1796
LYNCH		
Eliza Jane	2-13-1918	b 8-20-1835 dau. of Geo. W. & Emily Young Garrett
LYNN		
Albert T.	1924	b 1857 Father ss w/ Jennie B. Lynn
Jennie B.	1940	b 1861 Mother ss w/ Albert T. Lynn
Elizabeth B.	8-4-1921	b 11-4-1854 wife of William Lynn
W. R.	3-20-1914	b 6-22-1847
MARTIN		
Alexander W.	8-3-1894	b 1-20-1866
Bailey	9-25-1870	b 3-29-1796
Bettie E.	6-29-1917	b 9-15-1839 wife of John W. Martin
Fannie A.	3-11-1902	b 8-17-1834 wife of W. T. Martin
Isabel	7-15-1866	b 5-8-1796 wife of Bailey Martin
J. T.	8-20-1891	b 11-19-1860 son of John W. & Bettie Martin
John W.	7-16-1912	b 8-27-1833
Lesley M.	10-8-188__	b 12-30-1886 son of J. T. & Alice V. Martin



Mary Nannie Roberts	8-28-1929	b 7-11-1867 wife of A. W. Martin
Wm. Thomas	5-13-1907	b 12-17-1830 age 76yrs 4mo. 26ds.
<b>MATHERLY</b>		
Lucy L.	6-2-1928	b 5-31-1871 ss w/ Willie Matherly
Willie	1-2-1933	b 11-9-1874 ss w/ Lucy L. Matherly
<b>MATKINS</b>		
A. Garrett	7-29-197__	b 8-1-1879 ss w/ Mary Alice W. Matkins M. on 27 April 1907 Their ch: Burwell, Margaret, Reuben, John A. Matkins
Eliza Bird	10-____-1887	b 8-28-1883 dau. of W. A. & N. J. Matkins - 4yr 1mo 3ds.
Fannie Ellen	12-31-1919	b 2-13-1845 ss w/ husb. Joseph Tinin Matkins
J. David	1-4-1922	10-9-1855
Joseph Tinin	7-9-1917	b 10-29-1851 ss w/ his wife Fannie Ellen Matkins
Leah Alice	4-1-1936	b 7-6-1853
Mary Alice W.	3-29-1958	b 10-5-1878 ss w/ A. Garrett Matkins m 27Apr 1907 Their ch: Burwell, Margaret Reuben, John A. Matkins
Mary E.	6-7-1912	b 10-17-1851 wife of J. D. Matkins
Mary Harriet	7-10-1965	b 3-6-1873
Minnie Brooks	6-19-1970	b 3-4-1901 ss w/ William H. Matkins
Nancy J.	7-2-1915	b 9-3-1847 wife of W. A. Matkins
Reuben G.	8-1-1912	b 5-28-1911 son of A. G. & Alice Matkins
Sarah Ann W. A.	3-____-1916 3-19-1894	b 12-____-1843 b 10-17-1847 aged 46 yrs 5ms 2 ds.
William H.	7-12-1954	b 5-19-1889 ss w/ Minnie Brooks Matkins

## McCOLLUM

Adylene Turner	1954	b 1870
Bailey	6-25-1904	b 4-16-1869
Cummings S.	2-7-1912	b 12-16-1836
David	8-30-1909	b 8-31-1820 age 88 yrs 11 ms & 29 ds.
Harriett	4-15-1901	b 7-30-1824 wife of David McCollum
Lydia J.	11-7-1873	b 4-11-1826
Mary A.	9-20-1883	b 6-29-1829 wife of Wm. McCollum -54yrs 2mo 29 ds.
Mary Elizabeth	1868	b 1840 wife of Cummings S. McCollum
Permelia	2-14-1862	b 11-11-1861
William	9-3-1904	b 12-21-1821

## McDOWELL

Our Little Cliffie	8-23-1871	aged 6yrs 5ms son of J. W. & Z. A. McDowell
Nina	8-10-1878	aged 5 yrs & 27 ds.
Walton L.	7-30-1878	aged 2 yrs & 27 ds.

## McKINNEY

Clifford L.	5-25-1887	b 5-15-1886 son of W. R. & Fannie M. McKinney
Dillard W.	9-16-1891	b 9-6-1890 son of W. R. & Fannie M. McKinney
Earnest	9-____-1883	son of W. R. & Fannie M. McKinney
Ethel Pearl Dawson	(blank)	b 7-18-1904 ss w/ & wife of Lee Norman McKinney
Leonard W.	12-9-1934	b 12-6-1934
Lillie F.	11-16-1884	b 11-10-1882 dau. of W. R. & Fannie M. McKinney
Susan	4-19-1891	b 2-14-1824 wife of W. Rial McKinney-67yr 2mo 5da.
Teresa Dale	9-19-1962	b 1-11-1961 daughter
W. Rial	9-3-1890	b 9-12-1812 77yrs 11 ms 2 da.

## MEADOR

Gratice P.	(blank)	b 7-2-1905 ss w/ Thomas Meador
Mary H.	4-6-1897	aged 86 years 6 days
Thomas	1-12-1975	b 4-14-1903 ss w/ Gratice P. Meador

Thos. C.	6-21-1888	b 10-6-1806 aged 81 yrs 8 mos & 15 d's.
<b>MINTER</b>		
Elsie E.	10-5-1926	b 10-10-1920 ss w/ Jesse Minter
Jesse	8-16-1958	b 5-9-1895 ss w/ Elsie E. Minter N C Pvtr 120 Inf. 30 Div. W W II
<b>MITCHELL</b>		
J. G.	6-29-1906	b 8-13-1877
Lucius Gordon	2-11-1976	b 1-18-1905
Samuel	5-23-1975	b 3-13-1927
<b>NANCE</b>		
Carl E.	12-31-1912	b 4-7-1889 son of Wm. & Emma C. Nance
Emily	7-22-1892	b 11-27-1828 wife of John T. Nance 63yrs 7mo 25 da.
John T.	1-11-1881	b 3-15-1820 aged 60 yrs 9mo 26 da.
William B.	7-2-1912	b 6-17-1855
<b>NIEMCZURA</b>		
Matthew	7-8-1966	b 4-12-1916 N. J. Pfc. Co.B 357 Inf. WW II BSM ss w/ Thelma S. Niemczura
Thelma S.	(blank)	b 3-12-1926 ss w/ Matthew Niemczura
<b>O'BRYANT</b>		
Annie Floyd	9-20-1900	b 11-17-1825 ss w/ Lucy Jane O'Bryant & Fannie Stanfield Brooks
Lucy Jane	12-27-1905	b 10-10-1865 wife of David O'Bryant ss w/ Annie Floyd O'Bryant & Fannie Stanfield Brooks
<b>PASCHAL</b>		
Drewery B.	6-26-1908	b 10-12-1906 son of D. B. & Ruth Paschal
Elisha P.	1975	b 1880
Eliza Susan	3-20-1952	b 6-3-1868
Joe Fillmore	5-10-1908	b 6-1-1904
Robert E.	6-30-1889	b 7-7-1887 son of J. T. & E. G. (?) Paschal

Pvt. Robert William	11-4-1918	b 3-3-1898 son of D. B. & Ruth Paschal
Ruth B. Loftis	10-24-1945	b 3-19-1874 wife of D. B. Paschal
<b>PEARSON</b>		
Alvis Crump	5-9-1948	b 5-1-1869 ss w/ Shellie Garrison Pearson
Ann	10-23-1884	b 12-27-1808 wife of Sulli- van Pearson
Bertha Arlelier	3-9-1908	b 9-21-1896 dau. of R. L. & Mary E. Pearson
Bertha Lee	12-16-1926	b 1-1-1917 dau. of H. M. & Pearl E. Pearson
Hilda	8-22-1931	b 8-18-1931 dau. of C. W. & E. B. Pearson
Isaac	7-30-1909	b 5-16-1834
John Claude	10-25-1915	b 11-13-1912 son of R. L. & Mary E. Pearson
Jn. M.	9-7-186__	b 5-9-1859 son of Isaac & Mary Pearson
Mary E.	2-18-1951	b 10-29-1876
Mary L.	8-17-1914	b 11-30-1839 wife of Isaac Pearson
Robert L.	3-20-1937	b 5-9-1867
Shellie Garrison	8-12-1932	b 11-16-1872 ss w/ Alvis Crump Pearson
William	4-30-1863	b ? aged 70 y.
<b>PICKRELL</b>		
Jasper Lewis	8-12-1937	b 2-8-1937 son of Willie & Modie Pickrell
Mary E.	10-26-1954	b 5-18-1869 ss w/ Thomas B. Pickrell
Thomas B.	4-13-1939	b 10-31-1859 ss w/ Mary E. Pickrell
<b>PERKINS</b>		
Baby Girl	1967	b 1967
Francis N.	6-16-1944	b 9-20-1919 NC Pvt 8 Infan- try WW II
Goldie C.	(blank)	b 6-20-1904 ss w/ Joseph H. Perkins
James Cooper	1-2-1895	b 5-10-1888 6yrs 7mo 23days

Joseph H.	2-16-1974	b 7-31-1899 ss w/ Goldie C. Perkins
James Richard	2-28-1942	b 2-28-1942
James W.	3-22-1934	b 4-4-1860 Father ss w/ Rosa Cooper Perkins
Laura A.	7-7-1909	b 3-16-1868
Infant Son	10-6-1929	b 10-6-1929 Infant son of G. L. & L. N. Perkins
George Lindsey	1962	b 1893
Rosa Cooper	10-24-1945	b 11-12-1861 Mother ss w/ James W. Perkins
<b>PIERCE</b>		
	1951	b 1889
Mrs.	1954	b 1903
E. F.	1901	b 1881
J. B.	1907	b 1877
Lemer	1905	b 1880
Ronald E.	1922	b 1899
Mr. R. E.	1925	b 1898
Mrs. S. J.	1924	b 1849
<b>PRICE</b>		
Emma C.	6-12-1928	b 4-11-1866 wife of Wm. N. Price
<b>PRITCHETT</b>		
James Henry	11-18-1964	b 10-7-1890
Pamela Joy	10-30-1951	b 10-30-1951 dau. of J. R. & Geraldine Pritchett
<b>POWELL</b>		
Sarah I.	1-8-1932	b 3-31-1852
J. T.	2-23-1896	b 6-17-1849
Nannie L.	7-26-1889	b 12-17-1887
Nettie G.	8-20-1885	b 2-22-1879
<b>ROBERTS</b>		
Three Infants	3-19-1886	b 3-17-1886 children of A. & M. A. Roberts
<b>SARTIN</b>		
Ellis	4-15-1900	b 10-1-1844
Tinie A.	2-12-1900	b 4-2-1882
<b>SAUNDERS</b>		
Charles E.	1955	b 1878 ss w/ wife Ella C. Saunders
Ella C.	1967	b 1895 ss w/ husband Charles E. Saunders

Jessie H. Paulina	5-1-1917 1939	b 11-11-1843 b 1850
SCOTT		
John E. Julia A.	1935 1924	b 1863 ss w/ Julia A. Scott b 1860 ss w/ John E. Scott
SHELTON		
Martha Jane	1974	b 1918
SHUMATE		
Prvt. H. Irie	8-13-1944	b 10-11-1915 Killed in Action 121st Inf., 8th Div.
SIMPSON		
Mollie E. Nannie J.	2-6-1870 8-____-1915	b 11-22-1849 wife of R. G. Simpson b 12-____-1837
SMITH		
Addie Alice Lynn B. H. Eugenia Cobb Frances Gilmer A. H. A. James B. Lizzie E. Mary Wray Matha Mattie C.	9-29-1875 7-5-1943 3-17-1895 11-14-1942 9-7-1872 2-12-1934 12-27-1918 10-8-1889 1-7-1869 12-21-192__ 10-14-1881 7-4-1880	b ? aged 3 mo's 20 d's dau. of B. H. & H. A. Smith b 6-1-1902 wife of R. L. Smith b 7-6-1833 Father ss w/ H. A. Smith b 3-6-1860 ss w/ Richard F. Smith b 4-7-1809 wife of S. S. B. Smith b 3-17-1933 son of R. L. & A. V. Smith b 12-11-1838 Mother ss w/ B. H. Smith b 6-13-1884 son of S. G. & M. A. Smith 5yrs 3 mo 25 da. aged 1 yr 4 mos & 26 days dau. of B. H. & Hannah A. Smith b 6-22-1918 dau. of D. C. & M. E. Smith aged 4 m's son of B. H. & H. A. Smith age 1 mo. 24 da's Dau. of B. H. & H. A. Smith (broken)



Nannie J.	1-11-1869	aged 2 years 10 mos 18 days dau. of B. H. & Hannah A. Smith
Nettie A.	2-24-1899	b 12-12-1860 wife of S. G. Smith
Richard F.	2-15-1936	b 2-23-1856 ss w/ Eugenia Cobb Smith
Robert Lee	10-6-1971	b 8-26-1893
Pearl Meadow	11-16-1881	b 9-26-1879 dau. of J. W. & M. J. Smith 2yr 1mo 20da.
S. S. B.	9-17-1875	b 6-3-1807 aged 68 yrs 3ms 14 das.
Samuel S. B.	6-17-1871	b 1-1-1870 son of J. W. & M. J. Smith age 1 yr 5mo & 16da.

#### SOMERS

J. D.	10-2-1918	b 12-26-1881
James K.	4-1-1912	b 12-29-1846
John Thomas	6-11-1887	b 10-26-1870
Leah Ann	7-2-1879	b 11-23-1877
Margaret E.	2-6-1918	b 4-25-1842 wife of J. K. Somers
Mary	3-22-1934	b 4-25-1842 ss w/ Zera Somers
William Lee	6-10-1887	b 5-3-1883 son of J. K. & M. E. Somers
Zera	10-5-1935	b 10-24-1841 ss w/ Mary Somers

#### STALLINGS

Charlie T.	10-25-1926	b 9-5-1888 son of Mr. & Mrs. J. W. Stallings
Elizabeth Jane	11-21-1933	b 11-8-1961 (called Aunt Bet)
John Wesley	3-5-1933	b 1-21-1858 ss w/ Sallie L. Boyles Stallings
Lesley C.	6-1-1975	b 7-2-1895
Mary A.	9-14-1883	b 8-19-1883 dau. of J. P. F. & E. A. Stallings
Mary Lillian Somers	2-27-1933	b 10-8-1894 wife of Lesley C. Stallings
Sallie L. Boyles	12-3-1931	b 2-15-1859 ss w/ John Wesley Stallings

**STALLIONS**

Jacob	9-1-1862	b 3-6-1810
-------	----------	------------

**STALLONS**

Jane	5-30-1852	aged 50 yrs 5 mo's 15 da. wife of Jacob Stallons
------	-----------	---

**SOYARS**

Charles P.	1943	b 1871 ss w/ Margaret E. Soyars
Margaret E.	1955	b 1880 ss w/ Charles P. Soyars

**STADLER**

David Thomas, Sr.	9-26-1968	b 4-10-1894
Fannie S.	1965	b 1900
Frances	2-1-1920	b 1-28-1920 dau. of L. E. & Fannie Stadler

**STANFIELD**

Eliza Alice	9-24-1892	b 9-14-1864 wife of R. W. Stanfield
George Robert	7-28-1900	b 12-3-1897 son of Robert & Sallie Stanfield
Houston W.	10-23-1969	b 10-6-1905 ss w/ Mary Y. Stanfield
Joe Alice	12-23-1909	b 8-25-1880 wife of W. W. Stanfield
Mary B.	(blank)	b 11-28-1906 ss w/ Robert S. Stanfield
Mary Y.	(blank)	b 4-16-1916 ss w/ Houston W. Stanfield
Nancy B.	6-18-1916	b 7-30-1842 wife of W. A. Stanfield
R. W.	1-2-1926	b 10-5-1858
Robert S.	3-11-1970	b 12-24-1902 ss w/ Mary B. Stanfield
Sallie D.	11-5-1953	b 5-16-1877
W. A.	7-10-1895	b 6-23-1929

**STANLEY**

Barbara Ann	12-2-1974	b 7-1-1944 dau. of W. A. & Mary Stanley (broken)
Catherine	7-26-1902	b 7-4-1824 wife of Wm. Stanley 78 yrs & 2(broken)
Catherine Mead	7-28-1902	b 7-4-1824 wife of William Stanley
Dora Bell	5-28-1947	b 3-15-1889

Edna B. Diamond	1-25-1929	b 12-21-1890 wife of R. L. Stanley
Elizabeth J.	1-14-1944	b 10-7-1864 ss w/ John P. Stanley
Franklin Roosevelt	10-25-1938	b 2-14-1936
Infant	no dates	no name
Infant	no dates	no name
James Dodson	12-16-1958	b 5-19-1886
John P.	10-4-1943	b 2-26-1859 ss w/ Elizabeth J. Stanley
John W.	4-22-1941	b 4-22-1880
Kenneth Dale	12-30-1948	b 7-26-1948
Lucinda Jane	3-28-1955	b 8-8-1863
Mary Catherine	12-1-1944	b 7-16-1856
Mary Catherine	6-10-1945	b 10-1-1878
Matilda C.	6-18-1918	b 3-3-1856 ss w/ Wm. S. Stanley
Mollie Sue	4-29-1952	b 9-18-1877
Robert C.	1-19-1965	b 9-23-1891
Sarah E.	3-10-1935	b 9-13-1854
Sarah J.	3-19-1911	b 7-1-1844 wife of J. H. Stanley
Susan Frances	12-3-1942	b 6-3-1851
William S.	5-2-1945	b 5-12-1853 ss w/ Matilda C. Stanley
Wm. Sr.	3-17-1926	b 7-4-1821 ss w/ Catherine Mead Stanley
TALLEY		
Emma O'Bryant	1963	b 1886 ss w/ John Lee Talley
John Lee	1956	b 1877 ss w/ Emma O'Bryant Talley
TATE		
Edd L.	1940	b 1874 ss w/ Hattie K. Tate
Hattie K.	1941	b 1877 ss w/ Edd L. Tate
Sally Ann Stanley	2-5-1920	b 9-30-1883 wife of J. Bracken Tate
Saluda Ann	5-9-1931	b 4-5-1849 - Mother
TOTTEN		
Cornelius S.	7-2-1864	b 12-27(?) - 1842
Fannie D.	5-30-1871	b 2-2-1871 dau. of J. H. & M. F. Totten
Dr. M. Z.	1-26-1913	b ? age 65 years
Margaret F.	10-28-1871	b 6-15-1843 wife of J. H. Totten

Nancy D.	1-2-1879	b 2-8-1808 wife of R. W. Totten 70yrs 10 mos 24 ds.
Permelia E.	2-9-1862(?)	b 2-25-1840(?)
Richard W.	10-8-1865	b 6-3-1797
<b>TURNER</b>		
Dora A. Nance	2-28-1925	b 3-6-1861 wife of J. Chesley Turner & ss w/ him
Infant	8-23-1924	dau. of F. C. & A. J. Turner
J. Chesley	7-3-1938	<b>b 12-11-1859 ss w/ Dora A. Nance Turner</b>
Nancy Elizabeth	1950	<b>b 1865</b>
Sallie N.	1944	<b>b 1862 ss w/ Thomas L. Turner</b>
Sarah Ann Evans	4-30-1902	b 6-18-1838 wife of W. A. Turner
Thomas L.	1920	b 1861 ss w/ Sallie N. Turner
William A.	9-17-1914	b 9-25-1829
?	8-26-18____	b __-27-1837
<b>THOMPSON</b>		
Lillie A.	4-19-1905	b 12-19-1891 dau. of J. T. & S. A. Thompson 13-3-15
Susan Alice	3-31-1917	b 7-17-1871 wife of J. T. Thompson
<b>VINCENT</b>		
Annie I.	1904	b 1879
<b>WALKER</b>		
Four Stones w/ initials only: B. L. W., C. N. W., J. S. W., & L. I. W.		
A. A.	2-28-1925	b 10-16-1868
Ada A.	9-14-1955	b 9-11-1884 ss w/ Wm. T. Walker Mother
A. G.	7-25-1873	b 3-15-1814 aged 59 yrs 4 mo 10 days (broken)
Alfred	4-7-1893	b 6-8-1827 son of James & Sarah Walker
Alfred G.	3-11-1969	b 5-23-1922
Alicia	8-18-1892	b 12-16-1851 wife of W. H. B. Walker
Annie Florence	1962	b 1894 ss w/ Luther M. Wal- ker
Annie L.	9-12-1899	b 1-2-1876 dau. of R. P. (?) & M. W. Walker
Artelia M.	1958	b 1878 ss w/ James D. Wal- ker

Aubrey Buster	11-1-1965	b 7-26-1909
Bettie Lee	8-31-1878	b 11-25-1870 dau. of R. P. (?) & M. W. Walker
Bruce B.	5-6-1926	b 3-13-1911
C. P.	3-12-1924	b 10-28-1860
Capers N.	10-2-1875	b 10-17-1874 son of R. T. & M. W. Walker
Comelia J.	3-8-1907	b 1-17-1889 wife of George T. Walker 68-1-21
Donald Lee	7-26-1961	b 10-21-1946
Dottie Comer	6-23-1975	b 4-11-1913 ss w/ Robert Edgar Walker
Edwin C.	6-18-1905	b 11-27-1869
Effie L.	1943	b 1886 ss w/ John R. Walker Mother
Elmer	10-3-1920	b 6-29-1920 Infant son of Mr. & Mrs. W. T. Walker
Elizabeth	6-8-1897	b 2-14-1825 wife of Alfred Walker
Fred S.	1949	b 1883
Geo. B.	7-27-1902	b 6-3-1902 son of Jas. W. & M. A. Walker
H. B.	4-6-1893	b 6-14-1867 son of Alfred & Elizabeth Walker
Hardy F.	6-8-1889	b 4-17-1889 son of Jas. N. & M. A. Walker
Harriet D.	7-24-1887	b 6-27-1817 wife of A. G. Walker
Hattie	2-5-1939	b 2-3-1864 wife of Robert A. Walker
Henry C.	12-29-1903	b 11-3-1903
Infants (twins)	6-12-1924	b 6-11-1924 twins of Mr. & Mrs. H. L. Walker
Infant	10-5-1911	b 9-27-1911 infant son of J. D. & A. Walker
Infant	9-1-1891	b 8-13-1891 son of Jas. W. & M. A. Walker
Infant	10-31-1892	b 10-11-1892 infant son of Jas. W. & M. A. Walker
Infant	(blank)	b 4-1-1919 son of W. T. & A. S. Walker
Isabel Flack	12-31-1935	b 3-1-1855 2nd wife of & ss w/ Quinton H. Walker
James	3-6-1864	b 2-18-1794 aged 70 yrs & 18 ds.

James D.	1963	b 1875 ss w/ Artelia M. Walker
James E.	12-12-1894	b 9-3-1859
James W.	3-12-1930	b 1-22-1860
Jaratia	1-10-1860	b ? died in the 41st year of her age wife of William E. Walker
J. Henry	6-26-1907	b 12-29-1868
J. Thompson	10-6-1916	b 10-9-1834 ss w/ Josephine Walker
Jesse D.	10-27-1916	b 3-1-1900
John	1-8-1864	b 4-19-1808
John R.	1953	b 1881 Father ss w/ Effie L. Walker
John S.	1-2-1911	b 6-29-1858
Joseph R.	9-17-1932	b 5-17-1861
Joseph S.	9-16-1866	b 11-2-1858 eldest son of R. T. & M. M. Walker
Josephine	3-22-1928	b 8-14-1844 ss w/ J. Thompson Walker
Josie Earlberta	9-14-1929	b 3-8-1920
Karl McDonald	1963	b 1887 ss w/ Fred S. Walker
Laura I.	6-25-1882	b 1-12-1877 dau. of R. T. & M. M. Walker
Laura L. Stadler	12-2-1941	b 2-7-1874 wife of William H. Walker
Lillie M.	6-21-1887	b 1-2-1887 dau. of Jas. W. & M. A. Walker
Lucy A.	2-18-1931	b.? age 74 yrs 8 ms. 4 ds. (Temporary marker)
Luther M.	(blank)	b 1891 ss w/ Annie Florence Walker
Mable	5-22-1918	b 5-16-1918 dau. of W. T. & A. S. Walker
Mary Ann	3-22-1918	b 8-23-1862 wife of Jas. W. Walker
Michael Julia	1930	b 1881 "She was the sunshine of our home"
Oscar M.	3-8-1923	b 11-26-1888 son of R. A. & Hattie B. Walker
Quinton H.	8-20-1885	b 3-12-1847 ss w/ Isabel Flack Walker
Robert A.	3-6-1923	b 2-5-1858
Robert Edgar	(blank)	b 6-17-1906 ss w/ Dottie Comer Walker



Sarah	11-23-1859	b.? aged 57 yrs 8 mo 12 ds. wife of James Walker
Sarah A.	1-15-1858	b 6-18-1830 wife of James M. Walker
Sarah E.	8-17-1856	aged 3 mo & 20 ds. dau. of Alfred & Elizabeth Walker
Sarah Jane Husband	6-13-1940	b 12-25-1859 wife of John Samuel Walker
Thomas A.	4-3-1894	b 12-2-1865 son of Alfred & Elizabeth Walker
William Bernice	10-29-1969	b 9-25-1908
W. H. B.	3-11-1900	b 6-16-1851
William H.	4-6-1948	b 12-11-1871
William J.	11-18-1859	b 12-19-1849 son of Alfred & Elizabeth Walker (broken)
William T.	7-22-1972	b 9-3-1884 ss w/ Ada A. Walker
William Thompson	6-18-1899	b 4-5-1899 son of W. H. & L. L. Walker
<b>WALTERS</b>		
Antha Ann	10-26-1913	b 6-15-1861 Mother — wife of M. D. Walters
Marion D.	6-26-1922	b 10-7-1855 Father
<b>WARE</b>		
Cora Bell	3-21-1908	b 4-15-1879 dau. of Rosa Anne Ware
David F.	10-12-1931	b 9-7-1846
Dora Roberts	1956	b 1875 ss w/ Joseph Earl Ware
Ethel Roberts	1917	b 1907
Harvey N.	12-20-1915	b 5-23-1893
Joseph Earl	1915	b 1869 ss w/ Dora Roberts Ware
Mary Virginia	1907	b 1840
Rosa Anna	10-25-1910	b 2-16-1854 wife of D. F. Ware
Silas H.	12-10-1918	b 12-5-1889
<b>WATSON</b>		
Nannie Penn	6-____-1899	b 5-____-1837
<b>WAYNICK</b>		
Annie M.	3-16-.1911	b 12-18-1910

Charlie M.	12-23-1940	b 6-28-1872
Mettie C.	1-6-1947	b 12-25-1870
<b>WHEELER</b>		
Frances H.	10-10-1902	b 10-15-1843 ss w/ J. G. Wheeler
Inez	2-24-1914	b 1-11-1912 dau. of Edd & Temple Wheeler
J. G.	2-2-1911	b 1-3-1844 ss w/ Frances H. Wheeler
<b>WILLIAMS</b>		
Carless Lee	10-7-1909	b 7-22-1908 son of Mr. & Mrs. W. M. Williams
Cora S.	9-6-1972	b 6-14-1888
Daphene May	6-29-1912	b 2-18-1911 dau. of E. T. & M. A. Williams
Donald Edward	9-8-1911	b 2-18-1911 son of E. T. & M. A. Williams
Infant	9-4-1909	b 8-29-1909 son of E. T. & M. A. Williams
Jesse E.	1-3-1931	b 6-4-1909
Matilda	8-7-1911	b 3-31-1835 wife of J. C. Williams
William M.	6-27-1933	b 5-15-1868
<b>WOODS</b>		
Annie M.	5-10-1899	b 10-5-1898 dau. of T. H. & S. J. Woods
DeMaris		age 70 yrs. Our Mother
Minnie Bell	8-25-1914	b 5-7-1914 dau. of S. T. & S. R. Woods
Sallie Bell	8-23-1914	b ? age 38 yrs. wife of S. T. Woods
T. H.		age 51 yrs.
<b>WRAY</b>		
Samuel F.	7-13-1956	b 12-27-1850
<b>YOUNG</b>		
Daisy W.	1950	b 1876
Infant		son of J. P. & Daisy D. Young
Infant		son of J. W. & Mary C. Young
James P.	1947	b 1877
Mary E.	1905	b 1842
Robert J.	1906	b 1828
Robert L.	1974	b 1912
William Fred	1951	b 1906

# The Moravian Tract

by  
Charles D. Rodenbough

A territorial reference found in a number of deeds in the late eighteenth century in Rockingham County is to the Moravian Tract. There was no settlement of Moravians in Rockingham so the fact that there was Moravian ownership raises questions of intention on the part of the "Unitas Fratrum." An effort to find out why there was a Moravian Tract in this county leads through an interesting study of the course of property ownership in the period of earliest settlement.

In 1728 as part of the benefits of being a participant in running the dividing line between North Carolina and Virginia, Col. William Byrd II acquired 20,000 acres at the junction of the Irvin (now Smith) and Dan Rivers.<sup>1</sup> In 1762 similarly rewarded for service, William Churton, surveyor for Earl Granville, was granted the right to purchase twenty tracts in North Carolina amounting to some twelve thousand acres.<sup>2</sup> One of these tracts, called Tract No. 2, was for 512 acres on Lickfork of Hogans Creek then in Rowan County.<sup>3</sup> A study of these early grants shows a number of land speculators were mixed among the real homesteaders. Churton as the Granville surveyor had a unique opportunity to see the best of the virgin territory and to select tracts which would promise real hope of future profit. With that kind of opportunity and recognizing that the river land was considered the natural choice of speculation, one wonders why this particular acreage attracted Churton's attention. Probably the answer is no more complicated than the fact that by 1762 much of the good river land was taken. When Bishop August Gottlieb Spangenberg in 1752, ten years earlier, met with this same William Churton to choose a site for the Moravian settlement which would become Wachovia, there was no large site left on a major water course.<sup>4</sup>

So William Churton acquired 512 acres on Hogans Creek as a small part of a

<sup>1</sup> Most of what is now Rockingham County was at this time Rowan County but the easternmost portion was in fact in Orange. Land and estate transactions were recorded in either county governed chiefly by convenience. On occasion recordings were even made in Granville County.

<sup>2</sup> Adelaide L. Fries (ed.), **Records of the Moravians in North Carolina** (Raleigh: The North Carolina Historical Commission, 11 volumes, 1968 reprint), IV, 1558, hereinafter cited as Fries, **Moravian Records**.

<sup>3</sup> The description reads, "beginning at a poplar on the bank of said creek and runs then West eighty Chains to a red oak thence South sixty four Chains crossing said Creek to a white Oak, thence East Eighty Chains, to a white Oak, thence North Sixty four chains crossing said Creek again to the first station." Rockingham County Deeds, Book D, 239, September 12, 1795.

<sup>4</sup> Fries, **Moravian Records**, I, 37 and 40. See also Chester Davis, **Hidden Seeds and Harvest** (Winston Salem: Wachovia Historical Society, 1959), 37, hereinafter cited as Davis, **Hidden Seeds**.

larger speculation.<sup>5</sup> On April 12, 1764 Churton found a buyer for all the tracts he had acquired in 1762 in Charles Metcalf, an English Moravian.<sup>6</sup> The Moravian Board of Unity sitting either in Herrnhut, Germany, Zeist, Holland or London did make, in this early period of the Wachovia settlement in North Carolina, most of the major decisions regarding broad policy. The Moravian Church through this board recognized the wisdom of acquisition of land for colonization. But legal counsel, first given in 1753 in the purchase of the Wachovia tract, had recommended that since the Moravian Church was not incorporated, title should be taken by an individual "in trust and for the Use, Benefit and Behoof of the said "Unitas Fratrum."<sup>7</sup> Thus as James Hutton, a London book-seller by trade, became the trustee in the purchase of Wachovia, so Charles Metcalf, a wealthy English Moravian recognized as a wise counselor in the church, became the trustee owner of the twenty tracts purchased from William Churton.<sup>8</sup>

For almost ten years, during which the Moravians became the merchants to frontier Piedmont North Carolina, the relatively small tract on Hogans Creek was held in title only, with no effort having been made to settle the land. In fact the Moravians who were using the middle road along the north side of the Dan River in their frequent journeys to and from Pennsylvania<sup>9</sup> seem to have been oblivious to their ownership of this grant on a tributary south of the river. These years had established in the Wachovia tract a very permanent and seemingly secure settlement able to conduct its own internal affairs. For that purpose in 1763 Frederick William Marshall was made Oeconomus<sup>10</sup> for Wachovia, superintendent of all Wachovia's temporal affairs. The firm hand of Brother Marshall molded the Moravian merchant towns of Bethabara, Bethania and

5 William Churton was a member of the Assembly from Orange County. In 1759 he had established on the north bank of the Eno River a town called Childsburg which in 1766 was changed by act of the Assembly to Hillsborough. Walter Clark (ed). *The State Records of North Carolina* (Goldsboro: Nash Brothers, 30 volumes, 1906-1914), XXV, 402-404, 500-503, hereinafter cited as Clark, *State Records*.

6 Orange County Deeds, Book 1, 106 and Rowan County Deeds, Book E, Number 5, 452.

7 Fries, *Moravian Records*, I, 65-66.

8 Fries, *Moravian Records*, I, 588-592. Metcalf and James Hutton were listed among those in England who understood German and thus could help to understand and make good decisions.

9 The middle road crossed the Dan River above Townfork Creek and ran along the north side of the river until it crossed into Virginia. It roughly corresponds with the course of the Salem-Petersburg Road mentioned in a number of deed references in Rockingham County, see Fries, *Moravian Records*, I, 432, copy of a Map of East Part of Surry County. Drawn May 10, 1771. See also Davis, *Hidden Seeds*, 37.

10 "Oeconomie" covered the system of community living then part of the Moravian practice in Wachovia. During these pioneer years the farm was tilled for the common good, income from farm products and the industries went into the general purse. Housing, food and clothing was supplied to each member. Later the Oeconomie was gradually dissolved. Fries, *Moravian Records*, I, 241.

Salem.<sup>11</sup> In December of 1773 Charles Metcalf sent to Brother Marshall the deeds to the tracts now referred to as the Metcalf lands.<sup>12</sup> The year before he had sent to Marshall a Power of Attorney to sell the lands.<sup>13</sup> In the ensuing years since Charles Metcalf's purchase there was probably no effort by the Unitas Fratrum to pay Metcalf for the land. The development of Wachovia needed the concerted application of all their resources and Metcalf was willing to hold the land for the use of the Moravians at such time as they would need it.<sup>14</sup>

Brother Marshall now represented both the Unitas Fratrum and Charles Metcalf in interests they had in common. But the passage of time had allowed lines blazed in the survey of 1762 to grow over and become obscure. Squatters for several decades had moved freely onto land of absentee ownership like the Metcalf land.<sup>15</sup> Thus Brother Marshall had to evict squatters and resurvey all the tracts before any could be sold.

Marshall was a thorough manager and he proceeded with both the eviction and the resurveys but the outbreak of revolutionary activity added other problems. The Moravians found themselves in the middle of the area of the Regulator movement and similar other rising revolutionary sentiment threatened the economic stability they had established in their towns. More importantly, like the Quakers and Dunkards, their faith forbade them to take up arms which position placed them in suspicion from the conflicting sides. Men like the squatters on the Metcalf lands had much to gain by any action that might deny title to the Moravians because of their religious stand. Rumors spread concerning their loyalty and the very success that the Moravians had realized through hard work and application now threatened their existence.<sup>16</sup>

The story of these trying times for the Moravian brotherhood has been dealt with at length and in detail. One of the few men of position and power who came to their aid was Colonel Alexander Martin who had a plantation on the Dan River just a few miles from the Metcalf tract on Lickfork. The Moravians came to regard him as "a true friend of the Bretheren" and to consider that

11 Manley Wade Wellman, **The Founders** (Winston-Salem: Wachovia Historical Society, 1966), 20, hereinafter cited as Wellman, **The Founders**.

12 Three of the twenty tracts had been deeded by Charles Metcalf to his sister Mary. Fries, **Moravian Records**, IV, 1558. In the Salem Archives are a number of Certificates of Survey made by Granville surveyors including several tracts in what is now Rockingham County. It is thought these were initially bought for Moravians living in Europe and subsequently sold for them under Power of Attorney. These were not part of the Metcalf lands. Fries, **Moravian Records**, II, 534-538.

13 Fries, **Moravian Records**, II, 763.

14 Fries, **Moravian Records**, IV, 1791.

15 Fries, **Moravian Records**, II, 763.

16 Adelaide L. Fries, **Parallel Lines In Piedmont North Carolina Quaker and Moravian History** (North Carolina Friends Historical Society, 1949), 5, hereinafter cited as Fries, **Parallel Lines**.

“more than any other (he) is acquainted with our matters.”<sup>17</sup> Martin’s interest in the Moravians seems to have grown out of a firm mutual respect and his toleration and support for these people, especially at these early stages, was not a position calculated to gain him popular approval.

In November, 1777, meeting in Newbern, the North Carolina Assembly passed a Confiscation Act. By its terms all property belonging to those who joined “the Enemies of America” was confiscated. The remaining vacant land of Lord Granville was included as was land belonging to any citizen who had fled to England. Squatters on such land were to be allowed to lay claim to it provided they paid the state for the land. People who were outside the colonies on July 4, 1776 had to return and reclaim their titles by October 1, 1778 or lose such titles.<sup>18</sup> Covetous neighbors, calling themselves patriots, began laying claims to the various portions of the Wachovia tract because they pointed out that James Hutton, an Englishman, held the trust title to the tract and the Moravians were refusing to take sides in the conflict or to allow themselves to be conscripted into the militia units. A lame drummer entered a claim on Salem itself and a militia officer claimed the mill. A neighbor of the entry taker claimed the Bethabara and Bethania mills.<sup>19</sup>

The Metcalf lands would appear to have been more secure in title since Brother Frederic Marshall held title in trust, but on February 8, 1775 he had departed for Europe to attend a meeting of the Moravian Synod.<sup>20</sup> He and his wife would not return until November 5, 1779,<sup>21</sup> thus he too could be claimed to be an absentee owner and the charge could even be made that he fled the country as a British sympathizer.

Brothers Traugott Bagge and Jacob Blum brought the case for the Unitas Fratrum before the Assembly meeting in Hillsborough in August in the form of a petition exempting Moravians from the Act of Confiscation. The Assembly was shrewdly reminded of the stability the Moravians had brought to the areas of their settlement. The Moravians expressed willingness to take oaths of allegiance but begged that those oaths not include a renouncement of “all fidelity to the present king of Great Britain.”<sup>22</sup> There was still strong feeling against these people but in the end it was the self serving fear that these industrious people might pack up and leave North Carolina that led to the adoption of the resolution “That all Quakers, Moravians, Dunkards and Mennonists who shall before the sitting of the next General Assembly take the

<sup>17</sup> *The Salem Gleaner*. Old Salem, N. C., Vol. XVI, No. 1, Summer-Fall, 1972. In 1807 when Alexander Martin died the Wachovia Memorabilia said, “In early times he was very friendly with the Brethren and did them many services, and we wish for him a place in the eternal houses of Salem.”

<sup>18</sup> Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1193.

<sup>19</sup> Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1206.

<sup>20</sup> Wellman, *The Founders*, 29.

<sup>21</sup> Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1318.

<sup>22</sup> Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1384.



Oath of Allegiance prescribed by Law, shall be admitted to the Rights of Citizens."<sup>23</sup> In these maneuvers before the Assembly the Brothers were guided and their interests advanced chiefly by Thomas Person in the Commons and Alexander Martin in the Senate.<sup>24</sup>

The victory that the Assembly resolution represented did not secure the Moravians from continued threats to their land titles. But the titles to the Metcalf lands had been made in trust to Brother Marshall prior to November 5, 1777, the date of the Confiscation Act and that was considered by Traugott Bagge to be a crucial legal point in the Moravian's favor.<sup>25</sup> Still in November of 1778 the issue was sufficiently unsettled that at the very least it was hoped if the land was confiscated that individual Moravians might be given first chance to enter claims.<sup>26</sup>

The return of Brother Marshall to Salem at the end of 1779 was greeted with thanksgiving and relief as the Bretheren had suffered greatly in the years of his absence.<sup>27</sup> In 1780 yet another conspiracy of rumors was launched against the Moravians and Brother Marshall found it advisable to enlist the support of Colonel Martin in the county courts.<sup>28</sup>

The end of the Revolution in 1781 found a lawlessness throughout piedmont North Carolina. Marauders roamed free committing acts of pillage and murder which were alternately blamed on the Tories and Whig militia.<sup>29</sup> Finally Brother Marshall attended the Assembly at Hillsborough in April, 1782 and there on the 23rd was enacted a law which vested "in Frederick William Marshall, Esquire, of Salem, in Surry County, the lands of the Unitas Fratrum, in this State, for the use of the said United Brethren, and other purposes."<sup>30</sup> Marshall himself concluded his report of the Assembly deliberations by acknowledging, "we have had the gracious support of our Savior throughout the whole proceeding, and He has taken the matter into His own hands."<sup>31</sup>

Now confirmed in title the Moravians decided that the Metcalf lands should be sold since they were scattered and offered little advantage for colonization by the brethren. The tracts were first offered to squatters already living on them but it seems that outsiders advised these people to disregard the Moravians and to stay put and Marshall noted "it has not seemed wise to

23 Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1207. also Fries, *Parallel Lines*, 13-14.

24 Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1379.

25 Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1399.

26 Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1426. Letter November 16, 1778, Johannes Ettwein to Graff.

27 Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1318. Returned to Salem November 5, 1779 by way of the road from Dixon's Ferry.

28 Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1306.

29 Fries, *Moravian Records*, IV, 1784.

30 Clark, *State Records*, XXIV, 466.

31 Fries, *Moravian Records*, IV, 1791.

move them by force.”<sup>32</sup> Further complicating the Metcalf lands was the act of squatter-claimants who had built homes and other improvements on the tracts and subsequently “sold” these lands and improvements. These first settlers “have gone beyond the mountains where they cannot be reached by the law to settle the question of title.”<sup>33</sup> The whole matter was such a confused mess that a Brother was sent to look into the situation. He in turn employed a man in the neighborhood to find a purchaser and a Hillsborough lawyer was employed all to no avail.<sup>34</sup>

It was not until September 12, 1795 that Frederic William Marshall was of Hogans Creek in Rockingham County to Robert Williams, Esquire.<sup>35</sup> Williams at this time was serving as a State Senator from Rockingham County.<sup>36</sup> The Metcalf tract lay near his home and perhaps joined his estate. Williams was far from being a squatter. He was a major land owner in Rockingham and he was known to the Moravians as a man of means. Soon after the purchase Robert Williams was elected to the United States House of Representatives and he served there in the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Congresses and at the end was appointed by President Jefferson as a Commissioner on Land claims west of the Pearl River in the Mississippi Territory. On May 10, 1805 Jefferson appointed Robert Williams to the post of Territorial Governor of Mississippi.<sup>37</sup> The Moravians despaired. Having found a buyer of means and reputation they had deeded him the tract and taken his note for a \$450 balance. Then national politics had removed him far from their legal reach. But in May of 1806 Williams visited the Moravians on his way from Mississippi to visit his family. More promises led the Moravians to comment that “because of the great distance and his empty promises, I doubted whether I should even enter the interest in the books.” But with pleasant surprise in October Williams “honorably paid the capital and about \$100 interest.”<sup>38</sup>

<sup>32</sup> Fries, *Moravian Records*, IV, 1919. Letter Marshall to Reichel.

<sup>33</sup> Fries, *Moravian Records*, V, 2103.

<sup>34</sup> These references may be applied to only part of the Metcalf tracts but by now there was almost certainly some settlement on the Rockingham County tract.

<sup>35</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book D, 239.

<sup>36</sup> John L. Cheney, Jr. (ed) *North Carolina Government 1585-1974* (Raleigh: North Carolina Department of the Secretary of State), 232.

<sup>37</sup> *Biographical Dictionary of the American Congress, 1774-1961: The Continental Congress, September 5, 1774 to October 21, 1788, and the Congress of the United States from the First to the Eighty-sixth Congress, March 4, 1784, to January 3, 1961, Inclusive* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1961), 1824.

<sup>38</sup> Fries, *Moravian Records*, V, 2850 and 2868.

Williams honorable payment of his debt actually came little more than a month after the Governor sold 100 acres of the Metcalf tract to 'Isaiah Hancock.<sup>39</sup> That deed seems to have been the last time that the Moravian Tract was to be mentioned on the public record of Rockingham County.<sup>40</sup>

<sup>39</sup> Rockingham County Deeds, Book M, 129.

<sup>40</sup> In 1806 Sterling Ruffin purchased the home and estate of Robert Williams which may have included the remaining portion of the Moravian tract but there was no certain identification. J. G. deRoulhac Hamilton (ed) **The Papers of Thomas Ruffin** (Raleigh: The North Carolina Historical Commission, 4 volumes, 1918-1920), I, 107. In 1821 when Isaiah Hancock sold to Aaron P. Robertson his lands on Lickfork which included the 100 acres he had bought from Robert Williams there also was no reference to any Moravian Line. Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2nd C, 165.

# McCollum Family Cemetery

Compiled by

Hattie McCollum Sharpe and Leonora Wall Sutton

Located on rural paved road South of Madison's 704 about 5 miles East, and situated about ¾ mile from Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church and Rockingham County Land Fill on Road No. 2300.

NAME	BIRTH AND DEATH	REMARKS
GLASS		
B	1839 - 1862	
McCOLLUM		
Bettie F.	17 Nov. 1858 - 28 Nov. 1923	Wife of Starling McCollum
Daniel W.	18 Sept. 1857	About 1 mo., 8 days son of W. M. & Eliza (Humphrey)
Edward P.	12 Apr. 1900 - 17 Oct. 1938	Last Person Buried Here
Elmett	28 Jan. 1889 - 8 Feb. 1891	Infant son of W. S. & Bettie
Eliza	1 Nov. 1828 - 13 Nov. 1904	Wife of William about 76 Yrs. and 12 days.
George P.	4 Jan. 1850 - 28 Nov. 1880	Husband of Mollie E. (Carter), in iron fence w/dau Mary E. F.
Gillie Ann	20 July 1859 - 26 Feb. 1933	Wife of John Y.
Julia Maude	18 Feb. 1884 - 1 Nov. 1886	Dau. of W. Starling / Bettie
James	15 Sept. 1857	Husb. of Nancy (Yours), about 71 years.
J. Y.	20 Oct. 1851 - 18 Sept. 1925	Husband of Gillie Ann
Mary	1 Mar. 1857	Wife of P. D. McCollum. about 21 yrs. 3 mos., 14 days
Mary E. F.	13 Jan. 1878 - 20 June 1878	Dau. of George P. / Mollie
Nancy	29 April 1847	Wife of James: about 62 yrs. 2 mos., (or 7 mo.) 12 Days

Pattie Lou	5 May 1882 - 14 Nov. 1931	
Unnamed	29 April 1857	Inf. dau. of John Y. / Elizabeth
William (Starling)	21 Sept. 1854 - 3 May 1935	Husband of Bettie (Carter)
William	30 Oct. 1828 - 25 Feb. 1882	Husband of Eliza (Humphrey)
Wilma Kay	22 Oct. 1932 - 31 July 1938	

#### MOORE

Elizabeth J.	d. 1 Mar. 1841 (?)	Dau. of Harvey / Mary McCollum
Martha J.	d. 25 Dec. 1839	Dau. of Harvey / Mary McCollum about 5 mos., 21 days
Nancy V.	d. 15 Nov. 1839	dau. of Harvey / Mary McCollum about 1 yr., 6 mos., 13 days
Tabitha Ann	d. 23 Dec. 1832	dau. of Harvey / Mary McCollum about 3 yrs., 3 mos. 7 days
William M.	d. 2 June 1853	Son of Harvey / Mary McCollum about 5 yrs., 8 mos., 20 days

#### MOSLEY (MOSELEY)

D. H.	20 May 1823 - 23 May 1890	Husband of Nancy (McCullum), about 67 yrs., 3 days.
Nancy	18 June 1819 - 22 Dec. 1888	Wife of Daniel H., about 69 yrs., 6 mos., 4 days
William James	d. 17 Nov. 1857	Son of D. H. / Nancy (McCullum) about 4 yrs., 10 mos., 27 days

#### SHREVE

Judy	25 Jan. 1793 - 22 June 1872	
Mary	7 Sept. 1821 - 2 April 1863	
- W.	10 Feb. 1783 - 27 Dec. 1860	Broken stone first name gone

**SMITH**

Fannie L.	b. 30 June . . . .(?)	dau of C. S. / M. D.
Sidney	3 Nov. 1855 - 15 July 1857 (or 1859)	Son of C. S. / M. D.

**WHITTEMORE**

Martha	d. 3 Jan. 1853	Wife of Wm. W., and dau. of James & Nancy (Yours) McCollum about 40 yrs., 6 mos., 13 days
--------	----------------	--

**YOURSE**

Martha	9 Sept. 1759 - 4 Mar. 1834	Wife of Wm. Yours, Mother of Nancy (Yours) McCollum
--------	-------------------------------	--

\* A lot of field rocks and slave graves joining these.



## The Authors

Vearl Guymon Alger, an accountant, lives in San Jose, California. She has researched her ancestry to several North Carolina families in Orange, Stokes, and Surry Counties.

Charles D. Rodenbough of Madison is chairman of the Publications Committee and wrote "Jackson Town: Fraud or Honest Speculation" which was published in volume one of this journal.

Mrs. Linda C. Vernon of Mayodan, chairman of the Cemetery Recording Committee, was co-editor of **Early Families of the North Carolina Counties of Rockingham and Stokes with Revolutionary Service** (1977) and co-compiler of cemeteries published in volume one of this journal.

Mrs. Edward A. Sutton of Madison is chairman of the Genealogical Committee, and Mrs. Hattie M. Sharpe lives in Madison. They share a deep interest in genealogy and local history.



## **The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.**

### **Officers**

President . . . . .	Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Vice-President . . . . .	George A. Atkins, Eden
Recording Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Camille Perkins, Reidsville
Corresponding Secretary . . . . .	Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer . . . . .	Wayne Parleir, Eden

### **Directors**

Wright Tavern Restoration . . . . .	Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Reidsville
Restoration Finance . . . . .	Mrs. S. R. Prince, Reidsville
Restoration Furnishing . . . . .	Allen Lewis, Reidsville
Restoration Landscape . . . . .	Von Neal, Reidsville
Publications . . . . .	Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
County Museum . . . . .	Mrs. William E. Davis, Reidsville
Cemetery Recording . . . . .	Mrs. Linda C. Vernon, Mayodan
Genealogy . . . . .	Mrs. Edward A. Sutton, Madison



**The Journal of  
Rockingham County  
History and Genealogy**

**INDEX**

**Volume II**

**1977**

## **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**

The journal is published semiannually in April and October by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N.C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$5.00 for an individual and \$8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$2.50 per number.

### **Editorial Policy**

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N.C. 27375.

### **Publications Committee**

Charles D. Rodenbough, Chairman; Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Editor; George A. Atkins; Mrs. Charlotte W. Cate; Mrs. Camille Perkins; Mrs. Frank Walker.



# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME II

APRIL, 1977

NUMBER 1

## CONTENTS

Speedwell Presbyterian Church: The First Century, 1759-1859 by Lucy M. Rankin . . . . .	1
Speedwell Presbyterian Church Cemetery . . . . .	19
The Railroad Comes to the Mayo Valley by Ola M. Foushee . . . . .	27
Rockingham County Family Cemeteries . . . . .	40



# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME II

OCTOBER, 1977

NUMBER 2

## CONTENTS

The Case for James Hunter of Stinking Quarter and Sandy Creek: Regulator Leader, 1765 - 1771 by Vearl Guymon Alger . . . . .	50
Lowe's Methodist Cemetery . . . . .	67
The Moravian Tract by Charles D. Rodenbough . . . . .	89
Rockingham County Cemeteries McCollum Family . . . . .	96



# INDEX

Compiled by Jeryl Rice

## — A —

Alamance County, N. C.	
Battle of Alamance	.56, 57, 62, 63
Battleground	.58
Battleground State Park	.62, 64
Church	.10
Settlement	.3
Alcorn, Ann	.11
Alger. Vearl Guymon	.51, 99
Allen, Crissy	.19
Allen Family	.6
Allen, Frances	.11
Allen, Henry	.19
American Revolution	.6, 7, 93
Approach to (1771-1776)	.57-60
Revolutionary War and Post-War Period (1776-1821)	.60
Anderson, Charles	.41
Anderson, L. W.	.28
Anderson, William	.40, 41
Andrew, James Hunter	.64
Anson County (Iredell)	.2
Apple, Alvin T.	.68
Apple, Ed M.	.68
Apple, Ida F.	.68
Arista Cotton Mill	.37
Ashley, Charles	.64
Augusta County, Va.	.57
Augusta, Ga.	.5
Avalon Mills	.38
Avalon, N.C.	.29

## — B —

Bagge, Traugott	.92, 93
Bailey, T. B.	.28
Baird, John	.3
Baker, Conrad W.	.19
Baker Family	.6
Baker, George Herbert	.19
Baker, George W.	.19
Baker, M. Rhoda Saunders	.19
Baker, Sally	.13
Baker's Settlement	.2
Baltimore, Md.	.32
Barham, Barker	.68
Barham, Bronzie	.68
Barham, John P.	.68
Barham, William T.	.68
Baring Brothers of London	.34

Barr, David	.13, 19
Barr, Isabella	.19
Barr, Messrs.	.14
Barr, Robert	.19
Barr, Robert Jr.	.11
Battles	
Alamance	.56, 57, 62, 63
Guilford Courthouse	.6, 62
Moore's Creek	.65
Baynes, Annie L.	.68
Baynes, Aubrey H.	.68
Baynes, Edna M.	.68
Baynes F. J.	.68
Baynes, F. J. Jr.	.68
Baynes, William	.68
Beach, Duncan	.11
Beaver Island Creek	.58, 61, 62, 63
Bedford County, Virginia	.63
Bell, William	.61, 62
Benet, Geo	.19
Bennett, Angie Lettie J.	.68
Bennett, Ben F.	.68
Bennett, Benjamin B.	.68
Bennett, Billy Floyd	.68
Bennett, Cora Jackson	.68
Bennett, David	.68
Bennett, Delpha	.11
Bennett, Esther	.68
Bennett, George	.5
Bennett, Hester	.13
Bennett, James W.	.40
Bennett, Lizzie Ratliff	.41
Bennett, Milton	.5, 19
Bennett, Nathan	.6, 19
Bermuda Hundred	.5
Berry, Asa	.42
Bethabara	.90, 92
Bethania	.90, 92
Bethel Church	.18
Bethesda	.8, 9
Blue Ridge Mountains	.32
Blum, Jacob	.92
Boak Family	.6
Bouldin, Lelia W.	.68
Bowman, G.R.	.68
Bowman, Sarah W.	.68
Boyd, George D.	.11
Boyles, Frances J.	.69
Boyles, Thos. A.	.69
Brann, George F.	.69
Brann, J. T.	.69

# INDEX

Brann, Mariah E. ....	.69	Moore-Ratliff .....	.44, 45
Brann, Martha Ann .....	.69	Pendleton Ratliff .....	.40, 41
Brann, Stephen D. ....	.69	Sardis Church .....	.20
Brannock, Luvenia E. ....	.69	Speedwell Presbyterian Church .....	.19-26
Branston, Eley .....	.59	Chambers, Ada Dawson .....	.69
Brooks, Fannie Stanfield .....	.69, 77	Chambers, Ann Elizabeth .....	.69
Brown, Ann .....	.13	Chambers, Arthur Alvis .....	.69
Brown, Margaret .....	.13	Chambers, Bettie Sartin .....	.69
Bryant, W. J. ....	.19	Chambers, Carrie Wrenn .....	.69
Buffalo Church .....	.10	Chambers, Cora Summers .....	.69, 70
Buffalo Settlement .....	.2, 3	Chambers, Felix E. ....	.70
Buffer's Settlement .....	.2	Chambers, J. M. ....	.69, 70
Burgess, B. ....	.19	Chambers, James .....	.69
Burton, Culbert .....	.64	Chambers, James Hawkins .....	.70
Bute County, N.C. ....	.60	Chambers, John Dwayne .....	.70
Butler, William .....	.54, 57	Chambers, Laura Ford .....	.70
Byrd, Col. William II .....	.89	Chambers, Lee Roy .....	.69, 70
 — C — 			
Caldwell, Dr. David .....	.3, 7, 9, 10	Chambers, Marie .....	.70
Calvary Church Community Cemetery .....	.44	Chambers, Minnie .....	.70
Camp Dan Valley .....	.42	Chambers, R. L. ....	.69, 70
Camp Meetings .....	.8	Chance, Sarah .....	.70
Canady, Dorothy Grey .....	.19	Chance, Tilmon C. ....	.70
Canady, Mattie Holt .....	.69	Chilton, Gussie McKinney .....	.70
Cantrell, Milly .....	.45	Chilton, Vander Bryant .....	.70
Andrew Carneige Steel Company .....	.32	Churches	
Carroll, Charlie W. ....	.19	Alamance .....	.10
Carroll, Curtis .....	.19	Bethel .....	.18
Carroll, J. Luther .....	.19	Buffalo .....	.10
Carroll, John L. ....	.69	Grier's .....	.3
Carroll, Julia A. ....	.69	Haw River .....	.8-10, 12, 14
Carter, Berta P. ....	.19	Leaksville .....	.13
Norris Carter farm .....	.47	Lowe's Methodist .....	.67
Carter, Robert W. Jr. ....	.45, 47, 48, 49	Moravian .....	.37, 90
Carter, R. Wray, Sr. ....	.48	New Hope .....	.65
Carter, Thomas L. ....	.19	Red House .....	.3
Caruthers, Dr. Eli .....	.10, 11, 12, 13	Speedwell Presbyterian .....	.1, 3, 6, 7-12, 18
Caswell County, N.C. ....	.3, 5	Stony Creek .....	.8
Catawba River .....	.2	Churton, William .....	.89, 90
Cemeteries		Clark, E. Earl .....	.20
Calvary Church Community .....	.44	Clemmons, Eliza R. Martin .....	.70
Currie-Newman .....	.47	Clemmons, Martha .....	.70
John Talley Ellington .....	.45, 46	Clemmons, Martin .....	.70
John P. King .....	.48	Combs, J. L. ....	.70
Lillard .....	.45	Combs, J. M. ....	.70
Little Rock House .....	.40-42	Combs, M. J. ....	.70
Lowe's Methodist .....	.67-88	Combs, Mary R. ....	.70
McColum Family .....	.96-98	Combs, Robert Tucker, Sr. ....	.70
Mobley-Ratliff .....	.41-43	Confiscation Act .....	.92, 93
		Connor Family .....	.6
		Connor, Frances .....	.13, 20
		Connor, Isabell .....	.20



# INDEX

Connor, Messrs. ....	14	Davis, George W. ....	71
Connor, William ....	20	Davis, J. A. ....	71
Cook, Florence L. ....	70	Davis, John T. ....	71
Cook, Welborn T. ....	70	Davis, Mary E. ....	71
Cooper, Agnes Katherine ....	70	Davis, Rosa B. ....	71
Cornwallis, General ....	6, 7	Davis, T. W. ....	71
Cornwell, Elias ....	70	Dawson, Capers M. ....	71
Cornwell, Grace ....	71	Dawson, Joe B. ....	71
Cornwell, Joseph ....	13	Dawson, John W. ....	71
County Line Creek ....	4	Dawson, Julia Ann ....	71
Craddock, Bessie ....	20	Dawson, Lessie M. ....	71
Craddock, John H. ....	20	Dawson, Mary Ann ....	71
Craig, Mr. ....	2	Dawson, Mary E. ....	71
Craig, Dr. David I. ....	17, 65	Dawson, Nannie B. ....	71
Creeks		Debow, Solomon ....	2, 3
Beaver Island ....	58, 61-63	Delap, Fannie Lee ....	71
County Line ....	4	Delap, Grace Penticost ....	71
Dial ....	64	Delap, R. H. ....	71
Glady ....	5	Delap, Lafayett N. ....	71
Hogan ....	4, 89, 90, 94	Delap, Martha North ....	71
Piney ....	5-7, 11	Delap, Monroe L. ....	72
Roach ....	47	Delap, Susan Ada ....	72
Rockhouse ....	6	Delap, Tomesia A. ....	72
Sandy ....	52, 56, 57, 64	Delapp, Alice Martin ....	72
Troublesome ....	5, 6	Delapp, Charlie H. ....	72
Wolf Island ....	42	Delapp, James H. ....	72
Wreck Island ....	63	Delapp, Lawrence H. ....	72
Cross Creek ....	59, 60	Denny, Rev. J. C. ....	18
Crumpton, Ida Mae F. ....	71	Deveney, Samuel ....	58, 59, 60, 62
Crumpton, Sherwood L. ....	71	Deviney, Samuel ....	58
Cryer, M. ....	20	Dial Creek ....	64
Cumming Family ....	6	Dilee, Woman of Colour ....	11
Currie, James ....	11, 12, 14	Dilworth, George ....	67
Currie, Dr. James ....	47	Dilworth, William R. ....	11
Currie, Mary ....	11	Dismuke, Mary ....	20
Currie-Newnam Cemetery ....	47	Dismuke, Richard T. ....	20
Curry Family ....	6	Doak, Daniel G. ....	15
Curry, Tish ....	20	Donnell, Carolina M. ....	14
Curry, Tobe ....	20	Donnell, Emily ....	11
		Donnell, Mary ....	11
— D —		Donnell, Sarah P. ....	11
		Donnell, William ....	11
Dailey, Annie M. ....	71	Donaldson, Rev. William ....	2
Dailey, Fletcher H. ....	71	Duke Family ....	37
Dailey, John Thomas ....	71	Duke, Benjamin N. ....	37, 38
Dalton, Pat Walker ....	20	Duke, James Buchanan ....	37
Dan River ....	2, 3, 4, 37, 58, 89, 90	Duke, Washington ....	37
Danville, Va. ....	13, 15	Dunkards ....	91, 92
Davidson College ....	13	Dunn Family ....	6
Davis, Elizabeth F. ....	71	Duplin County, N.C. ....	3
Davis, George T. ....	71	Durham, N.C. ....	3
		Durham County, N.C. ....	5, 64

# INDEX

## — E —

Edwards, Isaac ..... 54; 56  
 Ellington, E. F. Lillard ..... 46  
 Ellington, Elizabeth ..... 45  
 Ellington family ..... 45  
 Ellington, John R. .... 46  
 Ellington, John T. .... 46  
 John Talley Ellington Cemetery ..... 45, 46  
 Ellington, Martha R. .... 46  
 Ellington, Thomas S. .... 46  
 Ellington, William ..... 46  
 Ellington, William W. .... 46  
 Eno River ..... 4; 5  
 Eno Settlement ..... 2

## — F —

Fanning, Edmund ..... 52, 53; 54  
 Fargis, Alice ..... 20  
 Fargis, Anna Griffin ..... 20  
 Fargis, D. J. .... 20  
 Fargis, John Wesley ..... 20  
 Fargis, Lillian Frances ..... 20  
 Fargis, Martha ..... 20  
 Faucette, Ethel Lee ..... 72  
 Faucette, Lee Roy ..... 72  
 Fayetteville, N.C. .... 59  
 Ferrell, Rev. George W. .... 13, 14  
 Field, Jeremiah ..... 59, 60  
 Field, Joseph ..... 54, 60  
 Field, Robert ..... 54, 59, 60, 61, 65  
 Field, William ..... 54, 59, 60  
 Fields, Ann ..... 61  
 Flack, David G. .... 72  
 Flack, Elizabeth ..... 72  
 Flat River ..... 64  
 Fogle, C. H. .... 28  
 Foote, William Henry ..... 4  
 Foster, Alice Perkins ..... 72  
 Foster, Susan Ann ..... 72  
 Foushee, Ola M. .... 28, 49  
 Freeland, James ..... 66  
 Freeland, John A. .... 65  
 Freeland, Margaret Mitchell Janney ..... 66  
 Fries, Francis Henry ..... 28, 29  
     Biographical sketch ..... 35  
     Manufacturing company ..... 37  
     Mill building and operator ..... 37, 38  
     President of the Railroad ..... 34  
     Railroad builder ..... 30-32

Trust company ..... 35  
 Fries, Francis L. .... 30  
 Fries, H. E. .... 32  
 Fries, Henry W. .... 35  
 Fries, John W. .... 35  
 Fruit, John ..... 59

## — G —

Garrett, Emily E. .... 72, 74  
 Garrett, George W. .... 72, 74  
 Garrett, J. Robert ..... 72  
 Garrett, Jeff E. .... 72  
 Garrett, Lucy Edwin ..... 72  
 Garrett, T. Jeff ..... 72  
 Gather's settlement ..... 2  
 Gay, Claudia Carroll ..... 72, 73  
 Gay, Hugh J. .... 72, 73  
 Georgia ..... 1, 4  
 Gill, General ..... 32  
 Gladly Creek ..... 5  
 Glass, B. .... 96  
 Gollieher, David ..... 66  
 Gollieher, Patsey Hunter ..... 66  
 Grandy, C. W. .... 37  
 Granville County, N.C. .... 44, 5  
 Granville, Earl ..... 89  
 Granville, Lord ..... 57, 60, 64; 92  
 Great Trading Path ..... 5  
 Great Wagon Road ..... 4  
 Green, Emily ..... 17  
 Greene, General Nathaniel ..... 3; 6; 7  
 Grier's Church ..... 3  
 Griffin, Anderson ..... 20  
 Griffin, Cassy ..... 20  
 Griffin, J. C. .... 21  
 Griffin, J. G. .... 20  
 Griffin, Mrs. J. G. .... 20  
 Griffin, L. A. .... 20  
 Griffin, Lydia Hunter ..... 66  
 Griffin, Mamie J. .... 20, 21  
 Griffin, Reece ..... 66  
 Griffin, Sallie ..... 20  
 Griffin, Sallie E. .... 21  
 Griffin, Tomie D. .... 21  
 Griffin, Tommy W. .... 20  
 Griffin, V. R. .... 20  
 Griffin, Z. W. .... 20  
 Grogan, Alice I. .... 73  
 Guaranty Trust Company  
     of New York City ..... 38

# INDEX

Guilford County, N.C. . . . .	52, 54, 57-61, 66	Hill, Aaron . . . . .	66
Gum Grove . . . . .	14	Hill, Martha Hunter . . . . .	66
Gunn, Bethel . . . . .	20	Hillsborough, N.C. . . . .	5, 54, 92, 93
Guthrie, John D. . . . .	73	Hinshaw, G. W. . . . .	28
Guthrie, Lacy Ann . . . . .	73	Hodges, Gary Thomas . . . . .	73
Guthrie, Virginia E. . . . .	73	Hodges, Gaynell . . . . .	73
		Hodges, William . . . . .	73
<b>— H —</b>		Hogan Creek . . . . .	4, 89, 90, 94
Hall, Isabel . . . . .	13	Holgan Family . . . . .	6
Hall, James D. . . . .	12, 13, 14	Hopkins, Eariel . . . . .	11
Hall, Lucinda . . . . .	13	Hopkins, Esther . . . . .	21
Hall, Polly . . . . .	11, 12	Hopkins, John M. . . . .	21
Hall, William A. . . . .	11	Hopkins, Jonathan M. . . . .	21
Hambleton, Messrs. John A. & Company of Baltimore . . . . .	32	Hopkins, Lucy G. . . . .	21
Hambleton, Matthew . . . . .	59	Hopkins, Minerva . . . . .	21
Hamilton, Ninian . . . . .	54, 59	Hopkins, Walter . . . . .	21
Hamilton, Ninian Bell . . . . .	54, 58	Hopkins, William . . . . .	21
Hancock, Isaiah . . . . .	94	Howell, Rednap—Poet of the regulation . . . . .	53, 54, 57
Hanes, J. W. . . . .	32	Hunter, Andrew . . . . .	64
Hardy, Stephen . . . . .	42	Hunter, Christian . . . . .	64
Harris, Emily . . . . .	13	Hunter, Elizabeth Maxedent . . . . .	66
Harris, James . . . . .	13	Hunter, Elizabeth Maxwell . . . . .	66
Harris, Tyree—sheriff . . . . .	54	Hunter, Hester . . . . .	66
Harvey, Calab . . . . .	63	Hunter, James (brother of James Hunter of Stinking Quarter) . . . . .	62
Hawfields settlement . . . . .	2, 5	Hunter, James Jr. . . . .	58, 65, 66
Haw River . . . . .	2, 4, 5	Hunter, John II . . . . .	66
Haw River Church . . . . .	8, 9, 10, 12, 14	Hunter, James III . . . . .	66
Haynes, Elizabeth . . . . .	21	Hunter, James of Beaver Island Creek . . . . .	52, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65
Haynes, J. M. . . . .	21	Hunter, James of Dial Creek . . . . .	52, 63, 65
Haynes, John . . . . .	21	Hunter, James of Guilford County . . . . .	58
Haynes, John L. . . . .	21	Hunter, James of Stinking Quarter and Sandy Creek . . . . .	52, 54, 56-62, 64-66
Haynes, Maggie G. Watson . . . . .	21	Hunter, Janet . . . . .	63, 64
Haynes, Martha . . . . .	21	Hunter, Jehu . . . . .	66
Haynes, Mollie . . . . .	21	Hunter, Joseph P. . . . .	66
Henderson, Alpha . . . . .	11	Hunter, Margaret Jr. . . . .	66
Henderson, Ann . . . . .	11	Hunter, Margaret Phipps . . . . .	66
Henderson, Lindsey . . . . .	11	Hunter, Mary Walker . . . . .	61, 62, 66
Henderson, Lucretia . . . . .	11	Hunter, Panina . . . . .	66
Henderson, Martha . . . . .	11, 14	Hunter, Richard . . . . .	64
Henderson, Mary . . . . .	11	Hunter, Samuel . . . . .	62, 65, 66
Henderson, Richard . . . . .	11, 15	Hunter, Judge Walter M. . . . .	63
Henderson, Richard - Justice of N.C. Supreme Court . . . . .	54	Hunter, William . . . . .	66
Henderson, Wilson . . . . .	11	Husband, Herman . . . . .	54, 56, 57
Hendry, George . . . . .	54	Husband, Miss Minnie . . . . .	73
Herron, Jane . . . . .	11	Huskey, Fannie . . . . .	73
Herron, John . . . . .	21	Huskey, George . . . . .	73
Herron, Samuel . . . . .	21	Hutcherson, John C. . . . .	21
Hico River . . . . .	2, 3, 4		
High Rock . . . . .	8		

# INDEX

Hutcherson, Kate S. ....	21	Jersey's settlement (on Atkin) .....	2
Hutchinson, M. E. ....	73	Johnson, Francis J. ....	22
Hutchison, W. S. ....	73	Johnson, Katherine .....	22
Hutchison, Willie Franklin .....	73	Johnson, L. E. ....	38
Hutton, James .....	90, 92	Johnson, Mary Scott .....	22
— I —			
Iredell County, N.C. ....	13	Johnson, Mary Turner .....	22
Irvin, Andrew .....	21	Johnson, Polly .....	22
Irvin, Andrew McGee .....	21	Johnston Riot Act .....	56
Irvin, Emily Minor .....	21	Jones, Benjamin .....	7
Irvin, Esther McGee .....	15, 21	Jones, Daniel .....	67
Irvin, George .....	11, 15, 21	Jones, Delia .....	11
Irvin, H. K. ....	10	Jones Family .....	6
Irvin, Hunter .....	10	Jones, James .....	22
Irvin, James .....	13, 15, 17, 21	Jones, Matilda J. ....	22
Irvin, James Sr. ....	11	Jones, Nancy .....	11
Irvin, J. M. ....	42	Jones, Thomas S. ....	22
Irvin, John Nelson .....	21	Jones, William .....	67
Irvin, Julana .....	11	Jordan, David .....	73
Irvin, Julia F. ....	17	Jordan, Thomas H. ....	73
Irvin, Margaret .....	11, 15, 21	Jordan, Sarah .....	73
Irvin, Mary A. ....	18	<i>Journal of the Expedition Against the</i> <i>Insurgents (Isaac Edwards) .....</i>	56
Irvin, Mary Ann Ratliff .....	42	— K —	
Irvin, Mary Nelson .....	11, 21	Kersey, John L. ....	73
Irvin, N. ....	21	King, J. P. ....	48
Irvin, Nancy A. ....	15	King, Esther .....	48
Irvin, R. E. ....	10	The John P. King Cemetery .....	48
Irvin River .....	89	King, Malinda .....	48
Irvin, Sam Dalton .....	10	The King's Standard .....	59, 60
Irvin, Sarah E. ....	18	— L —	
Irvin, William .....	21	Lancaster, Penn. ....	5
Irvin, William Andrew .....	21	Langford, William .....	7
Irvin, Wm. ....	21	Leak, Samuel .....	4
— J —			
Jackson, Annie .....	22	Leaksville Church .....	13
Jackson, Bular V. ....	73	Lemond, Elizabeth .....	14
Jackson, Eva Smith .....	73	Lemond, George .....	7
Jackson, Gracie .....	73	Lemond, Margaret .....	11
Jackson, J. H. ....	73	Lemond, Mary .....	11
Jackson, Johnnie .....	73	Lemond, Nancy .....	11
Jackson, L. D. ....	73	Lemond, Sally .....	11
James, Man of Colour .....	11	Lewis, John .....	67, 74
James River .....	5	Lewis' Plantation .....	56, 57
Jarrett, John F. ....	22	Lewis, Sarah Nichols .....	74
Jarrett, John P. ....	22	Lickfork of Hogans Creek .....	89, 91
Jarrett, Mary Mobley .....	22	Lillard Cemetery .....	45
Jarrett, Pearle .....	22	Lillard, Elender .....	45
Jefferson, President Thomas .....	94	Lillard family .....	45

# INDEX

Lillard, James .....	45	McCollum, George P. ....	96
Lillard, John .....	45	McCollum, Gillie Ann .....	96
Lillard, Joshua .....	45	McCollum, Harriett .....	76
Lillard, Morgan .....	45	McCollum, Harvey .....	97
Lillard, Moses .....	45	McCollum, James .....	96, 98
Lillard, Moses Jr. ....	45	McCollum, James B. ....	22
Lillard, Thomas .....	45	McCollum, John Y. ....	96, 97
Lindsey, Catherine .....	40	McCollum, Julia Maude .....	96
Lindsey, James R. ....	40	McCollum, Lydia J. ....	76
Linna, Women of Colour .....	11, 12	McCollum, Mary .....	96, 97
Little Rock House Creek .....	40, 41, 42	McCollum, Mary A. ....	76
Loftis, Adolphus C. ....	74	McCollum, Mary E. F. ....	96
Loftis, David Filmore .....	74	McCollum, Mary Elizabeth .....	76
Loftis, Martha A. ....	74	McCollum, Mollie E. Carter .....	96
Loftis, Thomas H. ....	74	McCollum, Nancy .....	96, 98
Logan County, Ky. ....	8	McCollum, P. D. ....	96
Low, Herman .....	62	McCollum, Pattie Lou .....	97
Low, James .....	54, 59-62, 65	McCollum, Permelia .....	76
Low, John .....	54	McCollum, William .....	76, 96, 97
Lowe, Isaac .....	67, 74	McCollum, William (Starling) .....	96, 97
Lowe's Methodist Cemetery .....	67-88	McCollum, Wilma Kay .....	97
Lowe's Methodist Church .....	67	McDowell, Cliffie .....	76
Lucas, James .....	20	McDowell, J. W. ....	76
Lucas, Ruth .....	20	McDowell, Nina .....	76
Lucas, William .....	22	McDowell, Walton L. ....	76
Lynch, Eliza Jane .....	74	McDowell, Z. A. ....	76
Lynch, Jane .....	11	McFarland, John .....	2
Lynch, M. ....	22	McGee, John .....	62
Lynn, Albert T. ....	74	McGhee' .....	56, 57
Lynn, Elizabeth B. ....	74	McGhee, Martha .....	60, 61, 62
Lynn, Jennie B. ....	74	McGready, Rev. James .....	7, 8
Lynn, W. R. ....	74	McKinney, Clifford L. ....	76
Lyons, Gov. ....	65	McKinney, Dillard W. ....	76
Lytle Family .....	6	McKinney, Earnest .....	76
<b>— Mc —</b>			
McAden, Rev. Hugh .....	2, 3	McKinney, Ethel Pearl Dawson .....	76
McAdoo, Samuel .....	8	McKinney, Fannie M. ....	76
McCargo, L. R. ....	44	McKinney, Lee Norman .....	76
McCollum, Adylene Turner .....	76	McKinney, Leonard W. ....	76
McCollum, Barley .....	76	McKinney, Lillie F. ....	76
McCollum, Bettie F. ....	96, 97	McKinney, Susan .....	76
McCollum, Cummings S. ....	76	McKinney, Teresa Dale .....	76
McCollum, Daniel W. ....	96	McKinney, W. R. ....	76
McCollum, David .....	76	McKinney, W. Rial .....	76
McCollum, Edward P. ....	96	McMordie, Rev. Robert .....	2
McCollum, Eliza .....	96, 97	<b>— M —</b>	
McCollum, Elizabeth .....	97	Macky, Elizabeth .....	22
McCollum, Elmett .....	96	Macky, John .....	22
McCollum Family Cemetery .....	96-98	Madding, Thomas .....	40
		Madison, N.C. ....	38

# INDEX

Malloy, Lelia Edna . . . . .	22
Malloy, Thomas Settle . . . . .	22
Marshall, Frederick	
William . . . . .	90, 91, 92, 93, 94
Marshall, John . . . . .	54
Martin, A. . . . .	22
Martin, Colonel Alexander . . . . .	7, 91-93
Martin, Alexander W. . . . .	74, 75
Martin, Alice V. . . . .	74
Martin, Bailey . . . . .	74
Martin, Bettie E. . . . .	74
Martin Family . . . . .	6
Martin, Fannie A. . . . .	74
Martin, Isabel . . . . .	74
Martin, J. T. . . . .	74
Martin, John W. . . . .	74
Martin, Josiah—British governor . . . . .	57-59
Martin, Lesley M. . . . .	74
Martin, Mary Nannie Roberts . . . . .	75
Martin, Thursa . . . . .	13
Martin, W. . . . .	22
Martin, Wm. Thomas . . . . .	74, 75
Martinsville, Va. . . . .	31
Maryland . . . . .	57
Maslin, G. W. . . . .	31
Massey, Milton . . . . .	22
Mateer Family . . . . .	6
Mateer, Margaret . . . . .	11
Matherly, Lucy L. . . . .	75
Matherly, Willie . . . . .	75
Matkins, A. Garrett . . . . .	75
Matkins, Burwell . . . . .	75
Matkins, Eliza Bird . . . . .	75
Matkins, Fannie Ellen . . . . .	75
Matkins, J. David . . . . .	75
Matkins, John A. . . . .	75
Matkins, Joseph Timin . . . . .	75
Matkins, Leah Alice . . . . .	75
Matkins, Margaret . . . . .	75
Matkins, Mary Alice W. . . . .	75
Matkins, Mary E. . . . .	75
Matkins, Mary Harriet . . . . .	75
Matkins, Minnie Brooks . . . . .	75
Matkins, Nancy J. . . . .	75
Matkins, W. A. . . . .	75
Matkins, Reuben G. . . . .	75
Matkins, Sarah Ann . . . . .	75
Matkins, William H. . . . .	75
Mayodan, N.C. . . . .	29, 37, 38
Mayo Mills . . . . .	37, 38
Mayo River . . . . .	37, 38
Mavo River Canal . . . . .	37
Meador, Elizabeth M. . . . .	40, 41, 44, 47, 49
Meador, Mrs. F. J. (Mary Ellen Mobley) . . . . .	42
Meador, Francis Joseph . . . . .	42
Meador, Gratice P. . . . .	76
Meador, James R. . . . .	40, 41, 44, 45, 47, 49
Meador, Mary H. . . . .	76
Meador, Thomas . . . . .	76
Meador, Thos. C. . . . .	77
Mebane, William . . . . .	2
Mebane, Rev. William N. . . . .	15
Mecklenburg County . . . . .	13
<i>Memorabilia of Fifty Years: 1877-1927</i>	
(Rondthaler) . . . . .	28
Mennonists . . . . .	92
Mercantile Trust and Deposit Company	
of Baltimore, Maryland . . . . .	31, 32, 35
Meroney, Rev. William B. . . . .	9
Metcalf, Charles . . . . .	90, 91
Metcalf lands . . . . .	91-95
Michel, Adam . . . . .	2
Millar, Mr. . . . .	2
Miller, Polly . . . . .	13
Miller, Rachel . . . . .	22
Miller, William P. . . . .	11
Mills	
Arista Cotton . . . . .	37
Avalon . . . . .	38
Mayo . . . . .	37, 38
Roaches' . . . . .	47
Salem Woolen . . . . .	37
Minna, Woman of Colour . . . . .	11
Minter, Elsie E. . . . .	77
Minter, Jesse . . . . .	77
Mitchel, Adam . . . . .	58
Mitchel, Agnes . . . . .	58
Mitchel, Isaac . . . . .	58
Mitchell, Professor Elisha . . . . .	15
Mitchell, J. G. . . . .	77
Mitchell, James . . . . .	40, 41
Mitchell, Lizzie Jane . . . . .	41
Mitchell, Lucius Gordon . . . . .	77
Mitchell, Mary Ann Ratliff . . . . .	40, 41
Mitchell, Samuel . . . . .	77
Mitchell, William B. . . . .	41
Mobley, Calvin Washington . . . . .	42, 43
Mobley, Ellen Ratliff . . . . .	42, 43
Mobley Family . . . . .	42
Mobley, Jack N. . . . .	42
Mobley, John W. . . . .	42, 43
Mobley, Mary L. . . . .	42



# INDEX

Mobley, Mary T. ....	42	Moore, Nancy .....	23
Mobley, Mattie Meador .....	42	Moore, Nancy D. ....	23
Mobley, Nancy .....	42	Moore, Nancy V. ....	97
Mobley, Rachel .....	42	Moore, Pearson .....	22, 23
Mobley-Ratliff Cemetery .....	41, 42, 43	Moore, Polly .....	13
Mobley, Rebecca .....	42	Moore-Ratliff Cemetery .....	44, 45
Mobley, Robert W. ....	42, 43	Moore, R. F. ....	44
Mobley, Sallie .....	42	Moore, Robert .....	11
Mobley, Sara A. ....	43	Moore, Robert L. ....	22, 23
Mobley, Sue F. Ratliff .....	43	Moore, S. ....	44
Mobley, Wm. Robert .....	43	Moore, Sally .....	44
Moffitt, William .....	54	Moore, Sarah Elizabeth Stubblefield .....	44
Montgomery, David .....	18	Moore, Tabitha Ann .....	97
Montgomery, Jane Bethell Watt .....	18	Moore, Thomas C. ....	11
Montgomery, Rev. John Watt .....	18	Moore, Samuel .....	23
Montgomery, Priscilla .....	64	Moore, William M. ....	97
Montgomery, William .....	64	Moore, Wm. B. ....	44, 45
Moony, Nancy .....	11	Moravians .....	89-95
Moore, Annie .....	44	Board of Unity .....	90
Moore, Bob L. ....	22	Church .....	37, 90
Moore, Cedric E. ....	44	Synod .....	92
Moore's Creek Bridge .....	60	Tract .....	89, 95
Moore, David S. ....	22	Wachovia settlement .....	89-92
Moore, Dillian .....	23	Morison's settlement .....	2
Moore, Elizabeth J. ....	97	Morphis, Neva Mobley .....	43
Moore, Emily .....	22, 23	Morphis, Robert William .....	43
Moore, Ernest O. ....	44	Mosley, D. H. ....	97
Moore, Eugenia C. ....	44	Mosley, Nancy .....	97
Moore, F. B. ....	44	Mosley, William James .....	97
Moore, Flem .....	44		
Moore, Francis B. ....	44	— N —	
Moore, Francis Barnett .....	44	Nance, Carl E. ....	77
Moore, G. H. ....	44	Nance, Emily .....	77
Moore, H. C. ....	23	Nance, Emma .....	77
Moore, Isabel .....	13	Nance, J. Doyle .....	23
Moore, Isabella .....	22	Nance, John T. ....	77
Moore, Jalia Ann .....	23	Nance, Maggie P. ....	23
Moore, James S. ....	23	Nance, Onnie T. ....	23
Moore, John C. ....	44	Nance, Robert Y. ....	23
Moore, John Willie .....	44	Nance, William B. ....	77
Moore, Judith .....	13	Napier, Moses C. ....	23
Moore, Lucy J. ....	44	Napier, Sallie Martin .....	23
Moore, Martha .....	11	Nelson, Ann .....	11
Moore, Martha E. ....	23, 44	Nelson, William .....	11, 12
Moore, Martha J. ....	97	New Bern, N.C. ....	58, 92
Moore, Martha Jane .....	23	Newell, Elizabeth J. ....	23
Moore, Martha S. ....	44	Newell, J. ....	23
Moore, Mary .....	11, 12	Newell, Permelia A. ....	23
Moore, Maurice—Justice of N.C. ....		Newell, William .....	23
Supreme Court .....	54	New Hanover County, N.C. ....	3, 60
Moore, Mildred H. ....	23		

# INDEX

New Hope Church .....	65	Pearson, C. W. ....	78
Newman, Joseph .....	47	Pearson, Captain C. W. ....	31
Newman, Josiah S. ....	47	Pearson, E. B. ....	78
Newman, Martha .....	23	Pearson, H. M. ....	78
Newman, Matilda Allen .....	47	Pearson, Hilda .....	78
Newman, Nancy C. ....	47	Pearson, Isaac .....	78
Niemczura, Mathew .....	77	Pearson, John .....	67
Niemczura, Thelma S. ....	77	Pearson, John Claude .....	78
Nitz, H. C. B. ....	32	Pearson, Jn. M. ....	78
Noles, Bob .....	47	Pearson, Mary E. ....	78
Noles, D. L. ....	47	Pearson, Mary L. ....	78
Noles, Francis C. Newman .....	47	Pearson, Pearl E. ....	78
Noles, Matilda E. Newman .....	47	Pearson, Robert L. ....	78
Norfolk and Western Railroad .....	34, 35, 38	Pearson, Shellie Garrison .....	78
North Carolina .....	2, 3, 4	Pearson, Sullivan .....	78
Assembly actions concerning the		Pearson, William .....	78
Moravians .....	92, 93	Pendleton Ratliff Cemetery .....	40, 41
Expulsion of British rule in 1775 .....	58	Pennsylvania .....	4, 5, 7, 90
Retaking of state by British rule .....	58, 59	Perkins, Francis N. ....	78
— O —			
O'Bryant, Annie Floyd .....	69, 77	Perkins, George Lindsey .....	79
O'Bryant, David .....	69, 77	Perkins, Goldie C. ....	78
O'Bryant, Lucy Jane .....	69, 77	Perkins, James Cooper .....	78
Old Trading Ford .....	5	Perkins, James Richard .....	79
Orange County,		Perkins, James W. ....	79
N.C. ....	51, 52, 54, 57, 63, 64, 66	Perkins, Joseph H. ....	78, 79
Orange Presbytery ..	1, 3, 4, 8, 11, 15, 17, 18	Perkins, L. N. ....	79
Osborn's settlement .....	2	Perkins, Laura A. ....	79
— P —			
Paisley, Rev. Samuel .....	9	Perkins, Rosa Cooper .....	79
Paisley, William .....	12	Person, Thomas .....	93
Parten, Elizabeth .....	11	Pfohl, H. A. ....	38
Paschal, Drewery B. Jr. ....	77	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	2, 4, 31
Paschal, Drewery B. Sr. ....	77, 78	Phipps, Joseph .....	58
Paschal, E. G. ....	77	Pickard, Chesley J. ....	12
Paschal, Elisha P. ....	77	Pickard, Rev. John H. ....	9, 12
Paschal, Eliza Susan .....	77	Pickard, Rev. John H. ....	9
Paschal, J. T. ....	77	Pickrell, Jasper Lewis .....	78
Paschal, Joe Fillmore .....	77	Pickrell, Margaret Ann .....	23
Paschal, Robert E. ....	77	Pickrell, Martha A. ....	23
Paschal, Pvt. Robert William .....	78	Pickrell, Mary E. ....	78
Paschal, Ruth B. Loftis .....	77, 78	Pickrell, Modie .....	78
Patrick Family .....	6	Pickrell, Nettie Frances .....	23
Pearson, Alvis Crump .....	78	Pickrell, Thomas B. ....	78
Pearson, Ann .....	78	Pickrell, William T. ....	24
Pearson, Bertha Arlelier .....	78	Pickrell, William Turner .....	24
Pearson, Bertha Lee .....	78	Pickrell, Willie .....	78
		Pierce, Mrs. ....	79
		Pierce, E. F. ....	79
		Pierce, J. B. ....	79
		Pierce, Mr. R. E. ....	79
		Pierce, Mrs. S. J. ....	79
		Pierce, Lemer .....	79

# INDEX

Pierce, Ronald E. ....	79
Piney Creek .....	5, 6, 7, 11
Plumlee Family .....	6
Plumlee, Phebe .....	7
Plumlee, William .....	7
Polly Scott Inn .....	6
Powell, J. T. ....	79
Powell, Nannie L. ....	79
Powell, Nettie G. ....	79
Powell, Sarah I. ....	79
Presbytery of Newcastle .....	2
Price, Emma C. ....	79
Price, Wm. N. ....	79
Pritchett, Estelle .....	24
Pritchett Family .....	6
Pritchett, Geraldine .....	79
Pritchett, J. R. ....	79
Pritchett, James Henry .....	79
Pritchett, John Frank .....	24
Pritchett, Mae Frances .....	24
Pritchett, Mary Jane .....	24
Pritchett, Pamela Joy .....	79
Pritchett, Sally .....	24
Pritchett, Virginia Ann .....	24
Pritchett, William A. ....	24
Pugh, John .....	59, 60
Pursel (Purcell) Family .....	6
Pursel, Elizabeth Sr. ....	11
Pursel, George Jr. ....	11
Pursel, Quinton .....	11
Pursel, Sarah .....	11, 12
Pursel, Susan .....	11, 12
Pursell, George .....	13

## — Q —

Quakers .....	91, 92
---------------	--------

## — R —

Rankin, Lucy M. ....	i, 19, 49
Rankin, Mollie W. ....	24
Rankin, Robert .....	2
Rankin, Thomas F. ....	24
Rankin, William A. ....	24
Rankin, William A. Jr. ....	24
Ratliff, Benjamin .....	40, 41
Ratliff, Eliza Moore .....	45
Ratliff, Elizabeth Anderson .....	40, 41
Ratliff, Elizabeth V. Anderson .....	41, 43
Ratliff, J. A. ....	45

Ratliff, James .....	41, 43
Ratliff, John A. ....	44, 45
Ratliff, Johnny .....	45
Ratliff, Larkin W. ....	41, 43
Ratliff, Lizzie M. ....	45
Ratliff, Lucy G. ....	43
Ratliff, M. E. ....	45
Ratliff, Nancy V. ....	41
Ratliff, Pendleton .....	40, 41, 43, 44
Ratliff, William A. ....	41
Ratliff, William (Buck) .....	40
Red House Church .....	3
Regulators .....	51, 57, 58, 59
Leaders of the movement .....	54
Monument .....	62
Movement (1765-1771) .....	52-57
Reid, Willie Morphis .....	43
Reynolds, Faith .....	11
Reynolds, R. J. ....	28, 32, 38
Richardson, Joseph .....	41
Ricks, Nancy .....	11
Ricks, R. H. ....	38
Rivers	
Catawba .....	2
Dan .....	2, 3, 4, 37, 58, 89, 90
Eno .....	4, 5
Flat .....	64
Haw .....	2, 4, 5
Hico .....	2, 3, 4
Irvin .....	89
James .....	5
Mayo .....	37, 38
Yadkin .....	2, 5
Roach Creek .....	47
Roaches' Mill .....	47
Roanoke and Southern	
Railway .....	30-32, 34, 35
Charter .....	28, 29
Route .....	32
Work section A .....	31, 32, 34
Work section B .....	31, 32
Roanoke, Va. ....	28, 29, 31, 32
Roberts, A. ....	79
Roberts Family .....	42
Roberts, Jas. M. ....	43
Roberts, Lucy V. ....	43
Roberts, M. A. ....	79
Roberts, Nancy Ann .....	43
Roberts, Samuel .....	43
Roberts, W. F. ....	43
Roberts, Wm. H. ....	43

## INDEX

Robertson, Jane Hunter	66	Scottish Highlanders	59, 60
Robertson, Nichols	66	Settlements	
Robinson, Rev. John	9	Alamance	3
Robinson, William (Missionary)	2	Baker's	2
Rockhouse Creek	6	Buffalo	2, 3
Rockingham County	58	Buffer's	2
Formation	7	Eno	2
Impact of Railroad	29	Gather's	2
Rocky Mount, Va.	32	Hawfields	2, 5
Rodenbough, Charles D.	89, 99	Jersey's	2
Rondthaler, Edward	28, 29, 32, 37, 38	Morison's	2
Rowan County,		Osborn's	2
N.C.	13, 18, 52, 54, 57, 58, 64, 89	Wachovia	89-92
Rowe, George	66	Sharpe, Hattie McCollum	96, 99
Rowe, Mary Hunter	66	Shelton, Martha Jane	80
Ruffin, J. H.	37	Shreve, Judy	97
Ruffin, W. C.	38	Shreve, Mary	97
		Shreve, W.	97
— S —		Shumate, Prvt. H. Irie	80
Salem, N.C.	7, 13, 35, 91-93	Simpson, Mollie E.	80
Manufacturing	28	Simpson, Nannie J.	80
Woolen Mills	37	Simpson, R. G.	80
Sanders, Lucy	11, 12	<i>Sketches of North Carolina</i>	
Sandy Creek	52, 56, 57, 64	(By William Henry Foote)	4
Sandy Cross Community	48	Small Family	6
Sanford, C. C.	28	Small, Sallie	24
Sardis Church Cemetery	20	Smith, B. H.	80, 81
Sartin, Ellis	79	Smith, C. S.	98
Sartin, Tinie A.	79	Smith, D. C.	80
Saunders, Charles E.	79	Smith, J. W.	81
Saunders, Cora Lee Small	24	Smith, M. A.	80
Saunders, Ella C.	79	Smith, M. D.	98
Saunders, Emily D.	24	Smith, M. E.	80
Saunders, Fletcher P.	24	Smith, M. J.	81
Saunders, James R.	24	Smith, S. G.	80
Saunders, Jessie H.	80	Smith, S. S. B.	81
Saunders, Pauline	80	Smith, Addie	80
Saunders, Robert	24	Smith, Eugenia Cobb	80, 81
Saunders, William P.	24	Smith, Fannie L.	98
Saunders, Wm. P. Sr.	24	Smith, Frances	80
<i>Scorpion—His Majesty's Sloop</i>	59	Smith, Gilmer A.	80
Scott, David	11, 24	Smith, Hannah A.	80, 81
Scott, Eleanor Walker	24	Smith, James B.	80
Scott, Ellen	24	Smith, Jeremiah	54, 59
Scott, John E.	80	Smith, Lizzie E.	80
Scott, Julia A.	80	Smith, Mary Wray	80
Scott, O. M.	25	Smith, Matha	80
Scott, Onslow M.	24	Smith, Mattie C.	80
Scott, Sarah C.	24	Smith, Nannie J.	81
Scott, Sary	24	Smith, Nettie A.	81
		Smith, Pearl Meadow	81

# INDEX

Smith, Richard F. ....	.80, 81	Stanfield, W. A. ....	.82
Smith, Robert L. ....	.80, 81	Stanfield, W. W. ....	.82
Smith, Samuel S. B. ....	.81	Stanfield, Eliza Alice ....	.82
Smith, Sidney ....	.98	Stanfield, George Robert ....	.82
Smothers, Chalmers J. ....	.24	Stanfield, Houston W. ....	.82
Smothers, Elonzo Lee ....	.25	Stanfield, Joe Alice ....	.82
Smothers, G. Wright ....	.25	Stanfield, Mary B. ....	.82
Smothers, Mary ....	.24, 25	Stanfield, Mary Y. ....	.82
Smothers, N. W. ....	.24, 25	Stanfield, Nancy B. ....	.82
Smothers, Thomas ....	.13	Stanfield, Robert S. ....	.82
Somers, J. D. ....	.81	Stanfield, Sallie D. ....	.82
Somers, James K. ....	.81	Stanley, J. H. ....	.83
Somers, John Thomas ....	.81	Stanley, R. L. ....	.83
Somers, Leah Ann ....	.81	Stanley, W. A. ....	.82
Somers, Margaret E. ....	.81	Stanley, Barbara Ann ....	.82
Somers, Mary ....	.81	Stanley, Catherine ....	.82
Somers, William Lee ....	.81	Stanley, Catherine Mead ....	.82, 83
Somers, Zera ....	.81	Stanley, Dora Bell ....	.82
South Carolina ....	.4	Stanley, Edna B. Diamond ....	.83
Southern, Mrs. ....	.13	Stanley, Elizabeth J. ....	.83
Southern, Elizabeth ....	.11	Stanley, Franklin Roosevelt ....	.83
Soyars, Charles P. ....	.82	Stanley, James Dodson ....	.83
Soyers, Margaret E. ....	.82	Stanley, John P. ....	.83
Spangenberg, Bishop August Gottlieb ..	.89	Stanley, John W. ....	.83
Speedwell Furnace ....	.6	Stanley, Kenneth Dale ....	.83
Speedwell Presbyterian		Stanley, Lucinda Jane ....	.83
Church ....	.1, 3, 6, 7-12, 18	Stanley, Mary ....	.82
Cemetery ....	.19-26	Stanley, Mary Catherine ....	.83
Church discipline ....	.13, 15	Stanley, Matilda C. ....	.83
Church roll additions ....	.11-15, 17, 18	Stanley, Mollie Sue ....	.83
Community ....	.5, 6	Stanley, Robert C. ....	.83
Election of elders ....	.14, 15	Stanley, Sarah E. ....	.83
Section settlers ....	.4	Stanley, Sarah J. ....	.83
Stadler, David Thomas Sr. ....	.82	Stanley, Susan Frances ....	.83
Stadler, Fannie S. ....	.82	Stanley, Wm. ....	.82
Stadler, Frances ....	.82	Stanley, Wm. Sr. ....	.82, 83
Stadler, L. E. ....	.82	Stanley, William S. ....	.83
Stallings, E. A. ....	.81	Stephenson, Gilbert Thomas ....	.30, 31, 35
Stallings, J. P. F. ....	.81	Steward, John ....	.7
Stallings, Charlie T. ....	.81	Stinking Quarter ....	.52, 57, 60, 64
Stallings, Elizabeth Jane ....	.81	St. Mary's District ....	.63, 64
Stallings, John Wesley ....	.81	Cecelia Lovings Stockett farm ....	.48
Stallings, Lesley C. ....	.81	Stone, F. J. ....	.28
Stallings, Mary A. ....	.81	Stone, Dr. R. Hamlin ....	.1
Stallings, Mary Lillian Somers ....	.81	Stoneville, N.C. ....	.38
Stallings, Sallie L. Boyles ....	.81	Stony Creek Church ....	.8, 9
Stallions, Isaac ....	.13	Strain, Alexander ....	.65, 66
Stallions, Jacob ....	.82	Strain, Alexander Jr. ....	.66
Stallons, Jacob ....	.82	Strain, John ....	.65
Stallons, Jane ....	.82	Strain, Mary Strayhorn ....	.65
Stanfield, R. W. ....	.82	Strain, Miriam Burns David ....	.66

# INDEX

Strain, Mirian Hunter	.66
Strayhorn, Aaron	.66
Strayhorn, David	.66
Strayhorn, Gilbert	.65
Strayhorn, John	.66
Strayhorn, Margaret Roan	.65
Strayhorn, Mary Hunter	.66
Strayhorn, Miriam	.66
Strayhorn, Nancy Faucett	.66
Strayhorn, Nancy Patterson	.66
Strayhorn, Sarah Tate	.66
Strayhorn, William	.66
Stubblefield, Richard	.44
Surry County, N.C.	.58
Sutton, Leonora Wall	.96, 99
Synod of New York	.1, 4
Synod of North Carolina	.9
Synod of Philadelphia	.1, 2, 3, 4

## — T —

Talley, Emma O'Bryant	.83
Talley, John Lee	.83
Tate, Edd L.	.83
Tate, Hattie	.83
Tate, J. Bracken	.83
Tate, Mary Strayhorn	.66
Tate, Sally Ann Stanley	.83
Tate, Saluda Ann	.83
Tate, Samuel	.66
Tate, Sarah Strayhorn	.66
Tate, Thomas	.66
Thompson, J. T.	.73, 84
Thompson, Lillie A.	.84
Thompson, Susan Alice	.84
Thompson, Susana	.73
Thompson, Thomas	.67
Thompson, Rev. William	.8
Thomson, John	.2
Tillotson, Blewford	.42
Totten, J. H.	.83
Totten, Dr. M. Z.	.83
Totten, R. W.	.84
Totten, Cornelius S.	.83
Totten, Fannie D.	.83
Totten, Margaret F.	.83
Totten, Nancy D.	.84
Totten, Permelia E.	.84
Totten, Richard W.	.84
Towles, Rev. Daniel T.	.17, 18
Troublesome Creek	.5, 6

Troublesome Creek Ironworks	.3, 6, 7
Trout, Henry S.	.34
Tryon, William	.52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 64
(Royal Governor)	.52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 64
Turner, A. J.	.84
Turner, F. C.	.84
Turner, J. Chesley	.84
Turner, Dora A. Nance	.84
Turner, Nancy Elizabeth	.84
Turner, Sallie N.	.84
Turner, Sarah Ann Evans	.84
Turner, Thomas L.	.84
Turner, William A.	.84

## — U —

Unitas Fratrum	.89, 90, 91, 92, 93
----------------	---------------------

## — V —

Vanhook, Aaron	.2
Van Winkler, Job	.66
Van Winkler, Mirian Hunter	.66
Vaughn, J. M.	.28
Vernon, Linda C.	.67, 99
Vincent, Annie I.	.84
Virginia	.1, 3, 4, 29
Virginia and North Carolina Construction Company	.29, 31

## — W —

Wachovia Loan and Trust Company	.35, 37, 38
Wachovia Settlement	.89, 90, 91, 92
Wade, Elisha	.25
Wade, Emeline	.25
Wade, Fannie B.	.25
Wade, Linnie Allie	.25
Wade, Martha	.25
Walker, A. A.	.84
Walker, A. G.	.84, 85
Walker, E. L.	.46
Walker, F. P.	.46
Walker, H. B.	.85
Walker, H. L.	.85
Walker, J. Henry	.86
Walker, J. W.	.25
Walker, M. M.	.86
Walker, M. W.	.84, 85



## INDEX

Walker, R. H. . . . .	25	Walker, Joseph S. . . . .	86
Walker, R. P. . . . .	84, 85	Walker, Laura L. Stadler . . . . .	86, 87
Walker, R. T. . . . .	86	Walker, Lillie M. . . . .	86
Walker, W. H. B. . . . .	84, 87	Walker, Lovina Ellington . . . . .	46
Walker, Abram . . . . .	25	Walker, Lucy A. . . . .	86
Walker, Abram L. . . . .	25	Walker, Lucy B. . . . .	46
Walker, Ada A. . . . .	84, 85, 86, 87	Walker, Luther M. . . . .	84, 86
Walker, Alfred . . . . .	84	Walker, Mable . . . . .	86
Walker, Alfred G. . . . .	84, 85, 87	Walker, Martha J. . . . .	25
Walker, Alicia . . . . .	84	Walker, Mary Ann . . . . .	85, 86
Walker, Annie Florence . . . . .	84, 86	Walker, Mattie R. . . . .	46
Walker, Annie L. . . . .	84	Walker, Michael Julia . . . . .	86
Walker, Annie S. . . . .	46	Walker, Oscar M. . . . .	86
Walker, Artelia M. . . . .	84, 85, 86	Walker, Plutina L. . . . .	25
Walker, Aubrey Buster . . . . .	85	Walker, Quinton H. . . . .	85, 86
Walker, Aubrey T. . . . .	25	Walker, Robert A. . . . .	85, 86
Walker, Bettie Lee . . . . .	85	Walker, Robert Edgar . . . . .	85, 86
Walker, Bruce B. . . . .	85	Walker, Samuel . . . . .	58, 61, 66
Walker, C. P. . . . .	85	Walker, Sarah . . . . .	84, 87
Walker, Capers N. . . . .	85	Walker, Sarah A. . . . .	87
Walker, Comelia J. . . . .	85	Walker, Sarah E. . . . .	87
Walker, Donald Lee . . . . .	85	Walker, Sarah Jane . . . . .	87
Walker, Dottie Comer . . . . .	85, 86	Walker, Thomas A. . . . .	25, 87
Walker, Edwin C. . . . .	85	Walker, William Bernice . . . . .	87
Walker, Effie L. . . . .	85, 86	Walker, William E. . . . .	86
Walker, Elizabeth . . . . .	85, 87	Walker, William H. . . . .	86, 87
Walker, Ella May . . . . .	46	Walker, William J. . . . .	87
Walker, Elmer . . . . .	85	Walker, William T. . . . .	84, 85, 86, 87
Walker, Fred S. . . . .	85	Walker, William Thompson . . . . .	87
Walker, George B. . . . .	85	Wallase Family . . . . .	6
Walker, Gus A. . . . .	46	Walnut Cove, N.C. . . . .	32
Walker, Hardy F. . . . .	85	Walters, Antha Ann . . . . .	87
Walker, Harriet D. . . . .	85	Walters, Marion D. . . . .	87
Walker, Hattie . . . . .	85, 86	Walters, Thomas P. . . . .	25
Walker, Henry C. . . . .	85	Ware, Cora Bell . . . . .	87
Walker, Isabel Flack . . . . .	85, 86	Ware, David F. . . . .	87
Walker, J. Thompson . . . . .	86	Ware, Dora Roberts . . . . .	87
Walker, James . . . . .	84, 85, 87	Ware, Ethel Roberts . . . . .	87
Walker, James A. . . . .	25	Ware, Harvey N. . . . .	87
Walker, James D. . . . .	84, 85	Ware, Joseph Earl . . . . .	87
Walker, James E. . . . .	86	Ware, Mary Virginia . . . . .	87
Walker, James M. . . . .	87	Ware, Rosa Anna . . . . .	87
Walker, Jas. W. . . . .	85, 86	Ware, Silas H. . . . .	87
Walker, Jaratia . . . . .	86	Washington, George (President) . . . . .	7
Walker, Jesse D. . . . .	86	Watkins, Charles . . . . .	32
Walker, John . . . . .	86	Watkins, Rev. Samuel V. . . . .	17
Walker, John R. . . . .	85, 86	Watson, Frederick W. . . . .	25
Walker, John S. . . . .	86	Watson, James Madison . . . . .	25
Walker, John Samuel . . . . .	87	Watson, Jane P. . . . .	25
Walker, John Will . . . . .	46	Watson, Nannie Penn . . . . .	87
Walker, Joseph R. . . . .	86	Watts, George . . . . .	37, 38



## INDEX

Waynick, A. ....	25	Williams, Matilda .....	88
Waynick, J. ....	25	Williams, Senator Robert .....	94, 95
Waynick, J. L. ....	25	Williams, William M. ....	88
Waynick, Annie M. ....	87	Wilmington, N.C. ....	59
Waynick, Burchery .....	25	Winston, N.C. ....	35
Waynick, Charlie M. ....	88	Manufacturing .....	28
Waynick, Lena .....	25	Winston-Salem, N.C. ....	28, 29, 31
Waynick, Mettie C. ....	88	Chamber of Commerce .....	28
Waynick, Roswell D. ....	25	Economic impact of railroad .....	32
Webb, A. H. ....	17	Witherspoon, Rev. Jonn .....	1
Wheeler, J. G. ....	88	Wolf Island Creek .....	42
Wheeler, Edd .....	88	Woods, Annie M. ....	88
Wheeler, Frances H. ....	88	Woods, DeMaris .....	88
Wheeler, Inez .....	88	Woods, Minnie Bell .....	88
Wheeler, Temple .....	88	Woods, S. T. ....	88
Welborn, Thomas .....	59, 60	Woods, Sallie Bell .....	88
Whitted, Belle Scott .....	25	Woods, T. H. ....	88
Whitted, Thomas B. ....	25	Wray, Andrew M. ....	26
Whitted, Thomas Bird .....	25	Wray, Nancy J. ....	26
Whitted, William S. ....	25	Wray, Prissilla .....	26
Whittemore, Martha .....	98	Wray, Robert .....	26
Whittemore, Wm. ....	98	Wray, Samuel F. ....	88
Wiles, Elizabeth .....	18	Wreck Island Creek .....	63
Wiles, Jane .....	18	Wright, Sarah .....	11
Wiles, Margaret .....	18		
Wiles, Mary A. ....	18	— Y —	
Wiles, Mary Jane .....	26		
Wiles, Nancy .....	18, 26	Yadkin River .....	2, 5
Wiles, Richard .....	11, 12, 15	York, Penn. ....	5
Williams, E. T. ....	88	York, Seymour .....	54, 59, 60
Williams, J. C. ....	88	Young, Daisy W. ....	88
Williams, J. M. ....	46	Young, Isaac Junr. ....	26
Williams, L. E. ....	46	Young, James P. ....	88
Williams, M. A. ....	88	Young, J. W. ....	88
Williams, Carless Lee .....	88	Young, Martha .....	26
Williams, Cora S. ....	88	Young, Mary C. ....	88
Williams, Daphene May .....	88	Young, Mary E. ....	88
Williams, Donald Edward .....	88	Young, Robert J. ....	88
Williams, Fred F. ....	46	Young, Robert L. ....	88
Williams, Jesse E. ....	88	Young, William Fred .....	88
Williams, Mary Elizabeth .....	46	Yourse, Martha .....	98

## The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

### Officers

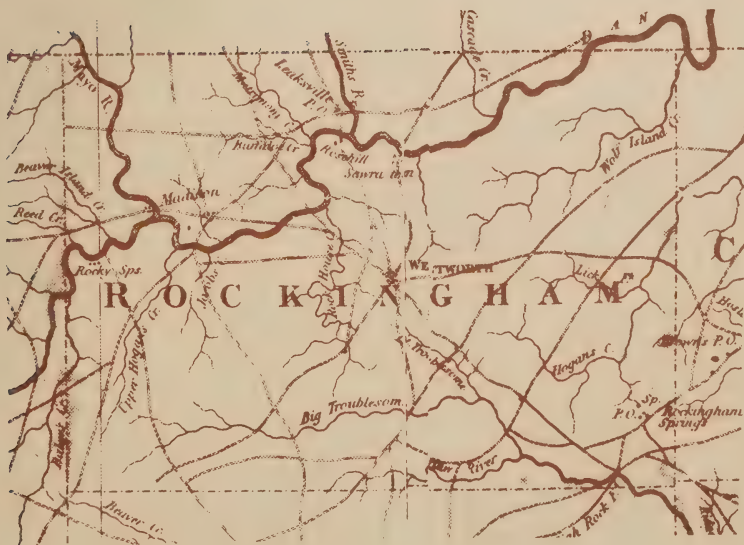
President . . . . .	Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Vice-President . . . . .	George A. Atkins, Eden
Recording Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Camille Perkins, Reidsville
Corresponding Secretary . . . . .	Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer . . . . .	Wayne Parleir, Eden

### Directors

Wright Tavern Restoration . . . . .	Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Reidsville
Restoration Finance . . . . .	Mrs. S. R. Prince, Reidsville
Restoration Furnishing . . . . .	Allen Lewis, Reidsville
Restoration Landscape . . . . .	Von Neal, Reidsville
Publications . . . . .	Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
County Museum . . . . .	Mrs. William E. Davis, Reidsville
Cemetery Recording . . . . .	Mrs. Linda C. Vernon, Mayodan
Genealogy . . . . .	Mrs. Edward A. Sutton, Madison



# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

## **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**

The journal is published semiannually in April and October by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$5.00 for an individual and \$8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$2.50 per number.

### **Editorial Policy**

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

### **Cover Illustration**

Map of North Carolina by John MacRae and Robert B. Brazier, 1833. Courtesy of the Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME III

APRIL, 1978

NUMBER 1

## CONTENTS

- Mills in Simpsonville Township: Part One  
By Robert W. Carter, Jr. ....1
- Patrick Family Cemetery and Hopkins Family Cemetery  
Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr. ....17
- Fair Grove Methodist Cemetery  
Compiled by Peggy Osborne .....19





# Mills in Simpsonville Township

## Part One

BY

Robert W. Carter, Jr.

Simpsonville Township in south central Rockingham County was once the center of the milling industry in the county. Nine millsites have been identified in the township. Of these, seven are on Haw River, Troublesome Creek or their tributaries, and two are on tributaries of Rockhouse Creek.

Soon after new areas were settled, water-powered gristmills were erected to grind corn and wheat. Often these mills became the center of communities with stores, blacksmith shops or other businesses being established nearby. These mills received their income by charging a toll, which was a portion of the milled grain.

Gristmills were closely regulated by law and in 1758 the North Carolina General Assembly enacted a law providing: that all existing mills or mills built in the future to grind for a toll were to be declared public mills, that no mill could be built without an order of the county court petitioning for millsites on adjoining land, that no mill could be built within two miles above or two miles below an existing mill or to overflow any other mill, that the miller could not take over one-eighth part toll for grinding wheat and one-sixth part for grinding Indian corn, and that any miller not grinding according to turn or charging too much toll was subject to a 15 shilling fine to be paid to the injured party.<sup>1</sup>

In 1777 the state legislature enacted a new law that was basically the same, except in the piedmont and western areas of the state, the miller's toll was to be one-eighth part for both corn and wheat and one-fourteenth part for chopping the grain. The miller's fine for overcharging was raised to 24 shillings.<sup>2</sup>

The earliest mills were powered by tub wheels, which were a primitive type of turbine.<sup>3</sup> Most later mills used the overshot waterwheel, the most efficient type before the turbine was invented in 1827. Many years passed before turbines came into use in this area and most mills continued to use the overshot wheel.<sup>4</sup>

The earliest mills were simple affairs containing only a pair of millstones in a small building. Bearings and gears were made of hophornbeam wood or of

<sup>1</sup> Walter Clark (ed.), *The State Records of North Carolina* (Winston and Goldsboro: State of North Carolina 1895-1907), XXIII, 485, 486, 487, hereinafter cited as Clark, *State Records*.

<sup>2</sup> Clark, *State Records* XXIV, 131.

<sup>3</sup> John T. Brittain, "Old Mill of Guilford", *The Greensboro Daily News*, May 26, 1929. In a tub mill a horizontal wheel was mounted in a wooden tub and received water at an angle which rotated the wheel by percussion.

<sup>4</sup> Martha and Murray Zimiles, *Early American Mills* (New York: Branhall House, 1973) 11, 19, 21, hereinafter cited as Zimiles, *Early Mills*.

persimmon and some were reported to have lasted seventy-five years. Although iron gears and bearings came into general use in the mid-nineteenth century, some mills built after the Civil War were equipped with wooden gears.<sup>5</sup>

The millwright who erected a mill had to be accomplished in several areas, including carpentry, basic mechanics and hydraulics. To have a successful mill, he had to choose a site with a continuous flow of water and a good dam site with several feet of fall in the stream bed to help provide a sufficient head of water to operate a waterwheel. The earliest dams were built with planks or logs and earth. So many of these inferior dams had been built in the Rockingham and Guilford area by 1785 that a bill was introduced in the state legislature to forbid their erection. Many later dams were constructed using both rock and earth.<sup>6</sup>

Corn was by far the most important cereal crop during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries because it was easily grown and could be harvested by hand. During the colonial period wheat was cut with sickles, but in the early nineteenth century the sickle was replaced by the cradle. Wheat crops remained small and had to be threshed with hand flails or trampled out by horses on the barn floor.<sup>7</sup>

The best quality cornmeal was produced when ground slowly, not more than four bushels per hour. Tradition says, "that if a bag of meal was too hot to tote on your shoulders, it was ground too fast and was not good."<sup>8</sup>

Wheat was ground with French buhrstone. Then the flour was bolted (sifted) into three grades: the fine, the middling and the shorts. Oliver Evans, a native of Delaware, changed the milling industry by inventing the automatic flour mill that used elevators to move grain through the several stories of a mill. Evans' book, *The Young Millwright and Miller's Guide*, appeared in 1795 and went through several editions.<sup>9</sup>

In 1810 Alexander Sneed stated that there were only three mills in Rockingham County, two of which were owned by James Patrick. Both of these mills, Ironworks and Patrick's (Cunningham), were in present day Simpsonville Township. Sneed evidently was speaking of merchant mills for there is ample evidence of other mills in the county at that time. The operators of merchant mills purchased wheat and ground flour for sale in addition to the toll they received from custom grinding. Sneed stated, "Flour of the first quality is manufactured here, which finds a ready market at Petersburg and

<sup>5</sup> William S. Powell, *When The Past Refused to Die, A History of Caswell County, North Carolina 1777-1977* (Durham: Moore Publishing Company, 1977), 30. Charlie Hamilton, "Griffin's Mill In Rockingham, Aging Fast, Is Sturdy As Ever Inside," *The Greensboro Record*, October 23, 1958.

<sup>6</sup> Zimiles, *Early Mills*, 6, 7. Clark, *State Records*, XX, 20, 73.

<sup>7</sup> James Curtis Ballagh, *The South in the Building of the Nation* (Richmond: L. H. Jenkins Company, 1909), V, 220. Alexander R. Foushee, *Reminiscences, A Sketch and Letters Descriptive of Life in Person County in Former Days* (Roxboro: Taylor's Printing Company, 1921), 32, 33.

<sup>8</sup> Gene Roberts, Sr., "Water Mills", *The Goldsboro News-Argus*, August 1, 1965.

<sup>9</sup> Zimiles, *Early Mills*, 36, 38.

Fayetteville.”<sup>10</sup>

Some antebellum mills carried on a large number of operations including: the grinding of corn, wheat, grits and feed, the ginning of cotton, the carding of wool, the sawing of lumber and the production of linseed oil from flaxseed.<sup>11</sup> In 1860 two area mills, Boyd’s and Cunningham’s, were operating as merchant mills.<sup>12</sup>

In 1880, probably due to difficult economic conditions, the miller’s toll had fallen to one-tenth part. By the early 1900s, the toll had returned to one gallon for grinding a bushel, one-eighth part.<sup>13</sup> During the decade of the 1880s, large scale merchant milling of flour underwent a revolution with the introduction of the roller mill. This system first ground or crushed the wheat between rollers and passed it from one roller-unit to another later to be bolted by use of silk screens. Although the roller mill made the buhrstone obsolete, some older mills used these stones into the twentieth century.<sup>14</sup>

There was danger of fire in mills, for if the miller allowed the grain to run out and the mill stones touched, the resulting sparks sometimes caused flour dust to explode. Some mills had “warming houses” nearby to reduce the danger of fire. Two area mills, Boyd’s and Cunningham’s had fireplaces in the basement.<sup>15</sup> There was also danger to millers and their customers of being injured by belts or machinery. People were known to have been injured in area mills and a thirteen year old boy was killed in a Rockingham County mill in 1893.<sup>16</sup>

Sawmills were often built adjacent to gristmills. All early sawmills used a vertical saw blade about six feet long and six inches wide with a series of jagged teeth about two inches apart. The blade was attached to a frame that moved up and down between greased side blocks. These mills were known as up and down sawmills or “rip-’em-up-and-down” sash sawmills.<sup>17</sup> Few of these old mills survived until the twentieth century and by 1880 most sawmills in this area were using circular saws.<sup>18</sup> In 1853 one piedmont area mill was

<sup>10</sup> Lindley S. Butler, *Our Proud Heritage: A Pictorial History of Rockingham County North Carolina* (Bassett, Virginia: The Bassett Printing Corporation, 1971.), 67, hereinafter cited as Butler, *Our Proud Heritage*.

<sup>11</sup> *The Reidsville Times*, October 12, 1888, contains a description of pre-Civil War Searcy’s Mill on (Upper) Hogans Creek in Rockingham County.

<sup>12</sup> Eighth Census of the United States: 1860 Industrial Schedule, North Carolina, Rockingham County. Microfilm. Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, hereinafter cited as Rockingham County Census.

<sup>13</sup> Dorothy and Walter Auman, *Seagrove Area* (Asheboro: Village Printing Company, 1976), 39. Conversation with R.P. Carter of near Reidsville on May 12, 1977 and with S.S. Mitchell of Guilford County on April 21, 1977.

<sup>14</sup> Martin Howard, “The Vanishing Water-Mill”, *The Winston-Salem Journal and Sentinel*, April 18, 1965.

<sup>15</sup> Conversation with R. Wray Carter, Sr., of near Reidsville, on June 15, 1977.

<sup>16</sup> *Webster’s Dollar Weekly*, September 14, 1893. A teenage boy named Perkins was killed while riding a shaft at Chandler’s Mill in the northeast part of Rockingham County. Conversation with Mrs. James Green of Reidsville, October 13, 1976. Her grandfather, Monroe Moore, lost his leg in the machinery at Iron Works Mill shortly after 1900.

<sup>17</sup> Zimiles, *Early Mills*, 58. *The Winston-Salem Journal and Sentinel*, April 18, 1965.

<sup>18</sup> Rockingham County Census, Industrial Schedule, 1880.

charging its customers 70¢ per hundred feet of lumber sawed, and in 1866 the same mill was receiving 75¢ per hundred feet.<sup>19</sup>

At least four gristmills existed in present day Rockingham County prior to 1765. The earliest mill was built by Joseph Pinson at High Rock Ford on Haw River in 1755.<sup>20</sup> The John Davis Mill, later to become the site of the Patrick-Cunningham Mill, was erected prior to 1760 south of present day Monroeton.<sup>21</sup>

Joseph Cloud had settled in the Dan River area by 1755 when he had a livestock mark and brand recorded by the county court in Salisbury. The same year he purchased 150 acres of land on the south side of Dan River. Cloud had built a mill by April 1759 when the Rowan County Court ordered: "that Joseph Cloud's mill on Rock House Creek be recorded and is hereby deemed (declared) a Publick Mill."<sup>22</sup>

A mill had been erected on Matrimony Creek by July 1764 when the Rowan Court appointed a jury to clear a road from Halifax County, Virginia, (now Henry County) along the Matrimony Road to Matrimony Mill and crossing Dan River below Eagle Falls.<sup>23</sup>

With the coming of the twentieth century many of the older county mills could no longer compete with the more modern mills in nearby cities. As the century progressed, bringing good roads and better means of transportation and with fewer farm families needing custom grinding, there was less need for the local mill. When the last two mills in Simpsonville Township, Ironworks and Cunningham's ceased operations in the 1940s, it brought to a close nearly two hundred years of milling history in the area.

The Patrick Mill and the Moore-Hopkins Mill, covered in part one of this article, were located approximately one mile apart in the Fair Grove Church area. In the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, the Fair Grove, Benaja and Haw River areas were periodically swept by malaria and typhoid fever. In the cemeteries of the area, many tombstones of people who died young may be observed. The late Nancy Watkins of Madison collected this rhyme:

Benaja, Benaja, in the valley of chills,  
Bogs, Marshes, all the ills,  
A more troublesome place, I'm sure you can't find,  
Where mosquitoes carry lanterns, when they grow blind.

### **The Patrick-Cunningham Mill**

The Cunningham millsite is located on State Road 2424 approximately two

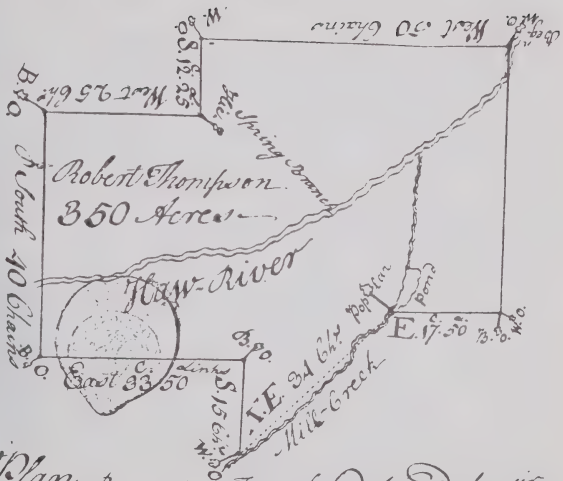
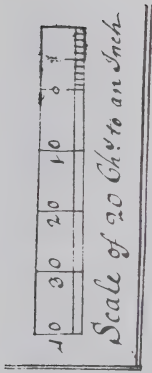
<sup>19</sup> Newton D. Woody Ledger 1850-1856, (Number 6703), Manuscript Department, Perkins Library, Duke University, Durham. Account book of a sawmill in southeastern Guilford County.

<sup>20</sup> Granville Grants to Joseph and Aaron Pinson in 1754 and 1756, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

<sup>21</sup> Granville Grant to Robert Thompson for 350 acres surveyed on January 8, 1760, mentioned the mill built by John Davis. Thompson later sold the property to William Patrick.

<sup>22</sup> McCubbin's Rowan County, North Carolina, Abstract of Court Minutes, Typescript, Rowan Public Library, Salisbury, I,23,66, hereinafter cited as Rowan Court Minutes Abstracts, Rowan County Deeds, III, 196.

<sup>23</sup> Rowan Court Minutes Abstracts, I, 126.



This Plan represents a Tract of Land Survey'd for W<sup>o</sup> Robert Thompson lying in Rowan County on both sides of Haw-River, including the Mill & Improvement made by John Davis. — Beginning at a W<sup>o</sup> Oak standing on the N. E. Bank of Haw-River running thence West 50 Chains to a W<sup>o</sup> Oak, thence South 42.25 Crossing a Branch to a Hickory, thence West 25 Ch<sup>s</sup> to a Black-Oak, thence South Crossing the River 40 Ch<sup>s</sup> to a W. O. thence East 33.50 to a W. O. thence South 15 Ch<sup>s</sup> to a W. O. on the Bank of Mill-Creek, thence down the headers of Mill-Creek N. 45 E. 34 Ch<sup>s</sup> to a poplar by the Mill-pond, thence East 17.50 to a W. O. & W. O. then to the first Station: Containing 350 Acres, Survey'd January

the 8<sup>th</sup> 1760, By  
David Rotherah & Ch: Car.  
& John Cools

W<sup>o</sup> Churton

Granville Grant plat of 350 acres of land surveyed January 8, 1760 by William Churton showing the John Davis Millpond. Granted to Robert Thompson on August 2, 1760 who sold the property to William Patrick on March 2, 1763. Courtesy of North Carolina State Archives.



miles south of Monroeton across Haw River on a small creek.

The first mill on this site was erected by John Davis in the late 1750s. The mill and lake had already been built on the 350 acre tract when it was surveyed by William Churton on January 8, 1760. On August 2, 1760, Robert Thompson received a Granville Grant for the property including the mill and improvements made by John Davis. On March 2, 1763, Thompson sold the property for 30 pounds to William Patrick who, according to tradition, had recently arrived from "the northern provinces." Patrick was in the Haw River area by August 1762 when he received a 500 acre Granville Grant which he sold the following year. Either Patrick or his wife's relative, Samuel Buchanan, built a tannery on this property. When Buchanan gave a deed of trust on the land in 1774, the deed mentions the "Tann yard Tann house."<sup>24</sup>

After the Battle of Alamance on May 16, 1771, Governor William Tryon marched his army through the area on his return trip from Salem to Hillsborough. The Governor made requisition from the settlements on Reedy Fork, Haw River and Troublesome Creek for 10 steers and 5 barrels of flour to feed his army. On June 11, 1771, Tryon's army camped on "Bigg Troublesome Creek." On June 12, William Patrick furnished the army "light steers & 2 cows" but in February 1773 when his family entered a military claim in the North Carolina General Assembly for 8 steers and 2 cows, a committee of the Assembly disallowed their claim.<sup>25</sup>

William Patrick died on November 29, 1771, at age 33. He left a widow, Mary (c.1739-1804), and sons, Hugh, James, Ebenezer, William Patrick (c.1769-1803), and several daughters. On April 11, 1774, the widow Patrick deeded the 350 acre plantation to her sons, Hugh and James. Hugh received 175 acres on the north side of Haw River and James received 175 acres south of the river including the mill. A few days after she deeded the land to her sons, Mary Patrick married James Espey. After some time she resumed the name Mary Patrick, probably because her husband moved to Georgia and she preferred to stay with her family.<sup>26</sup>

James Patrick, Sr. (born c.1761) became a prominent citizen in Rockingham County. Patrick and his wife, Nancy, had three children—James, Jr., William and Mary B. Patrick. In 1808 Mary B. Patrick married James Cunningham, who died in 1821. The Cunninghams had two children, John M. and Nancy N. Cunningham, who married a Mr. Brown. After her first husband's death,

<sup>24</sup> Granville Grants, Department of Archives and History. Guilford County Deeds, I, 15. Barbara Moore, "The Visitor At Cunningham Mill Is A Sojourner Into Yesteryear", *The Reidsville Review*, March 23, 1961. Rowan County Deeds V, 367, 403. Guilford County Deeds I, 375.

<sup>25</sup> Papers in the museum at the Alamance Battleground State Historic Site. William S. Powell, James K. Huhta, Thomas J. Farmham, *The Regulators in North Carolina 1759-1776* (Raleigh: Department of Archives and History, 1971), 465, 542. William L. Saunders (ed.), *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* (Raleigh: State of North Carolina 1886-1890), IX, 527, hereinafter cited as Saunders, *Colonial Records*. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 879.

<sup>26</sup> Guilford County Deeds I, 67. Death date from tombstone. Rockingham County Wills, A, 16. Mary Patrick's will indicates her maiden name was probably Buchanan. In November 1774, she signed a Deed of Trust as Mary Espey but by 1779 was known as Mary Patrick again. Guilford County Deeds I, 88, 268, 269.

Mary married Dr. John A. Foulkes by whom she had a son, James C. F. Foulkes, and a daughter, Mary Anne P. Foulkes, who married John T. Dodson.<sup>27</sup>

By August 1797 James Patrick Sr. had been appointed as one of the Justices of the Peace for Rockingham County. He appears to have taken only occasional interest in the county court, seldom sitting as one of the presiding justices. The North Carolina General Assembly of 1798 appointed him as one of the trustees and directors to receive the deed and to sell lots in the new town of Wentworth.<sup>28</sup>

Patrick continued to acquire property and in 1806 purchased the Iron Works plantation and mill from the Marr heirs. In 1810 he owned two of the three merchant flour mills in the county. By 1815 he owned 1,116 acres of land and his property was valued at \$10,500. He paid poll tax on ten males including slaves and operated both a tannery and store on his home plantation. His ownership of slaves increased from 1 in 1790, to 3 in 1800, to 12 in 1810 and fell to 9 in 1830. In 1827 he and his son-in-law, Dr. Foulkes, purchased a large plantation and mill on Reedy Fork Creek in Guilford County.<sup>29</sup>

According to family tradition James Patrick began construction of his fine two-story frame house in 1793. The house, held together with wooden pegs, required five years of construction and was completed in 1798. Patrick had a new four-story mill erected in 1816 that probably replaced a tub mill. He had a rock springhouse erected nearby and had the following inscription carved over the doorway—"J. Patrick May 1824." A large rock dam 125 feet long and 28 feet high was constructed by Patrick and his slaves after the old dam (probably plank) had washed out several times. According to tradition he boasted that he would build a dam on top of which two wagons could pass using rock that "couldn't wash away." The dam became part of the main road to Salisbury.<sup>30</sup>

James Patrick, Sr. died May 16, 1835 at age 74. In his will written March 28, 1835, he left his son James the home plantation which included the mill, cotton machine (gin), the negro miller Daniel, and other property. To his daughter, Mary Foulkes, he left his half of the 1,000 acre plantation and mill in Guilford County. This mill, built by Thomas Dick about 1800, was sold in October, 1827 to Andrew Lindsay by the Guilford County Sheriff for the debts of John W. Dick, deceased. A few days later Lindsay sold the property to Patrick and Foulkes. James Patrick's son, William, preceded him in death

<sup>27</sup> Birthdate from James Patrick's tombstone. Rockingham County Wills, B, 115, Rockingham County Marriage Bonds, Guilford County Wills, B, 124.

<sup>28</sup> Rockingham County Court Minutes, 1796-1803, August Session, 1797, 70. Bettie Sue Gardner, *Here and There in Rockingham County, North Carolina* (Reidsville: private, 1959), 4.

<sup>29</sup> Lindley S. Butler, *Speedwell Furnace: The Iron Works on Troublesome Creek* (Wentworth: Rockingham County Historical Society, 1972). Rockingham County, 1815 Tax List, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh. Rockingham County Census, 1790, 1800, 1810, and 1830. Guilford County Deeds, XVIII, 148. James Patrick's estate listed large quantities of leather. Hardie's Mill was later built on the site of the Dr. Foulkes Mill.

<sup>30</sup> "Old Mill Near Brown Summit Linked With Nation's History", *The Greensboro Daily News*, October 11, 1931. *The Reidsville Review*, March 23, 1961.



**James Patrick's Springhouse near Cunningham Mill, Built May 1824. Photographs by the author.**

leaving one child, James Dillon Patrick. To this grandson, Patrick left the 800 acre Iron Works plantation, including the mill, three slaves, and other property. Other bequests included a slave and a chamber organ to a granddaughter, property for the "schooling" of all his minor grandchildren, six slaves and other property to his wife Nancy, and one-half of a \$400.00 note to his grandson, John M. Cunningham. Nancy Patrick died on May 19, 1835 three days after her husband's death and both were buried in the family cemetery which was begun when William Patrick died in 1771.<sup>31</sup>

In 1828, James Patrick, Jr. married Matilda Settle, daughter of David and Rhoda Settle, and aunt of Governor David S. Reid. The Patricks had three children, Mary Ann who married Alfred W. Ellington in 1844, James who died young in 1845 or 1846, and David S. who married Alice Cardwell in 1863.<sup>32</sup>

By November, 1837 James Patrick, Jr. had been appointed a justice of the peace. Like his father, he seldom sat as one of the presiding justices at the county court. In a letter written by Samuel F. Adams to his brother-in-law David S. Reid, dated February 26, 1844, Adams wrote "James Patrick died about a week ago, his children are all at W. Martins." As Patrick's wife had preceded him in death, Dr. James Currie was appointed guardian of the Patrick children.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>31</sup> Rockingham County Wills, B, 115. Guilford County Deeds, VII, 158, 162, 170, 238; XIX, 601. Death date from Nancy Patrick's tombstone.

<sup>32</sup> Rockingham County Marriage Bonds. Hugh Reid Scott, "History of the Reids, Settles and Scott Families", (Typescript, Reidsville Public Library, n.d.), hereinafter cited as Scott, "Family History". Rockingham County Equity Minute Docket 1843-1851, 50, 86.

<sup>33</sup> Rockingham County Court Minutes, November, 1837, February 1844. David S. Reid Letters and Papers 1837-1881, Manuscript Department, Perkins Library, Duke University.

Although Patrick owned 8 slaves in 1840, he owed a large debt to Joseph Washburn. When Patrick died Washburn seized his household furnishings and 6 slaves. In March 1844 the children's guardian, Dr. Currie, petitioned the Rockingham Superior Court to sell the Patrick estate.<sup>34</sup>

In June 1844, the following advertisement appeared in *The Greensborough Patriot*: “--- - to be sold at public auction on the premises on Tuesday 2nd day of July, land and mills belonging to the children of James Patrick, Jr. dec., being the late residence of James Patrick Sen. dec., situated on the south side of Haw River containing 568 acres, the greater portion of which is woodland of excellent quality and a portion of first rate meadow bottom, the improvements are a large two story dwelling house, having three rooms on the first and two on the second floor with all necessary out-buildings, the mills are situated on a creek running through the land with a constante supply of water, the dam of rock substantial and permanent, the grist mill is on a large scale, having two pair of stones with the necessary machinery, propelled by an overshot wheel, the saw mill is well built upon the most approved plan, the premice will be shown by Dr. James Currie, by order of John L. Lesuer, Clerk and Master of Equity Court, May 27, 1844.”<sup>35</sup>

At the public auction of the Patrick estate on July 2, 1844, John M. Cunningham paid \$5,655.00 for the 598 acre plantation and mill. John Milton Cunningham (c.1809-1856) was the son of James Cunningham (1787-1821) and Mary B. Patrick Cunningham (c.1788-living 1860) and grandson of James Patrick, Sr. His grandfather, John Cunningham (1763-1821) who lived in Guilford County, married Margaret Donnell in 1786. Perhaps living in the area of several mills on Reedy Fork Creek had its influence on the Cunningham Family for they “had a penchant for the millwright trade.”<sup>36</sup>

John M. Cunningham, who married Elizabeth McAdoo (c.1814-1867), probably never lived on his grandfather Patrick's plantation after he purchased it in 1844. Family tradition says that he sent a slave from his Guilford County home eight miles twice each day for a jug of water that flowed from an excellent spring below the mill. After Cunningham's death on November 27, 1856, the Rockingham County Court of Equity, acting on petition of the family, sold the former Patrick plantation and mill at public auction. At the sale on December 22, 1857, David L. Wright purchased the 550 acre property for \$7,000.00.<sup>37</sup>

David Lawson Wright (born c.1818) was a son of Martin and Sarah Reid

<sup>34</sup> Rockingham County Census, 1840. Rockingham County Estate Inventory 1842-1844, 284. Rockingham County Equity Minute Docket 1843-1851, 23.

<sup>35</sup> *The Greensborough Patriot*, June 1, 1844.

<sup>36</sup> Rockingham County Deeds 2dR, 168. S.M. Rankin, *History of Buffalo Presbyterian Church and Her People* (Greensboro: Joseph J. Stone and Company, 1934) 23, 24, 192. Jim Dodson, “Romance Surrounds Mills”, *Greensboro Daily News*, September 5, 1976. Rockingham County Marriage Bonds.

<sup>37</sup> Dates from Cunningham's tombstone in Buffalo Church Cemetery in Greensboro. Hugh T. Lefler, *History of North Carolina* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1956), III, 427, 428, 429, hereinafter cited as Lefler, *History. The Greensboro Daily News*, October 11, 1931. Rockingham County Deeds, 2dX, 351.



Wright. His mother was an aunt of Governor David S. Reid. His grandfather, James Wright, moved from Dorchester County, Maryland to the present Rockingham County area by February 1782. At this time he was appointed as overseer of the road from Boyd's Mill (on Reedy Fork) to Haw River. In 1783, James Wright received a license to keep a tavern in his home.<sup>38</sup>

James Wright was operating a mill on his property by 1785 when he purchased 3 acres of land from Christopher Vandergriff "on the side of the branch (Candy Creek) that James Wright's Mill is on, on that side next to James Wright's Dwelling plantation." At Wright's death in 1793 his property was divided among his three sons, William, Newton and Martin Wright. During the settlement, the Wright brothers sold a 4 acre tract "including the Old Mill Seat" to James Patrick, who sold the property to John Wafford in 1797.<sup>39</sup>

In 1804 Martin Wright began to acquire adjoining property formerly belonging to John Wafford. In 1821 he purchased a tract that probably contained his father's old millsite. On December 17, 1832, Martin Wright wrote his will and among his children were David L., B. G., Martin and Levina Wright, who married James E. Hopkins. The will requested that "my mill on Kenedey (Candy) Creek is to be rented out at public auction until my son David is 21 years of age." Wright died in 1833 and the heirs sold his property in the 1840s. David L. Wright began to acquire land farther east on Haw River along Rose Creek. Deeds seem to indicate that his first wife was Mariah Pritchett of that area. The 1840 census lists Wright as the owner of 6 slaves. In 1850 he owned 7 slaves and by 1860 he owned 20.<sup>40</sup>

David L. Wright and his family moved to the Cunningham Mill plantation after he purchased the property in 1857. The 1860 census lists him as a farmer with land valued at \$12,000 and with personal property valued at \$20,000 which included the 20 slaves. The census lists his brother, B. G. Wright (1815-1877), as the operator of the mill. In 1860 the mill was operating as a merchant mill with a \$1,500 capital investment and had produced 900 bushels of flour and meal during the previous year. The miller received \$26.00 per month. In August 1859 the Rockingham County Court appointed David L. Wright as one of the tax assessors to value the land in the Iron Works District. In November 1860 and November 1862 he was appointed to the slave patrol in the Iron Works District. In February, 1861 the court ordered that "P. Hopkins, F. W. Watson and David L. Wright examine the road leading from Haw River Bridge by Wright's Mill toward Greensboro and see if the road from the

<sup>38</sup> Scott, "Family History", 4. Rockingham County Census; 1860, 1870, 1880. Lindley S. Butler, *Wright Tavern: A Courthouse Inn And Its Proprietors* (Wentworth: Rockingham County Historical Society, 1973), 9.

<sup>39</sup> Guilford County Court Minutes, 1781-1811, 19. Guilford County Deeds, III, 209. Rockingham County Deeds, D. 14, 15, 18; E, 301.

<sup>40</sup> Rockingham County Deeds L, 75, 95; X, 416; 2d0, 310, 312, 339, 440; 2dP, 179, 185, 373, 461; 2dR, 255, 372. Rockingham County Wills B, 69. Dates from B.G. Wright's tombstone in Fair Grove Church Cemetery. Rockingham County Census, 1840, Slave Owners Schedule, 1850, 1860.



**Cunningham Mill built in 1816.**  
From *The Greensboro Daily News*, October 11, 1931.

Bridge to the mill can be changed to the public interest.”<sup>41</sup>

Wright’s Mill was listed in *Branson’s North Carolina Business Directory* in 1867-1868 as a flour mill with no sawmill in operation. On May 22, 1869, Wright sold the 550 acre mill property to a Greensboro resident, James C. Cunningham, for \$800.00. Wright declared bankruptcy in 1869 but still owned 1,097 acres of land in Williamsburg Township along the Guilford County line. He lost 325 acres of this property in 1875 but was still living on his farm in 1882 when he was a member of the school committee in that area.<sup>42</sup>

James Calvin Cunningham was a son of John M. Cunningham, the former owner of the mill. After J. C. Cunningham purchased the mill he continued to employ B. G. Wright to operate the mill. In 1872 and 1877 the mill was listed both as a flour mill and a sawmill. Tradition says that the plantation was a meeting place for the Ku Klux Klan during the Reconstruction period. Cunningham died in 1880 while serving as Sheriff of Guilford County. His wife, the former Bettie Ann Jones, purchased the mill property at a mortgage

<sup>41</sup>Rockingham County Census, 1860: Industrial Schedule, State Archives, Raleigh. Rockingham County Court Minutes, August 1859, November, 1860, February, 1861, November, 1862.

<sup>42</sup>Levi Branson, *North Carolina Business Directory 1867-1868* (Raleigh: J.A. Jones Publisher, 1868), 139, hereinafter cited as *Branson’s Business Directory*. Rockingham County Deeds 3dA, 199; 2dY, 262; 3dF, 308; 3dT, 314.



sale in 1881.<sup>43</sup>

Between June 1, 1879, and May 31, 1880, Cunningham Mill ground 5,000 bushels of wheat into 1,000 barrels of flour, 10,000 bushels of corn into 460,000 pounds of meal and 150 pounds of hominy. The millsite had a fall of 18 feet and the 15 foot overshot waterwheel turned 30 R.P.M. and generated 20 horsepower. The mill was listed in 1884 and 1890 as a flour, corn and sawmill. For sometime prior to 1906 Zilmon Griffin operated a steam powered sawmill at Cunningham's Mill. By May 1906 Griffin had moved his sawmill to Wade's Mill.<sup>44</sup>

During this period a water powered sawmill was built at Cunningham's. This sawmill, operated by use of a long shaft extending from the mill, was rebuilt several years later. One of the millers at Cunningham's in the early 1900's was Frank Huffines. A wooden waterwheel was used to power the mill until 1938 when a steel wheel was installed. The mill built by James Patrick in 1816 was used continuously until 1942 when milling operations ceased. In 1961 the last miller G. H. (Al) Smith stated the mill closed because Government O.P.A. ceiling prices on corn meal and feeds made operations unprofitable. The rock dam was washed out by a large rain storm in October 1959, but an earthen dam was rebuilt on the same site several years later.<sup>45</sup>

The Cunningham Mill stood until the mid-1960s when it was torn down. James Patrick's home stood until the early 1970s when it collapsed. The Cunningham family still own the property which has been in the family since 1763 except for the years from 1857 to 1869. Over 100 acres of the farm have been planted in loblolly pines in a reforestation project.

### The Moore-Hopkins-Chilcutt Mill

The millsite is located on Mill Creek near its confluence with Haw River on the Guilrock Methodist Camp property. Guilrock is located at the end of State Road 2428 off State Road 2427 leading from Fair Grove United Methodist Church to Benaja.

Little reliable information has been found concerning the early history of this mill. Harold Coy's book, *The Prices and The Moores*, published in 1944, contains some information but is based mainly on family tradition, parts of which are incorrect.<sup>46</sup>

Samuel Moore and several of his brothers, including Charles and John, emigrated from Dorchester County, Maryland, to the Haw River area during

<sup>43</sup>Rockingham County Census, 1870. *Branson's Business Directory*, 1872, 1877-1878. Lefler, *History*, III, 427, 428, 429. Rockingham County Deeds, 4E, 434.

<sup>44</sup>Rockingham County Census, 1880: Industrial Schedule. *Branson's Business Directory*, 1884, 1890. *The Reidsville Review*, May 22, 1906.

<sup>45</sup>*The Reidsville Review*, March 23, 1961. Conversation with S.S. Mitchell of Guilford County October 16, 1977. Mr. Mitchell has lived about two miles from the mill all his life.

<sup>46</sup>Harold Coy, *The Prices and The Moores* (New York: International Press, 1944), 74, 76, hereinafter cited as Coy, *The Prices and Moores*. In this book Enoch Moore's father is incorrectly identified as Thomas Moore.

the 1780s. Samuel and John raised large families but Charles, who became a Methodist minister and died in 1825, left a widow but no children.<sup>47</sup> On February 11, 1790, Samuel Moore purchased 200 acres of land on the south side of Haw River. Including that purchase and others, by 1818 he had bought 659 acres of land in the Haw River and Troublesome Creek area. During the same period he sold 220 acres, retaining a plantation of approximately 430 acres. Samuel Moore died in 1825, leaving a widow Mary and several children one of whom was Enoch Moore. According to family tradition in *The Prices and The Moores*, Enoch Moore (1794-1844) built a sawmill at his father's grist mill when he was 17 or 18. If true, this would date the gristmill 1812 or earlier. Although the author of the book believed this to be the first sawmill in the area, research has proved there was a sawmill in operation on Troublesome Creek in the Iron Works area during the Revolutionary War.<sup>48</sup>

On January 11, 1817, Enoch Moore purchased 110 acres of land from Edward Richardson and on March 25, 1826, he purchased 33 acres from Thomas Hopkins and William McElroy. He probably constructed his mill on his father's land adjoining these tracts during the period 1817 to 1825. The first written record of the mill is found in the will of Samuel Moore dated June 13, 1825. Samuel left to his son Enoch, "a piece of land including his mill etc. which is more particularly described in another piece of conveyance of me." On the same date, Samuel Moore deeded a small amount of land to Enoch with "sufficient room for a Road round the [mill] pond, the present fence to be the line round and below the stock yard—and [the] branch [to be the] line down to the River."<sup>49</sup>

In 1822 Enoch Moore married Aday Hopkins (1802-1893), daughter of Thomas Hopkins. Thomas Hopkins, who was born about 1775 in Maryland, emigrated to the Haw River area and in 1800 began purchasing land on the south side of the river near the Moore Family. In 1807 he bought a 203 acre tract in the western area of present day Reidsville. For some years, probably in the 1820s and 1830s, Hopkins operated an inn on this property that lay on the west side of Little Troublesome Creek across from Wright's Crossroads. Hopkins married three times and raised a large family. When Fair Grove Protestant Methodist Church purchased a lot in 1832, Thomas and James Hopkins were among the church trustees. Some of the children listed in Thomas Hopkins' will, dated June 8, 1847, were: Pleasant Hopkins, Aday Moore, Thomas Hopkins (Jr.), Mary Johnson (who had first married Martin P. Wright in 1841) and a deceased son, James E. Hopkins. Thomas Hopkins died October 21, 1847, and was buried in the cemetery where his son James E.

<sup>47</sup>Letter dated September 19, 1977 from Mrs. Bettye Rathbone of Austin, Texas to the author. Mrs. Rathbone, a descendant of Samuel Moore's brother John has done a research on the Moore Family both in this county and in Dorchester County, Maryland. Rockingham County Wills, A, 240. *The Raleigh Register*, September 17, 1825, stated Rev. Charles Moore had died.

<sup>48</sup>Rockingham County Deeds, C, 103; D, 23; I, 21; M, 47, 309; Q, 201; R, 228, 326. Rockingham County Wills, A, 246. Coy, *The Prices and Moores*, 74, 76. Guilford County Court Minutes, August 1782, mentions Small's Sawmill on Troublesome Creek.

<sup>49</sup>Rockingham County Deeds, R, 242; 2dB, 48; 2dA, 266. Rockingham County Wills, B, 246.

Hopkins had been buried in 1843.<sup>50</sup>

After some years of operating his grist and sawmill, Enoch Moore probably realized that with the limited water power from a small stream and with the competition of several nearby mills, in order to do a large volume of business he had to find a more suitable location. On January 28, 1831, he purchased a 649 acre tract of land in western Rockingham County on Belews Creek and Dan River. This property, part of a 1,025 acre tract formerly owned by William Dearing, deceased, contained a gristmill with a reliable supply of water from Belews Creek. With a State Grant of 22 acres made in 1834, Enoch Moore owned a total of 671 acres on Belews Creek. After moving to the Dearing Mill tract, Moore added a sawmill, a cotton gin, a blacksmith shop, and built both wagons and furniture. On December 5, 1831, Enoch Moore sold his old mill near Haw River to his brother-in-law, James E. Hopkins. Moore died of typhoid fever on March 27, 1844, and his son James Wright Moore (1823-1900) took over operations at Moore's Mills on Belews Creek.<sup>51</sup>

James E. Hopkins (1804-1843) married Levina Wright (1809-1843), a daughter of Martin Wright (the mill owner on Candy Creek), and brother of David Lawson Wright who later purchased the Patrick-Cunningham Mill. In 1841 James E. Hopkins' sister Mary married Martin P. Wright, a brother of his wife Levina. Hopkins, in addition to operating a grist and sawmill, operated a whiskey distillery,<sup>52</sup> and in 1840 he owned two slaves and approximately 470 acres of land. He was elected in 1842 to the school committee in his district. On April 15, 1843, James E. Hopkins died and in October his widow died leaving a family of six children. The children's uncle, David L. Wright, was appointed as guardian. Three of the children died young and the remaining three were: David L., Martin P. and James E. Hopkins, (Jr.).<sup>53</sup>

David L. Wright filed a petition with the county court in September 1844 on behalf of his wards to sell their father's land. The court declared that the land be sold because it would "promote the interest of the petitioners." On December 24, 1844 the 207 acre homeplace, probably including the mill, was sold at auction to Thomas Hopkins, Jr., and a 152 acre tract on Troublesome Creek was sold at the same time. Part of James E. Hopkins' personal property

<sup>50</sup>Rockingham County Marriage Bonds. Coy, *The Prices and Moores*, 71, 72, 73. Hopkins may have operated his inn at an earlier date but his daughter mentioned the stage line that did not come through this area prior to the early 1830s. Rockingham County Deeds, M, 311; 2d0, 374. Rockingham County Wills, C, 63. Thomas Hopkins' grave on the old "Jennie Hopkins Farm" is marked with a field rock and is inscribed with the initials T. H.

<sup>51</sup>Rockingham County Deeds, 2dB, 319; 2dE, 37; 2dH, 32, 38. Coy, *The Prices and Moores*, 77, 78, 79, 82. Rockingham County Deeds, 2dC, 198.

<sup>52</sup>Rockingham County Wills, B, 69. Birth and death dates from tombstones in the Hopkins Cemetery. Rockingham County Marriage Bonds. Mary Hopkins Wright Johnson's son Thomas Wright was a double first cousin to James E. Hopkins' children. Rockingham County Estate Inventory Records, 1842-1844, 110-113.

<sup>53</sup>Rockingham County Census, 1840. Rockingham County Record of Common Schools, 1841-1870's, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh. Rockingham County Deeds, 2d0, 374. Rockingham County Equity Minutes Docket, 1843-1851, 56;. Rockingham County Records of Settlements, 1843-1848, 26, Volume 1855-1868, 28. Rockingham County Wills, C, 316.

was sold at auction on January 2, 1844, and many pieces of mill machinery were sold including: 1 mill saw and irons, 1 turning lathe, 1 mill screw and irons, 1 set mill stones and hopper, 2 mill wheels and bonds, 1 pair mill stones and hoops and 1 water wheel and shaft. At another sale in May a large still sold for \$12.25 and 8 barrels of whiskey were sold, part of which brought 27¢ per gallon.<sup>54</sup>

By 1860 David L. Hopkins owned part of his father's homeplace but it is not clear if this land included the mill. In the 1860 census John Loy, a miller, is listed as living near Hopkins. David L. Hopkins married Nancy Williams in 1858 and they had a son, James W. Hopkins. After the death of his first wife he married, in 1861, Emily (Jones ?) Warren and they had a daughter, Virginia Hopkins, who never married and was known as "Miss Jennie."<sup>55</sup>

David L. Hopkins' second wife Emily apparently was a widow who had a daughter, Mary C. Warren, who married a Milloway. Hopkins served as a sergeant in Company E of the Forty-Fifth Regiment of the North Carolina State Troops during the Civil War. Tradition relates that during the war black gunpowder was mixed and ground on a big flat rock work table near the Hopkins Mill.<sup>56</sup>

Sometime prior to May 1869 Branch and Robert Chilcutt of Guilford County and G. W. Milloway of Rockingham County purchased 200 acres of land adjoining David L. Hopkins that included the mill. The Chilcutts were sons of Elizabeth Chilcutt of Guilford County, who was one of the founders and original members of Fair Grove Protestant Methodist Church.

In 1780 Elizah Chilcutt's father, John Chilcutt, had received a State Grant for 500 acres of land on both sides of Benaja Creek in present day Guilford County. John Chilcutt died by 1806 at which time his widow Rebecca deeded some of his land to her sons.<sup>57</sup>

Elizah Chilcutt (1795-1874) purchased several tracts of land in Guilford County near the Rockingham County line. On September 12, 1815 he married Mary Burney (1798-1854). He was a religious man who "was a constant Bible reader and at the time of his death had commenced going through it the 122 time . . .". Tradition relates that during a dry period fire broke out and was

<sup>54</sup>Rockingham County Equity Minutes Docket, 1843-1851, 38, 56. Rockingham County Deeds 2d0, 394, 397. Rockingham County Inventory Records, 1842-1844, 110-113, 224.

<sup>55</sup> Rockingham County Census, 1860. David L. Hopkins' daughter "Miss Jennie" never married and continued to live in her father's large two-story farm house until she was murdered by a robber in August, 1932. The murderer was never caught. See *The Reidsville Review*, August 22, 1932. Rockingham County Marriage Bonds.

<sup>56</sup>*The Reidsville Review*, August 22, 1932. "Miss Jennie's" half sister, Mrs. Milloway, is mentioned in the article. Rockingham County Record of Executors, 1868-1895, 461, lists D. L. Hopkins' heirs. John W. Moore, *Roster of North Carolina State Troops in the War Between the States* (Raleigh: Edwards, Broughton and Company, 1882), 272. *The Reidsville Review*, March 5, 1965. Also see an undated news clipping ca. 1965, letter to the editor, written by Lee T. Richardson of the Benaja area.

<sup>57</sup>Rockingham County Deeds, 2dY, 303; 3dC, 486. Guilford County Wills, E. 134. See Elizah Chilcutt's tombstone at Fair Grove. *The Reidsville Review*, October 12, 1966, stated Fair Grove was organized in 1830 by Rev. Alson Gray. Guilford County Deeds, II, 172; IX, 263.



burning everything in its path. People believed that Fair Grove Church would be burned and sent for Elizah Chilcutt who came and prayed for rain. There was no cloud in the sky when he prayed but in ten minutes a rain cloud appeared and put out the fire.<sup>58</sup>

Branch Chilcutt (1830-1913) married Frances Lemons who died July 24, 1867, leaving two children James Turner Chilcutt (1852-1930), who became a prominent Guilford County farmer and never married, and Mary E. Chilcutt (1859-1934), who married James M. Moore and lived in Rockingham County near Monroeton. On December 18, 1872, Branch Chilcutt married Adeline L. Lewis. Chilcutt, who owned a large amount of property in Guilford County, was one of the county's state representatives in the North Carolina Legislature during the sessions of 1887, 1895 and 1897.<sup>59</sup>

On November 5, 1873, Robert Chilcutt sold his brother Branch his undivided interest in the 199 acre tract in Rockingham County that contained the Moore-Hopkins Mill. As owner of the mill in 1880, Branch Chilcutt had two men employed and at the end of the fiscal year on May 31, 1880, the mill had ground 2,000 bushels of corn into 92,000 pounds of meal, produced 4,000 pounds of feed and 5,000 pounds of hominy. With a capital investment of \$600.00, the mill was powered with an overshot water-wheel that turned 20 R.P.M. and generated 20 horse-power. The sawmill employed three men and had sawed 47,000 feet of lumber during the past fiscal year.<sup>60</sup>

The mill was in operation into the early twentieth century. The mill has been described as a very small structure and was probably the same building erected by Enoch Moore. In the last years the mill was in operation, Chilcutt sent someone once a week to grind for the people living in the area. In 1903 Branch Chilcutt sold his son J. Turner Chilcutt the 200 acre tract of land that included the mill.<sup>61</sup>

It is not clear if the mill dam was broken by the freshet of 1912 or if the mill had ceased operations before that time. Parts of the mill machinery remained at the site for many years after the mill had collapsed. The mill race, mill foundations and rock and earth dam are still in place except for the center section of the dam. The property went through various owners until the mid-1960s when it was purchased by the Methodist Conference for development as a recreational center.<sup>62</sup>

<sup>58</sup>Guilford County Deeds, XVIII, 386; XXVI, 206; XXXIV, 121. Elizah Chilcutt's Bible on loan to Fair Grove Church. Inscription from Chilcutt's tombstone. Conversation with S.S. Mitchell on October 16, 1977. Mr. Mitchell's grandfather Beville lived in the area before the Civil War.

<sup>59</sup>Frances "Fanny" Chilcutt's death is listed in the E. Chilcutt Bible. Guilford County Vital Statistics, Deaths 1930, XXXIX, 109. Mary E. Moore's tombstone, Fairview Baptist Church Cemetery. Guilford County Wills, H, 491, K, 485. Guilford County Marriage Register, December 18, 1872, Register of Deeds Office, Governmental Center, Greensboro. Ethel Arnett, *Greensboro, North Carolina, The County Seat of Guilford* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1955), 427.

<sup>60</sup>Rockingham County Deeds, 3dC, 486. Rockingham County Census, Industrial Schedule 1880. This sawmill was still using an old up and down sawblade in 1880.

<sup>61</sup>Conversation with S.S. Mitchell, April 21, 1977, and October 16, 1977. Rockingham County Deeds 141, 317. Conversations with S.S. Mitchell October 17, 1977 and with Lee T. Richardson November 6, 1977. *The Reidsville Review*, May 18, 1966.

# Hopkins Family Cemetery

This cemetery is located on the "Miss Jennie Hopkins Farm", now owned by Earl Moore. The cemetery is approximately one mile north of Fair Grove United Methodist Church off State Road 2426. Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

Name	Death Date	Remarks
HOPKINS		
James E.	4/15/1843	Born 10/15/1804
Levina	10/1843	Born 11/10/1809 (Wife of James E. Hopkins)
T.	—	Initials T. H. on a fieldrock

The grave marked with a fieldrock with the initials T. H. is said to be the grave of James E. Hopkins' father, Thomas Hopkins, Sr. Thomas Hopkins, Sr. died in 1847. See Rockingham County Wills, C, 63.

# Patrick Family Cemetery

The Patrick Cemetery is the oldest known family cemetery in Rockingham County. William Patrick purchased this tract of land in 1763. The cemetery is located off State Road 2426, approximately two miles south of Monroeton. Recorded by Robert W. Carter, Jr., October 17, 1977.

Name	Death Date	Remarks
PATRICK		
James, Sr.	5/16/1835	in the 74 year of his age
John A.	12/14/1843	b. 8/1/1793
Mary	3/19/1804	in the 65 year of her age (Wife of William Patrick, Sr.)
Mildred	9/3/1863	b. 4/12/1797, wife of John A. Patrick
Nancy	5/19/1835	in the 68 year of her age (Wife of James Patrick, Sr.)
William, (Jr.)	3/7/1803	in the 34 year of his age
William, Sr.	11/29/1771	in the 33 year of his age



## WATSON

James Dillon	9/19/1847	b. 2/21/1844, infant son of Margaret M. & F. W. Watson
Margaret M.	3/7/1844	b. 12/27/1821, wife of Frederick W. Watson, aged 22 years, 2 months, and 9 days.
Mary	11/16/1857	b. in Cumberland County, Va., in 1773. Wife of Abner Watson.



**Fairgrove Church building erected in 1856 and used until 1966. Watercolor by Barbara Troxler Robertson. Photograph courtesy of Mary B. Smith.**

# Fair Grove United Methodist Church Cemetery

Compiled by Peggy Osborne

Fair Grove Church is located three miles south of Monroeton on State Road 2426 near the Guilford County line. The cemetery was recorded November 6, 1977, by members of the Rockingham County Historical Society and the Local History and Biography Class from Rockingham Community College.

Fair Grove Church was organized as a Methodist Protestant Church in 1830 by the Rev. Alson Gray. The church was first part of the Guilford Circuit which included churches in both Guilford and Rockingham Counties. Later the circuit was split with all the churches north of Reedy Fork Creek being in the Haw River Charge.

On November 19, 1832, the Trustees of Fair Grove purchased five acres of land from James Donnell for a church lot. The Trustees were: Robert C. Rankin, Elizah Chilcutt, Robert Simpson and William Schoolfield of Guilford County and James Hopkins and Thomas Hopkins of Rockingham County. A log church was built and used until about 1856 when a large frame building was erected.

The North Carolina Methodist Protestant Conference held its sessions of 1840, 1848, 1863 and 1883 at Fair Grove Church. Fair Grove was one of the camp meeting locations with services held in an arbor beginning the second Sunday in August. People came from many miles to these meetings and camped on the property in tents and wagons. In 1910 the Haw River Circuit contained six churches: Brown Summit, Mizpah, Midway, Fair Grove, Sandy Cross and Bethany.

In October, 1966, a ground breaking ceremony was held and a brick church was erected to replace the century old frame building. Tradition relates that the rock wall around the old part of the cemetery was built by slave labor before the Civil War with rock hauled from the Cunningham Plantation. (Sketch by R. W. Carter, Jr.)

Name	Death Date	Remarks
BEVILL		
Adolphus M.	3-2-1914	b 2-9-1872; age 42 yrs & 21 days
Arthur A.	9-9-1905	b 10-13-1876
'Baby'	8-4-1932	b 8-4-1932
Charles R.	7-16-1934	b 11-30-1846
Herman C.	11-13-1959	b 10-5-1902
James A.	10-5-1921	b 6-2-1851

Lillie M.	—	b 3-23-1899; same stone with (herein- after ssw) Percy G. Bevill
Lorenzo A.	8-26-1907	b 6-10-1907; son of A. M. & Ollie Bevill
Louise F.	7-17-1934	b 3-25-1863
Madison G.	4-14-1926	b 4-1-1849; ssw Rachel C. Brookbank; "Father"
Mary McCawley	1-29-1952	b 2-17-1896
Nannie Brown	9-12-1912	b 10-30-1853; footstone: "Mother"
Ollie Chandler	3-1-1958	b 9-12-1878
Oscar Charles	11-22-1964	b 8-12-1891
Percy G.	3-16-1957	b 10-7-1897
Rachel C. Brook- bank	12-23-1925	b 2-18-1847; ssw Madison G. Bevill; "Mother"
Sara Jane	5-5-1924	b 12-11-1841; wife of C. R. Bevill
Willie C.	12-31-1905	b 7-9-1884; aged 21 yrs 5 mo 22 days; son of M. G. & R. C. Bevill
BEVILLE		
Jane	8-2-1913	b 5-24-1827; age 86 yrs 2 mo 8 days
BOGGS		
I. Florence	11-12-1918	b 5-3-1880; wife of J. W. Boggs
Infant	—	b —; son of W. T. and S. V. D. Boggs; ssw Olala and Jay F. Boggs
James		
James S.	10-26-1914	b 8-26-1836; ssw Nancy P. Boggs
Jay F.	6-6-1907	b —; aged 2 yrs & 8 d's son of W. T. & S. V. D. Boggs; ssw with Olala & Infant Boggs
Nancy P.	—	b 5-25-1845; ssw James S. Boggs
Olala	12-1-1907	b —; aged 4 yrs 10 m & 18 d's; dau of W. T. & S. V. D. Boggs; ssw Infant and Jay F. Boggs
W. Thurman	10-9-1916	b 10-2-1914; son of J. W. & I. F. Boggs

<b>BROWN</b>		
Mary	3-15-1890	b 3-6-1814. aged 76 yrs & 9 days; wife of Jessee Brown
<b>CARIEL</b>		
Nettie	6-28-1911	b 3-20-1884; age 26 yrs, 3 mos & 3 days
<b>CARROLL</b>		
Laura R.	1907	b 1882; wife of Albert W. Whittington
Martha	10-8-1924	b 3-27-1862
Mattie C.	1941	b 1882; erected by Betty Lou and Clarence Beal
<b>CASE</b>		
Sidney P.	8-8-1906	b 6-29-1854; Age 52 yrs 1 mo & 9 Days
<b>CHILCUTT</b>		
Branch C.	2-24-1913	b 11-28-1830
Elijah	8-23-1874	b 3-1-1795; "He was the last survivor of the original members of the Fair Grove Church. He was a constant Bible reader and at the time of his death had commenced going through it the 122 time. The word of the Lord is tried. His servant trusted in its prom- ises and was not confounded. In ripe old age He laid him down to sleep in sure and certain hope of everlasting life. 'God my redeemer lives And ever from the skies Looks down and watches All my dust till he bids it rise.' "
Franklin C.	2-19-1912	b 1-31-1836
J. Turner	1930	b 1852
Mary	9-12-1854	b 9-15-1798; wife of Elijah
Rhoda	4-4-1907	b 2-21-1825; wife of G. W. Milloway
Robert L.	4-19-1913	b 2-5-1839
<b>CHRISTOPHER</b>		
Albert	1905	b 1903
Geo. W.	1907	b 1856

John E.	9-14-1926	b 3-13-1863
Maggie T.	1940	b 1870
CLIMER		
Rosannah	4-4-1856	b 1-20-1832; aged 24 yrs 2 M's; wife of Thomas W. Climer; Died together with her infant child
COBLE		
Julius C.	11-23-1922	b 11-6-1870
COOK		
J. Asa	9-22-1914	Age about 57 years
Cora Lee	7-31-1962	b 4-7-1882; wife of James Willie Fogleman
CRAWLEY		
Dora C.	2-20-1902	b 11-20-1861; wife of C. W. Crawley
DILWORTH		
Julia A.	9-28-1906	b 7-11-1833; wife of Mebane Dilworth
Mary C.	2-2-1858	b —; Aged 25 years 10 mo 19 days; wife of Wm. M. Dilworth
FOGLEMAN		
Cora Lee Cook	7-31-1962	b 4-7-1882; wife of James Willie Fogleman; ssw James Willie Fogleman
Corbett V.	8-5-1966	b 12-11-1909
James Willie	6-27-1934	b 11-11-1874; ssw Cora Lee Cook
Joel	7-18-1876	b 9-8-1847
Martha A.	6-8-1917	b 8-11-1839
Perley Cecil	5-3-1932	b 10-14-1899
FORD		
Missouri	12-27-1907	b 11-14-1854; wife of J. P. Payne
GANT		
E. J.	2-9-1907	b 7-2-1833; wife of J. A. Ricardson
Henry	1863	b —; Aged about 80 years; "In memory of Daddy"
James	11-18-1887	b 3-5-1803

James H.	2-25-1863	b 1-13-1836
Jennie M.	12-28-1866	b 11-12-1800
Katy	1867	b —; aged about 90 years; wife of Henry Gant; "In memory of Granny"
Samuel S.	3-31-1895	b 1-12-1830
GERINGER		
Leslie Holt	9-22-1905	b 8-31-1889; aged 16 yrs. 21 dys; son of S. W. & S. B. Geringer
Sarah Scott	2-23-1933	b 2-26-1858; ssw S. W. Geringer
S. W.	12-9-1912	b 10-11-1849; ssw Sarah Scott Geringer
GREEN		
Carrie	1947	b 1876
Mary Jane	1929	b 1845; wife of William Green
Nannie	1925	b 1879
William	1901	b 1835
GRIFFIN		
Militia J.	1-9-1887	b 1-23-1830; Aged 56 yrs. 11 ms & 16 Ds
Nannie	1-11-1911	b 3-1-1875; Age 35 yrs, 10 mos & 10 Days; wife of J. P. Payne
Jessie R.	3-4-1938	b 5-12-1905
Verna Gunn	4-23-1954	b 4-30-1905
HOPKINS		
Amanda L.	2-5-1923	b 6-28-1845; ssw Thos. W. Hopkins
Baby Girl	1922	b —
Clarence R.	1966	b 1889; "Father"
David L.	11-2-1891	b 1-6-1836; Age 55 yrs. 9 mo's & 26 D's; ssw Emmaline Hopkins
Emmaline	11-13-1891	b 7-29-1824; Age 67 Yrs. 3 m's & 14 D's; wife of David L. Hopkins
Isabel	8-30-1855	b —; Aged 43 ys. 10 m's 22 d's; wife of P. Hopkins & dau. of Wm. & Isl Connor



Jennie F.	—	b 1894; "Mother"
Mary E.	3-19-1854	b —; Age 8 y's 9 m's 15 d's; dau of P. & Isabel Hopkins
Mary J.	3-14-1877	b 10-16-1832; wife of M. P. Hopkins
Mary L.	10-18-1875	b 12-13-1853; wife of Wm. P. Hopkins
Pleasant	9-5-1893	b 8-27-1806; aged 87 yrs & 8 D's
Sallie P.	12-4-1903	b 6-17-1875; aged 23 yrs. 5 ms. & 17 D's
Thos. W.	10-13-1915	b 4-30-1840; ssw Amanda L. Hopkins
Virginia E.	8-21-1932	b 7-17-1862
Wm. P.	5-30-1887	b 2-9-1835
<b>HUFFINES</b>		
Cora Della	7-29-1880	b 4-21-1880; dau of L. C. and S. A. Huffines
Isabella	4-13-1891	b —; "In the 59th year of her age"; "Aunt Ibbie"
James David	3-6-1881	b 3-13-1866; Aged 14 yrs 11 Ms 23 Ds; son of L. C. & S. A. Huffines
L. C.	2-19-1906	b 9-1-1834; Age 71 yrs 5 mos & 18 Days; "Father"
Nannie	3-20-1950	b 11-23-1867; wife of Adolphus L. Moore
Sarah A.	11-29-1911	b 1-10-1842; "Mother"
William W.	3-2-1881	b 1-30-1870; Aged 11 years 1 month, 1 day; son of L. C. Huffines
<b>HUNTSMAN</b>		
Lawrence	3-6-1975	b 5-18-1921; Cpl. U. S. Marine Corps W W II
<b>JONES</b>		
Annie Bevill	7-7-1962	b 1-29-1882
Bettie Huffines	7-10-1945	b 1-19-1856
Columbus A.	12-21-1953	b 6-10-1880; ssw Maggie T. Jones
Fannie Parker	10-16-1915	b 2-11-1843
James P.	—	b 9-11-1873

Maggie T.	—	b 10-29-1893; ssw Columbus A. Jones
Mary Isabel	3-22-1908	b 12-23-1838
Minnie Lee	7-1-1917	b 8-29-1913
KERNODLE		
Lillie L.	11-5-1868	b 9-7-1867
KING		
John H.	11-19-1880	b 4-10-1858; aged 22 yrs. 7 ms & 9 Dys
Nancy	9-18-1908	b—; in the 76th year of her age; wife of James Lucas
LAMBETH		
Infant	2-25-1892	b 2-25-1892; dau of W. D. & L. B. Lambeth
LAMETH		
Elijah L. C.	1-7-1853	b 3-7-1847
LEMONS		
Frances A.	12-8-1923	b 5-26-1921; ssw Lallah & Sidney H. Lemons
Lallah R.	4-6-1937	b 11-25-1898; ssw Frances A. & Sidney H. Lemons
Sidney H.	4-30-1948	b 6-14-1889; ssw Frances A. & Lallah R. Lemons
LEWIS		
Capers E. P.	10-27-1895	b 6-17-1877; son of Mr. & Mrs. J. P. Lewis
Daisy	8-7-1885	b 6-30-1885; dau of Mr. & Mrs. J. P. Lewis
Effie P.	4-3-1896	b 10-17-1888; dau of Mr. & Mrs. J. P. Lewis
J. P.	9-10-1929	b 2-16-1853
Mary E.	11-5-1923	b 5-30-1856; wife of J. P. Lewis
Mary N.	10-3-1913	b 12-29-1886; dau of Mr. & Mrs. J. P. Lewis
Mattie A. V.	3-18-1896	b 2-17-1882; dau of Mr. & Mrs. J. P. Lewis

## LUCAS

Alfred F.	—	b 9-2-1851; aged about 5 yrs.; son of Jas & Nancy A. Lucas
Alice Beatrice	1927	b 1911; "Sister"; ssw Roger Lucas
Bertha M.	8-24-1899	b 5-21-1899; dau of C. H. & Maggie Lucas
Bettie M.	3-1-1968	b 3-25-1903; wife of Oliver Lucas; ssw Oliver Lucas
Bobby Gene	1-5-1968	b 1-23-1946
Callie R.	1954	b 1885; ssw James W. Lucas
Charlie E.	7-14-1895	b 6-5-1895; son of C. H. & Nannie Lucas
Charlie Hugh L.	1927	b 1863; ssw Maggie Virginia Lucas; "Father"
Elizabeth	—	b 1862; aged about 5 mos, dau of Jas. & Nancy A. Lucas
Infant	about 1860	b about 1860; son of Jas. & Nancy A. Lucas
Infant	about 1861	b about 1861; son of Jas. & Nancy A. Lucas
James W.	1942	b 1876; ssw Callie R. Lucas
Jas. Henry	—	b 6—1858; aged about 8 mos.; son of Jas. & Nancy A. Lucas
John A.	3-13-1907	b 3-29-1855
Josie Elizabeth	12-29-1957	b —; aged about 50 years
Mabel	6-22-1892	b 8-26-1890; dau of J. A. & M. A. Lucas
Maggie Virginia	1927	b 1876; ssw Charlie Hugh L. Lucas; "Mother"
Mary A.	11-28-1917	b 2-22-1855; "Mother"
Nancy King	9-18-1908	b —; In the 76th yr. of her age; wife of James Lucas
Nannie	6-8-1895	b 3—1859; wife of Chas. H. Lucas
Nellie R.	2-23-1912	b —
Oliver	12-24-1962	b 9-10-1915; ssw Bettie M. Lucas

Robert L.	3-31-1964	b 9-9-1907
Roger William	1927	b 1915; "Brother"; ssw Alice Beatrice Lucas
MEBANE		
Fannie R.	8-16-1889	b 3-26-1839; Aged 50 yrs. 4 Ms. & 20 Ds; wife of J. A. Mebane
John A.	6-22-1883	b 11-22-1827; aged 55 yrs & 7 mos.
Sallie E.	11-6-1880	b 5-22-1867; dau of J. A. & F. R. Mebane
MEDLEY		
A. R.	6-13-1943	b 4-15-1865
Horace Thomas	1955	b 1888
Infant	8-27-1907	b 8-25-1907; son of A. R. & S. E. Medley
Sealel Emmer	8-29-1907	b 7-8-1868; Age 39 yrs. 1 mo. 21 days; wife of A. R. Medley
MILES		
Elizabeth	11-30-1912	b 12-16-1851; wife of W. H. Miles
MILLAWAY		
John W.	5-12-1940	b 10-3-1853
Mary C. Warren	7-3-1933	b 8-18-1854; wife of J. W. Millaway
Maude	9-6-1878	b 12-5-1877; dau of J. W. & M. C. Millaway
MILLOWAY		
George W.	4-6-1893	b —; Age about 60 yrs
Rhoda Chilcutt	4-4-1907	b 2-21-1825; wife of G. W. Milloway
MITCHELL		
Jennie B.	4-23-1929	b 2-27-1860; ssw Joseph J. Mitchell
Joseph J.	7-22-1928	b 4-11-1852; ssw Jennie B. Mitchell
Mabel L.	5-25-1926	b 3-16-1902; wife of S. S. Mitchell
Nellie Glosson	7-3-1977	b —; Aged 75 yrs. 8 mos 25 days
MOO		
Infant	7-16-1898	b 7-11-1898; son of J. M. & M. E. Moo

MOORE		
Adolphus L.	12-16-1920	b 4-19-1861
Annie P.	6-25-1904	b 12-16-1903
Foster	5-13-1848	b —; Aged 62 yrs. 6 ms. 16 ds
Infant	7-16-1898	b 11—1898; son of J. M. & M. E. Moore
J. Dillon	1934	b 1858
L. C.	7-31-1897	b 9-20-1896; son of Alan B. Moore
Margaret S.	8-17-1881	b 8-9-1837; wife of W. D. Moore
Mary Fannie	1954	b 1864; wife of James D. Moore
M. Beatrice	11-30-1899	b 2-27-1899; dau of J. D. and Mary F. Moore
Nannie Huffines	3-20-1950	b 12-23-1867; wife of Adolphus Moore
P. W.	6-24-1899	b 10-28-1898; son of Alan B. Moore
Sarah P.	12-6-1844	b —; Aged 52 ys 3 ms 25 ds
W. D.	2-5-1863	b 12-25-1837; Aged 29 yrs 1 mo & 10 D's
William	3-8-1839	b —; aged 35 yrs
MURPHY		
Emma Troxler	4-3-1952	b 9-22-1869
NANCE		
Sara Richardson	7-18-1975	b 11-15-1935
OAKLEY		
Cora Tate	2-1-1958	b 9-14-1871
John F.	9-13-1948	b 8-9-1867
PAGE		
Douglas	3-4-1940	b 12-3-1939
Mary A.	1955	b 1878; ssw Payton T. Page
Payton T.	1950	b 1872; ssw Mary A. Page
PARRISH		
Nancy	12-1-1890	b 10-2-1816; dau of Elijah & Mary Chilcutt

<b>PATRICK</b>		
Dr. Hugh L.	7-19-1893	b 4-7-1820; aged 73 yr's 3 m's, and 12 d's "In medicinal service 53 years A friend to the poor."
		.....
		"Thou art gone to the Grave But we will not deplore Thee Though sorrows and darkness encompass the tomb. The saviour has passed through its portals before thee and the Lamp of his love is thy guide through its gloom."
		There is a Masonic emblem on the gravestone
 <b>PAYNE</b>		
Cora A.	12-20-1900	b 11-11-1888; dau of J. P. & Missouri Payne
Esther Pauline	10-10-1918	b 4-7-1914; age 4 yrs. 6 ms. 3 Ds.; dau of J. R. & Edna B. Payne
Ida Lee	1935	b 1887; dau of J. P. Payne
Joe P.	11-28-1929	b 12-25-1857
Mary B.	12—1900	b 8—1890; Age 10 yrs.; dau of J. P. & Missouri Payne
Missouri Ford	12-27-1907	b 11-14-1854; wife of J. P. Payne
 <b>POWELL</b>		
Polly U.	11-7-1897	b —; age 47 years; wife of S. J. Powell; "Mother"
Polly U.	1897	b 1850; ssw Stephen J. Powell
Stephen J.	1919	b 1847; ssw Polly U. Powell
 <b>PURCELL</b>		
David Ernest	5-12-1955	b 4-5-1873
Eugene	11-12-1939	b 5-10-1868
Vandora T.	3-9-1923	b 6-5-1872
 <b>RANKIN</b>		
Alfred S.	4-3-1843	b —; Age twenty-one



Caroline W.	9-27-1883	b 12-7-1826; wife of Jno. C. Rankin
Celestia V.	1901	b 1842; wife of Hugh L. P. Watson
Green L.	3-6-1844	b —; Age 14 years
Infant	6-16-1886	b —; son of W. B. & Kate Rankin
James A.	2-5-1882	b 11-15-1862; Age 19 ys 2 ms 20 Ds; son of W. W. & L. E. Rankin
James H.	12-16-1847	b —; Age 7 yrs 7 m & 10 ds; Son of J. C. & S. A. Rankin
Jno. C.	10-9-1890	b 6-11-1814; Age 76 yrs, 3 mo & 28 days
John R.	8-21-1882	b 5-16-1855; Age 27 yrs, 3 ms, & 5 ds; son of W. W. & L. E. Rankin
Louisa E.	11-1-1898	b 12-8-1825; 72 yrs 10 mos 23 d.; wife of W. W. Rankin; "Mother"
R. C.	11-13-1853	b —; Age 62 yrs 9 mo
Robert A.	9-22-1853	b —; Age 1 yr 9 mo; son of Wm. W. & L. Rankin
Sabra A.	2-8-1847	b —; Age 27 yrs, 2 mos & 17 days; wife of J. C. Rankin
Sarah	2-13-1866	b 11-15-1792; wife of R. C. Rankin
W. W.	2-4-1908	b 2-21-1819; Age 88 yrs 11 mos 13 days

#### RICARDSON

E. J. Gant 2-9-1907 b 7-2-1833; wife of J. A. Ricardson

#### RICHARDSON

James H. 7-26-1931 b 9-19-1866

John A. 7-9-1910 b 5-2-1832

Julia Jenneta 6-12-1897 b 4-22-1874; wife of J. T. Richardson

L. Myrtle 2-9-1931 b 1-9-1908

Maude E. 9-3-1966 b 2-15-1880; wife of James H.  
Richardson

Tinsy 7-27-1906 b 10-17-1905

SHAW		
Levi W.	3-31-1873	b 8-17-1828; aged 44 yrs. 7 mos & 14 Ds
Mary	10-2-1872	b 2-20-1833; Aged 39 yrs. 8 mos. & 12 Ds
SOMERS		
Herbert	6-6-1926	b 3-12-1905
Ila Ardella	8-27-1965	b 5-5-1882; ssw William Charlie Somers
Mary	10-2-1872	b 2-10-1833; aged 39 yrs. 8 mos. & 12 Ds
Usular March	3-13-1916	b 12-28-1913; dau of W. C. & Ila Somers
William Charlie	9-25-1959	b 2-15-1873; ssw Ila Ardella Somers
SPENCER		
Flora	10-26-1910	b 6-1-1909; dau of Ernest A. & Zora L. Spencer
STALLINGS		
Charles J.	6-9-1974	b 8-9-1947; ssw John D. & Lille M. Stallings
John D.	2-22-1974	b 2-13-1900; ssw Charles J. & Lillie M. Stallings; "Father"
Lillie M.	—	b 8-14-1912; ssw Charles J. & John D. Stallings; "Mother"
TATE		
Margaret	7-24-1856	b —; Ag'd about 40 years
TRANTHAM		
Cicero L.	6-1-1937	b 4-17-1862; ssw Emma Jennie Warren
Emma Jennie Warren	9-26-1940	b 2-23-1860; ssw Cicero L. Trantham
Henry Lee	10-1-1886	b 9-21-1886; son of Cicero L. Trantham
TROXLER		
Albert W.	1-6-1937	b 2-2-1870

A. R.	8-31-1919	b 1-2-1838
Belle	4-20-1947	b 3-30-1872
Cornelia Ann	10-30-1908	b 1-24-1840; wife of A. R. Troxler
Ella A.	5-22-1964	b 11-19-1875; wife of Thomas P. Troxler
George R.	1902	b 1835
Grace E.	3-6-1934	b 1-4-1905
Isaac R.	4-13-1913	b 11-16-1835; Age 77 yrs 4 ms 27 Ds
I. Walter	5-21-1963	b 7-6-1878; ssw Malona P. Troxler
J. Luther	1968	b 1880
John A.	3-18-1941	b 8-21-1877
Lillie L.	4-2-1973	b 11-15-1880
Malona P.	—	b 8-25-1889; ssw I. Walter Troxler
Martha Lou	12-13-1919	b 9-17-1919; dau of I. W. & Malona Troxler
Mary Alva	1-7-1939	b 1-16-1875
Mary Catherine	4-21-1922	b 10-1-1841; Age 80 yrs 6 M's 20 Ds; wife of I. R. Troxler; "Our Mother"
Rufus D.	1937	b 1874
Sallie E.	1942	b 1849
Sallie E.	7-31-1887	b 4-25-1867; Aged 20 Yrs. 3 Ms & 6 D's.; dau of I. R. & M. C. Troxler
S. Russell	1935	b 1876
Tallulah	1954	b 1890
Thomas P.	9-23-1959	b 1-17-1874
VAUGHN		
G. A.	8-20-1894	b 10-4-1861; husband of J. B. Vaughn
Lillie May	6-30-1907	b 11-6-1896; dau of C. A. & Jennie Vaughn
VENABLE		
Hessie Lynch	2-2-1971	b 4-24-1895; ssw Maurice Lespie Venable

Maurice Lespie	2-25-1946	b 10-1-1896; ssw Hessie Lynch Venable
<b>WALKER</b>		
Emily	4-13-1875	b 3-3-1833; dau of R. & S. Walker
Mary Jane	8-27-1852	b —; Ag'd 16 y's 7 m's 29 d's; dau of Robert & Sarah Walker
Robert	8-28-1862	b 1-4-1804
Sarah	7-27-1856	b —; in the 58 year of her age; wife of Robert Walker, Jr.
Thomas B.	11-12-1857	b —; Ag'd 16 yrs. 2 ms.; son of R. & S. Walker; ssw Wm. Walker
Wm.	11-12-1857	b —; Ag'd 22 yrs. 11 ms. 24 ds.; ssw Thomas B. Walker
<b>WARREN</b>		
Henry	11-19-1904	b 3-29-1819
Julia A.	1-24-1897	b 7-13-1826; wife of Henry Warren
Mary C.	7-13-1933	b 8-18-1854; wife of J. W. Millaway
<b>WATSON</b>		
Celestia V.	6-20-1901	b 6-16-1842; wife of H. L. P. Watson
Hugh	8-6-1881	b 2-17-1881; Age 5 mos. 20 Ds.
Hugh L. P.	1927	b 1842
Lella C.	6-17-1899	b 5-9-1899; dau of W. H. & I. D. Watson
Mildred M.	1920	b 1882; dau of Hugh L. P. & Celestia V. Watson
<b>WEADEN</b>		
Rosa	7-8-1900	b 8-25-1878; Age 21 yrs 11 mos & 17 days
W. J.	5-10-1907	b 10-3-1836; Age 70 yrs. 7 mos & 7 days
<b>WEATHERLY</b>		
D. F.	9-11-1918	b 5-11-1858
N. Ellen	9-28-1916	b 12-16-1835; wife of D. F. Weatherly

**WHARTON**

Emily D.	6-24-1855	b 7-29-1826; Aged 29 yrs. 1 mo. 5 ds; wife of Wm. P. Wharton
Emily Isabel	2-15-1859	b —; dau of Wm. P. & Emily D. Wharton
P. R.	1-3-1860	b 3-27-1827; aged 32 yrs, 9 mo 6 days
Sarah C.	6-19-1855	b 4-4-1830; aged 25 Yrs, 2 Ms, 15 Ds; wife of Pinkney R. Wharton

**WHEELER**

Mosbey A.	11-20-1924	b 2-14-1861
-----------	------------	-------------

**WHITTINGTON**

Albert W.	1937	b 1859
Laura R. Carroll	1907	b 1882; wife of Albert W. Whittington
Maude Lee	1907	b —; Infant daughter of Albert W. Whittington & Laura R. Carroll

**WILLIAMS**

Dora	3-23-1904	b 9-8-1867; wife of H. L. Williams
H. L.	12-1-1945	b —
Lester L.	4-20-1914	b 11-20-1888

**WILSON**

Angel Joann	2-2-1973	b —; dau of Kathy & Jeffery Wilson
-------------	----------	---------------------------------------

**WORK**

Caroline	12-15-1892	b 1827; aged about 65 yrs
----------	------------	---------------------------

**WRIGHT**

B. G.	6-2-1877	b 7-11-1815
Elizabeth R.	2-14-1882	b 11-11-1817; wife of B. G. Wright
Isabela J.	4-22-1865	b 9-7-1855; 9 yrs. 7 m's. & 15 ds.; dau of D. L. & S. T. Wright
Mary L.	6-18-1863	b 1-26-1863; Aged 4 mos & 22 days; dau of D. L. & M. J. Wright
Rhoda S.	2-29-1885	b 8-3-1849; 35 yrs 6 mos; wife of G. R. Wright

Sarah A.	4-10-1865	b 5-20-1847; 12 yrs 10 ms & 20 Ds; dau of D. L. & E. M. Wright
Unity	5-1-1847	b —; aged 30 yrs. 11 months 13 days

### Epitaphs from Graves in Fair Grove Cemetery

ARTHUR A. BEVILL

“Although he sleeps  
His memory doth live  
And cheerful comfort  
To his mourners give.”

OLALA BOGGS

“Weep not father and mother for me  
For I am waiting in glory for thee.”

MARY BROWN

Dearest Mother thou hast left us  
Here thy loss we deeply feel;  
But tis God who hast bereft us  
He can all our sorrows heal.”

MARTHA CARROLL

“Every joy in us is dead  
Since Mother is not here.”

SIDNEY P. CASE

“Thy trials ended. Thy rest is won  
Farewell dear husband sweet thy rest.”

PERLEY CECIL FOGLEMAN

“Just in the morning of his day  
In youth and love, he died.”

LESLIE HOLT GERINGER

“A light from our household is gone  
A voice we loved is stilled  
A place is vacant in our home  
That never can be filled.”



ALFRED T. LUCAS

“God gave, He took, He will restore;  
He doeth all things well.”

JOHN A. MEBANE

“When those we love are hid from sight  
Our lives are but a starless night  
But heaven shines brighter from afar  
And tells us we shall meet them there.”

SEALEL EMMER MEDLEY

“Mother thou art now at home  
'Mong angels fair above  
But yet below thy child must roam  
Till summoned by his love.

Gone but not forgotten”

.....

P. W. MOORE

“Our darling one hath gone before  
to greet us on the blissful shore.”

NANCY PARRISH

“From early life a devoted & faithful  
member of Fair Grove Meth. Prot. church  
Her daily experience was a joyous  
communion with Christ through the  
indwelling spirit. By faith in Jesus  
her life was a pilgrimage from this  
world to the Saints everlasting Rest;  
the glorious inheritance upon which  
she has entered.

“Oh Glorious hour, O blest abode!  
I shall be near and like my God,  
and flesh and sin no more controle  
The sacred pleasures of the soul.  
My flesh shall slumber in the ground  
til the last trumpets joyful sound,  
Then burst the chains with sweet  
surprise, and in my savior's image rise”

CAROLINE RANKIN

“A faith that kept the narrow way  
till life’s last hour had fled  
And with a pure and heavenly  
ray lit up her dying bed.”

JNO. C. RANKIN

“His toils are past  
His work is done  
He fought the fight  
The victory won.”

FLORA RANKIN

“There was an angel band in Heaven  
that was not quite complete  
So God took our darling Flora  
To fill the vacant seat.”

SALLIE E. TROXLER

“Weep not for Sallie  
Her gentele spirit’s fled  
She sweetly sleeps in Jesus  
Among the silent dead.”

EMILY WALKER

“Aleep in Jesus! Oh! how sweet  
To be for such a slumber meet  
with holy confidence to sing  
That death has lost its venomed sting.”

ROBERT WALKER

“Soldier of the cross well done!  
Praise be thy new employ  
And while eternal ages run  
Rest in thy Saviour’s joy.”

JULIA A. WARREN

“Remember friends, as you pass by  
As you are now, so once was I  
As I am now so you may be,  
Prepare for death and eternity.”

ROSA WEADEN

“Remember friends as you pass by  
As you are now so once was I  
As I am now so you will be  
Prepare for death and follow me.”

EMILY D. WHARTON

“Tis sweet to know that there is one  
will kindly look upon us  
Who when our cheerless toil is done  
will sweetly smile upon us.”

CAROLINE WORK

“Kind angels watch her sleeping dust  
Till Jesus comes to raise the just  
Then she wake with sweet surprise  
And in her Savior’s image rise.”

### **The Authors**

Robert W. Carter, Jr., a farmer of the Sandy Cross community, is the author of “Old Sandy Cross Homes and Families” which was published in the first volume of the journal.

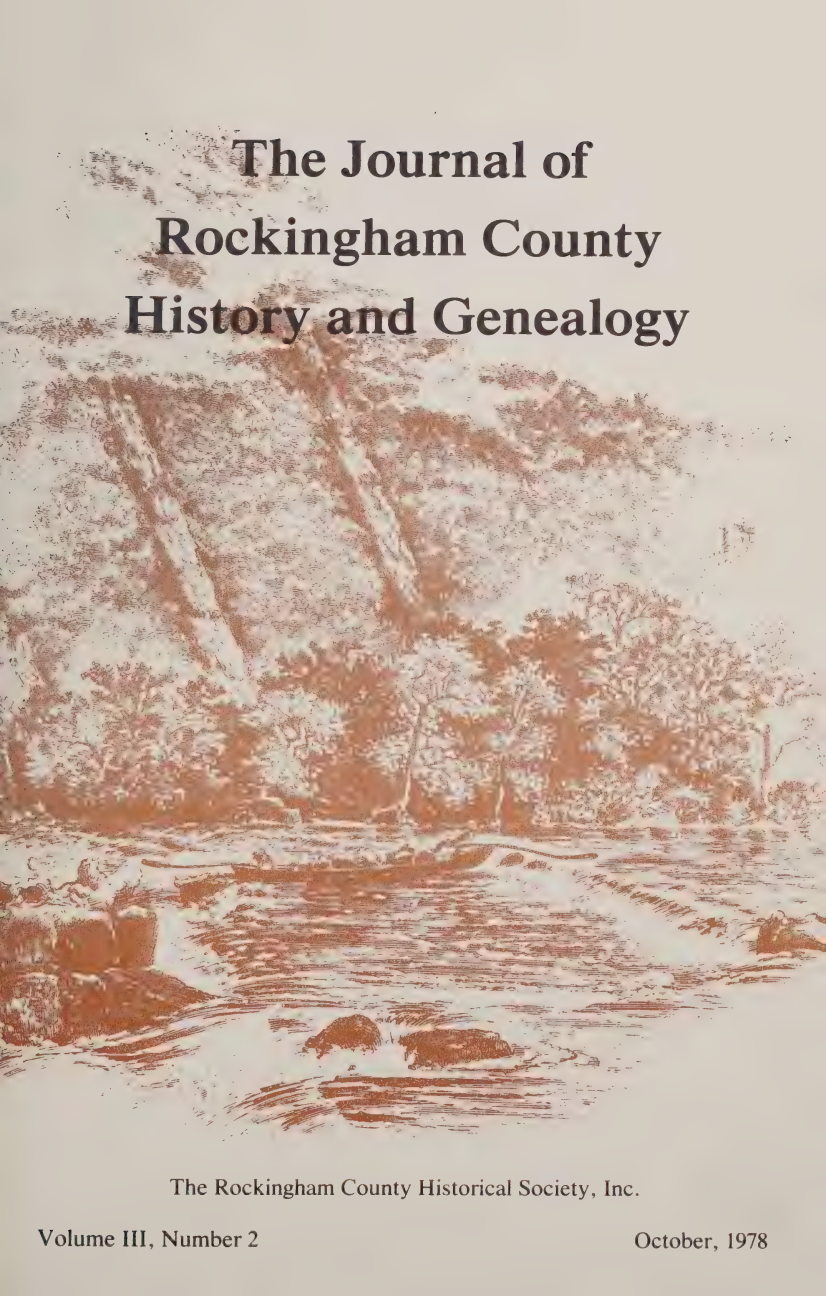
Peggy Osborne, a housewife of Eden, has had a long interest in local history and prepared the Fair Grove cemetery survey in connection with the Local History and Biography class last fall.

**The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.**

**Officers**

President .....Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison  
Vice-President .....James W. Ivie, Jr., Eden  
Recording Secretary .....Mrs. Robert L. Turner, Wentworth  
Corresponding Secretary .....Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth  
Treasurer .....Wayne Parleir, Eden





**The Journal of  
Rockingham County  
History and Genealogy**

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Volume III, Number 2

October, 1978



## **The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy**

The journal is published semiannually in April and October by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$5.00 for an individual and \$8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$2.50 per number.

### **Editorial Policy**

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

### **Cover Illustration**

A batteau descending the New River, from William Cullen Bryant's *Picturesque America*, 1872. Note how two rudders are used to maneuver down the falls. Photo courtesy of the Virginia State Library.

# The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME III

OCTOBER, 1978

NUMBER 2

## CONTENTS

The Roanoke Navigation: Taming the River of Death by William E. Trout III .....	39
Mills in Simpsonville Township: Part II By Robert W. Carter, Jr. ....	58
Whitsett Family Cemetery Compiled by Jack Apple and Robert W. Carter, Jr. ....	87
Henry Family Cemetery Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr. ....	88
Index to Volume III .....	89



# The Roanoke Navigation: Taming the River of Death\*

BY

**William E. Trout III**

Because of its rapids and sudden floods the Indians called the Roanoke River "The River of Death,"<sup>1</sup> but to the settlers of a very large portion of landlocked Virginia and North Carolina this river and its tributaries were potential lifelines—invaluable routes to the coastal markets. To the commercial interests of these states opening the Roanoke region for commerce meant either a bustling seaport on North Carolina's Albemarle Sound (the outlet of the Roanoke) or increased prosperity for Virginia's Norfolk, the traditional commercial center for the Albemarle region.

For a young country, nearly two centuries ago, this was no small vision. The Roanoke and its two forks, the Dan and Staunton (now Roanoke), rushed over 300 miles from the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia and North Carolina to the Great Falls above Weldon, North Carolina. From there, the meandering Lower Roanoke, and Albemarle Sound, led to the Atlantic through dangerous sand-choked inlets.<sup>2</sup> No less of a problem than financing and constructing the necessary works for this vast system was the need for interstate co-operation, because the Va.-N. C. State Line crossed the Dan, the Roanoke, and the Dismal Swamp. Half of a canal or navigation system was not much better than none. The complex story of the interstate rivalry and co-operation which accompanied the development of the Roanoke Navigation need not be repeated here, since it is well told by Dr. Philip M. Rice in "The Early Development of the Roanoke Waterway—A Study in Interstate Relations,"<sup>3</sup> upon which much of the present account is based.

The first efforts toward a Roanoke navigation system began in 1783, when the citizens of Norfolk, with the helpful eloquence of Patrick Henry, induced

\* Acknowledgements to the late Mrs. Foster Jennings of Weldon, Mr. S. W. Oakley, Mrs. Ida Vick, Stephen Israel, Alden W. Gould, Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Dr. Alan Hoffman, Tom Stutts, Dr. Nathaniel H. Wooding, Brent D. Glass, Dr. Larry Tise, Herman Ginther, Mrs. Sandy Crowther, VEPCO, and others who helped provide information for this essay. An earlier version was published without footnotes in the NEWS & RECORD, South Boston, Va., October 30, 1975.

<sup>1</sup> *North Carolina, A Guide to the Old North State* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press: 1939), 475, hereinafter cited as *North Carolina Guide*.

<sup>2</sup> Roanoke Inlet, which let the Roanoke Colony into the Sound in 1585, had disappeared by the 1800's.

<sup>3</sup> Philip M. Rice, "The Early Development of the Roanoke Waterway—A Study in Interstate Relations." *The North Carolina Historical Review*, XXXI (January 1954), 50-74, hereinafter cited as Rice, "Roanoke Waterway."

the Virginia General Assembly to pass a bill for that purpose. At the same time a bill was passed for a canal through the Dismal Swamp. North Carolina responded enthusiastically to the first bill by passing a similar one dealing with her part of the Roanoke, to make the system complete. She refused, however, to help finance and build a canal through the Dismal Swamp, which would siphon off all the trade to Norfolk, and instead began to contemplate the construction of a reliable ship channel through the coastal sandbanks near Roanoke Island—a project which would create a seaport in North Carolina. By 1790, no spadework had resulted from these plans, so North Carolina finally gave in and agreed to help build the Dismal Swamp Canal.<sup>4</sup> It was not until this canal was practically complete, giving Roanoke traffic a route to market, that interest again returned to the Roanoke Navigation project. In 1812, North Carolina chartered the Roanoke Navigation Company, to clear the river from the Virginia line to tidewater at Weldon.

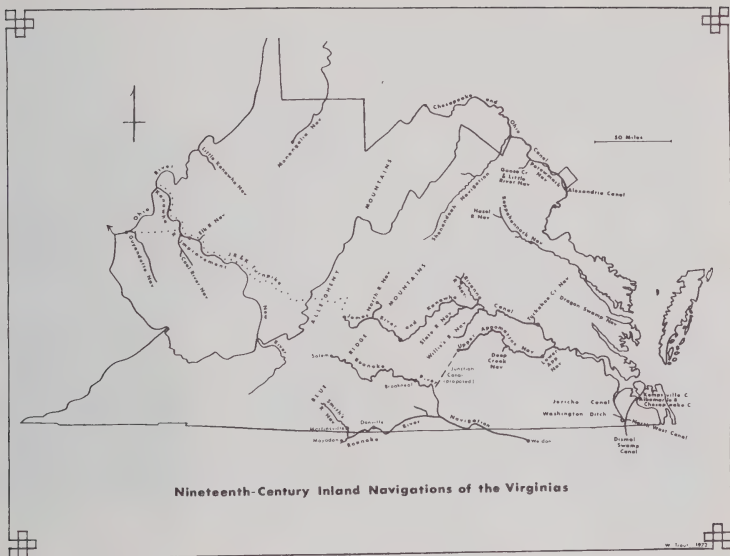
Unfortunately, the navigation system was still not an interstate enterprise, because Virginia disagreed over financial details and began to think of ways to tap the Roanoke trade before it went into North Carolina. The plan was to form a Virginia company to clear the Virginia part of the Roanoke and its branches, and to build the Junction Canal between the Roanoke and the Appomattox, giving Petersburg all of the Roanoke traffic. The famous engineer and architect Benjamin Latrobe was to make the canal survey.<sup>5</sup>

Nothing came of the Junction Canal scheme,<sup>6</sup> which was just as well, since in retrospect this extremely expensive cross-country canal would probably have been abandoned shortly after completion if not before. Providentially (for the Roanoke Waterway) the War of 1812 created a new feeling of cooperation between the two states; a wave of internal-improvement fever swept the country; and just when the Virginia legislature was caught up in the fever, in December 1815, the practicality of the Roanoke route was demonstrated by its proponents, who sent a boat on the 340-mile journey down the Staunton and Roanoke, across Albemarle Sound, and up the Dismal Swamp Canal to Norfolk. According to the *Richmond Enquirer* of December 19 and 21, 1815, the boat—presumably a batteau—was built under the direction of Colonel William Lewis near the mouth of the Otter River, on the Staunton,

<sup>4</sup> James Galloway of Rockingham County, was an active supporter of the Dismal Swamp Canal in the state Senate and on the joint North Carolina/Virginia commission on the canal. Lindley S. Butler, "James Galloway," unpublished biographical sketch. 1977.

<sup>5</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 52, 58.

<sup>6</sup> This was not the last of the Junction Canal idea, which was revived several times afterwards. See Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 67–69. The Junction Canal is shown as if completed on a map of Prince Edward County about 1820 (MSS 755.66 1820?, Va. State Library). The field notes of an 1826 survey still exist (Board of Public Works Field Notes, Junction Canal, Va. St. Lib.). Loammi Baldwin's 1818 plan of another possible route is Corporation Commission Map #403 (Va. State Library). Claudius Crozet proposed a Roanoke-James connection (Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 69).



Nineteenth-Century Inland Navigations of the Virginias

and launched with a load of mountain flour at Green Hill, Va., just below Long Island. The climax of the journey was the presentation to the Citizens of Norfolk of a barrel of well-traveled Virginia flour.<sup>7</sup>

Shortly after this voyage, Virginia chartered the Roanoke Navigation Company. To prevent unwanted conflicts with North Carolina's Roanoke Navigation Company, both were placed under the directorship of the latter. Now, finally, interstate co-operation was a reality. There was still a struggle for control over the company through stockholding (Virginia won), but at last, after a third of a century, there was a united Roanoke Navigation Company with enough funds and initiative to begin and complete the Roanoke navigation.<sup>8</sup>

The Roanoke navigation system was composed of three parts: the lower (tidewater) Roanoke, over 100 miles long, which was to be cleared of shoals for large craft such as steamboats and barges from Norfolk; the Great Falls above Weldon, where the river dropped 100 feet in a few miles, which was to be surmounted by a nine-mile batteau canal with locks; and the upper

<sup>7</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 60. A. C. Brown in *The Dismal Swam Canal* (Chesapeake, Va., Norfolk County Historical Society, 1967), 43; quoting W. H. Stewart, *History of Norfolk County, Va.* (Chicago, 1902), 28.

<sup>8</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 60.



Roanoke, Dan, and Staunton, over 300 miles long, which were to be made navigable for batteaux by clearing and sluicing the river bed.

The Great Falls above Weldon was the major obstacle to navigation on the Roanoke. Unnavigable, it separated the upper river from tidewater, just as do the falls on the Appomattox, James, Rappahannock, and Potomac—along the “fall line”—and the solution was the same: a canal around the falls. Under Hamilton Fulton, engineer for the Board of Public Improvements of North Carolina (equivalent to Virginia’s Board of Public Works) the Roanoke (or Weldon) canal was surveyed in 1819 and 1821.<sup>9</sup> For the early nineteenth century, this canal was a major undertaking—only nine miles long, but requiring deep cuts, long and high embankments, culverts, locks, and an aqueduct. The Roanoke Canal was well built, made to endure, and today is still nearly intact (but dry) except where it has been deliberately destroyed. In 1976 the whole canal was placed on the National Register of Historic Places by the North Carolina Division of Archives and History. For over five years the company worked on the canal, to report triumphantly in 1823 that “The Roanoke Canal has finally been completed.”<sup>10</sup>

The upper end of the canal was at Rock Landing, on the right (south) bank of the Roanoke, across from Gaston and just upstream from the present town of Roanoke Rapids.<sup>11</sup> Here a low, rock-and-gravel dam formed a pond in the river, at the head of the canal. From here, the canal bed—about 30 feet wide and three feet deep—wound along the right bank, usually following the contour, to the basin beside the river at Weldon. Four hundred feet below the head of the canal was a guard lock to protect the canal in time of flood, and to lower boats to the canal level when the pond was high. This lock and the dam are now under the waters of Roanoke Rapids Lake. For the first three miles the canal ran through deep cuts in the bedrock, and across several valleys and streams requiring culverts. Not always noticed from the canal level, culverts are nevertheless major “works of art” on canals—massive stone structures, in this case big enough to walk through, in the stream passing under the canal. The “tunnel” or chamber of the first culvert (going down-canal) was 103 feet long (in order to pass under both the canal bed and its embankments), six feet high and three feet wide—as big as a doorway. The other three were 100 × 9 × 3 feet; 85 × 10 × 3 feet; and 125 × 12 × 4 feet, all of stone, with stone wings at each end to support the canal banks.

Near the end of the fourth mile of the canal were the locks—four of them,

<sup>9</sup> Clifford R. Hinshaw, “North Carolina Canals before 1860.” *North Carolina Historical Review*, XXV (January 1948), 34, hereinafter cited as Hinshaw, “Canals.” This is a useful survey of the Annual Reports of the Board of Public Improvements of North Carolina, which were not investigated firsthand for the present essay.

<sup>10</sup> 8th Annual Report, Virginia Board of Public Works, Report of the Roanoke Navigation Company for 1823, 151. (Hereafter 8th Report, BPW, RN Co., 151 (1823)).

<sup>11</sup> Roanoke Rapids was not founded until 1893, and was at first called “Great Falls.” *North Carolina Guide*, 475.



Locks at Roanoke Rapids, N. C., Roanoke Canal. Photo by W. E. Trout III.

“of the best description of hewn stone, neatly dressed,”<sup>12</sup> each 100 feet long and 16 feet wide (so they may have taken two 7 or 8 foot-wide batteaux at one time), with a lift of 9 feet, making a total lift of 36 feet between the lower and upper canal. The first two (“upper”) locks were connected in series, and separated from the two lower locks by a basin. Today the two upper locks are still intact; the third has been partially torn out for a railway track, and perhaps quarried for stone; the fourth lock is invisible, perhaps buried. The basin is now crossed by highway N. C. 48, the main road going north from Roanoke Rapids. Built into the left side of the upper locks is a hipped-roof brick building, built in 1901 by the Roanoke Navigation and Power Company, which took over the abandoned canal in 1885 to develop its water power potential. Recently the building has been put back to good use as a playhouse, and for some time the upper locks have been the centerpiece of a park, well maintained by Roanoke Rapids, complete with a historical marker.

The remaining five miles of canal below the locks wind along the river bank, without deep cuts or culverts, but with high embankments on the river side which occasionally form widewaters where the canal crosses small valleys. Now and then there are stone spillways in the bank to control excess water, which must have been considerable during heavy rains, since the

<sup>12</sup> This quotation, and most of the description of the Roanoke Canal, is from 16th Report, BPW, RN Co., 353 (1831).

runoff of four miles of riverbank had to go into this part of the canal. The entire canal would make an ideal historic hiking trail between Roanoke Rapids picnic area and Weldon's riverside park.

The most magnificent structure on the Roanoke canal is found a mile from the lower end, just on the outskirts of Weldon. This is the Chockaott<sup>13</sup> Creek Aqueduct, "of excellent workmanship and beautiful finish: it is formed of hewn stone, very neatly dressed, and of the most durable quality, resting on a rock foundation. It is 110 feet long, its greatest height 35 feet, and has a clear width of waterway of 18 feet: the arch has a span of 30 feet, is 29 feet side, and is elevated 22 feet above the surface of the water in the creek at common height."<sup>14</sup> This is an amazing piece of canal architecture, surely one of the best built and preserved canal works in the United States. Chockaott Aqueduct alone could make North Carolina a significant old canal state. The aqueduct is located in a wonderful park setting, isolated from modern civilization yet easily reached either by walking a few yards west along a path at the end of Weldon's First Street (which parallels the canal towpath, also walkable); or by walking a few yards east from the gates of Weldon's (inoffensive) sewage treatment plant,<sup>15</sup> around the heavily overgrown canal bed. To reach the aqueduct via the treatment plant road, turn off US 158 1.1 mile east of I-95 at the "Camping on the Ponderosa" sign. Turn left at the camp, then right. Follow the power line east to the aqueduct. There are ruins, perhaps of a mill, in the creek upstream from the aqueduct, and further upstream are the abutments of the old road bridge to Weldon. A line of Civil War breastworks is still in good condition, along the east bank of the creek from the aqueduct up to US 158; a path could be cleared along them. Not far away, in the woods opposite 1022 1st. Street is a marker for the resting place of 100 Confederate soldiers. This is a complex, fascinating area worth serious study, perfect for the beginnings of a Roanoke Canal park, and efforts are being made in that direction. There is even a map of the breastworks, "Plan of Fortifications around Weldon," made by Col. W. H. Stevens in 1863, now in the Department of Archives and History in Raleigh.<sup>16</sup>

The Roanoke Canal terminated in a large basin in what was then Daniel Weldon's orchard. An 1868 map recently discovered in the National Archives<sup>17</sup> shows that this basin was two blocks long and half a block wide,

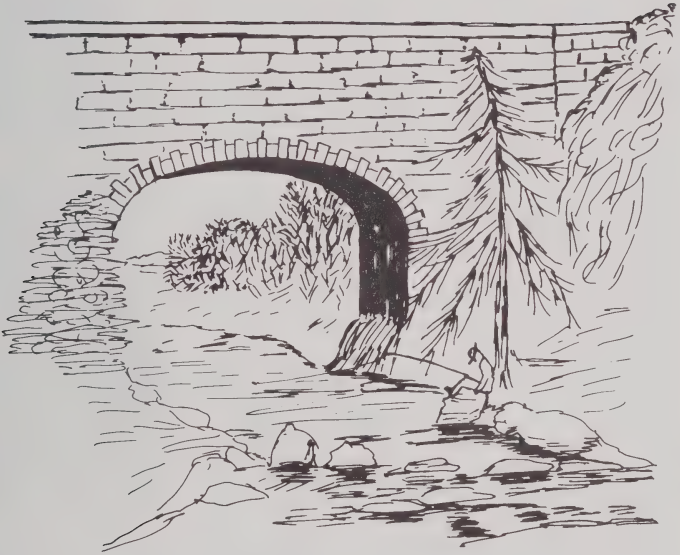
<sup>13</sup> Or "Chocaott" (Va. BPW Reports for 1818, 18); "Chockyot" (W. Williams, *A New Map of the State of North Carolina*, Philadelphia, 1854); "Chockoyotte" (U. S. Dept. of Agriculture Soil Map, Halifax County, 1916). According to a French map it is "Chocolate Creek."

<sup>14</sup> 16th Report, BPW, RN Co., 353 (1831).

<sup>15</sup> The sewage treatment plant does not interfere with the atmosphere of the Chockaott Creek Aqueduct. Rather, it may be considered another attraction to be visited in the neighborhood—an example of modern engineering.

<sup>16</sup> Map MC 306-s.

<sup>17</sup> Map of a Portion of the Town of Weldon, N. C. showing the Location of the Canal, Basin and Land belonging to the Roanoke Navigation Company, Surveyed by H. D. Bird, C.E., Dec. 11th 1868. National Archives RG 77 Canals 107-2. Map #107-1 shows the whole Roanoke Canal, but



### Chockoyotte Creek Aqueduct

stretching along the north side of Water Street (now First Street) between Washington Avenue and Maple Street. This was in fact just a widening of the canal, which paralleled First Street. For a short period of time (as we shall see later) the canal continued almost straight ahead down a flight of six wooden locks, curving toward the river and emptying into it at the downriver end of a broad flat area beside the river, now Weldon's riverside park. This area, which makes a fine playing field, appears to have been Weldon's steamboat landing: a road ran from the basin down to the steamboat wharf near the present boat trailer slip. The flight of locks was used for only a year, so except for that brief period everything had to be transported from batteau to steamboat and vice versa, and stored in warehouses, all to the benefit of the Weldon merchants. In addition to the hustle and bustle at the basin and the landing, there were mills running on water power, using the 51 foot fall of water from the basin to the river. At the end of Maple Street, on the west side of the landing, there is still a corn mill building dating from 1892, and a power station (1904), both built by the Roanoke Navigation and Power Company and

with little detail. Also very helpful have been maps supplied by the Virginia Electric and Power Company, showing the canal in more recent times.



descendants of mill buildings which probably go back to the building of the canal. This powerhouse, and the other at the upper locks in Roanoke Rapids, were still in use in the 1920's, but the canal is dry now. The corn mill was bought by the city in 1933 and used as a community center until the great flood of 1940, but it too is abandoned.<sup>18</sup> The lights of Weldon are no longer powered by the canal but for a great many years it was a dependable source, even during droughts. According to an article in *The Roanoke News* for July 25, 1879:

Fifty-two years ago, in 1827, all the streams dried up during the long drought and the mills had to stop grinding. There was no place to get meal or flour in this section of the state but from the Weldon mills which were run by water from the canal. People from distant neighborhoods and surrounding counties came to Weldon to get their corn and wheat ground. So many came that they had to camp out along the canal banks after all available rooms in town were taken. It was often necessary to wait two or three days before their turn came.<sup>19</sup>

Above the Great Falls stretched the Roanoke River and its tributaries for hundreds of miles over a great wedge of Virginia and North Carolina. The Roanoke Navigation Company wanted to utilize as much of this network as possible, especially to Salem, just above the present city of Roanoke,<sup>20</sup> on the main line of travel down the Shenandoah Valley;<sup>21</sup> and to Danville, by the falls of the Dan River—a system involving over 300 miles of rushing, dangerous waterway.<sup>22</sup> The navigation improvements were designed for a descending trade—for sturdy batteaux which would be maneuvered downriver with full

<sup>18</sup> Brent Glass. National Register of Historic Places Inventory, Roanoke Canal, North Carolina Division of Archives and History, 1976. See also the measured drawings of the corn mill, the two power houses and the Aqueduct by Ben C. Freeman and Harry C. Watkins, North Carolina State University, School of Design, 21 sheets, 1968. What is needed next is an interpretive survey by an industrial archaeologist.

<sup>19</sup> "Weldon 33 Years Ago," in the 25 July 1879 issue of *The Roanoke News*, quoted in a recent *Roanoke News* article by Ida H. Vick, local historian in Weldon.

<sup>20</sup> Roanoke was the small town of Big Lick (1880) until 1882, when it grew as the junction of the Shenandoah Valley and the N&W Railways. *Virginia A Guide to the Old Dominion* (New York: Oxford U. Press, 1940), 301, hereinafter cited as *Virginia Guide*.

<sup>21</sup> *Virginia Guide*, 432.

<sup>22</sup> A report on the Roanoke River Drainage Basin, in 1906, reported that "The slopes in the headwaters and in the upper tributaries are steep, freshets on the river are violent, and the fluctuations of height occur with great rapidity. Rises of 50 feet and over have been noted at Weldon, and freshets in which the rate of rise is 10 feet a day or more are frequent." Grover, N. C. and R. H. Bolster, *Hydrography of Virginia*, Va. Board of Agriculture and Immigration, 1906, 163. On page 166 a comment is made about the roads in the Roanoke Basin, showing that even in 1906, water or railway transportation was very important: "The roads as a rule are poor, due to the sandy nature of the soil, lack of care, and the heavy rains. In wet seasons they are practically impassable in some places." Plates VIII and IX of this book show the falls and ferries between Roanoke and Weldon as they were in 1906; valuable information about other Virginia rivers is also to be found in this book.

loads of tobacco, flour and other farm products, and which would be poled back upstream with relatively light loads of city goods. Channels (sluices) were dug and blasted through shallows and rapids; wing-dams, of piled river stones, were constructed to force the river into channels; fallen trees and other navigation obstructions were cleared away; and when necessary, short canals with locks were built around the major falls.

By the time the Roanoke Canal had been completed, in 1823, a shorter canal, 400 yards long, with a stone lock of "solid masonry" having a lift of nine feet, was almost finished on the right bank around Eaton's Falls, four miles above Rock Landing<sup>23</sup> (presumably now under the waters of Roanoke Rapids Lake). Another lock (and perhaps a short canal) was built at Pugh's Falls, just above the present Lake Gaston Dam;<sup>24</sup> it had a chamber 100 feet long and 6 feet wide, had a 5½-foot lift, and was built of wood and stone.<sup>25</sup> There were also four wood and stone locks in Danville, a "rude lock" at Eagle Falls, ten miles below Madison on the Dan,<sup>26</sup> and if Mr. John Persinger carried out his promise in 1828 to build a lock in his mill dam, there was one on the Staunton, five or six miles below Salem—now in the middle of Roanoke.<sup>27</sup> So altogether there were only twelve locks (not counting the short-lived Weldon locks) to serve a navigation system over 370 miles long.

By 1824 the two locks at Eaton's and Pugh's Falls, and at least eight sluices or wing-dams<sup>28</sup> were complete, opening the batteau navigation up to Bug's Island Shoals, 39 miles above Rock Landing (at the present Kerr or Buggs Island Dam). By 1826 more sluices and wing-dams had opened the Dan to Leaksville, North Carolina, above Danville and 152 miles above Rock Landing; and the Staunton was opened as far as Clark's<sup>29</sup> ferry, 88 miles above Rock Landing.<sup>30</sup>

The opening of the Dan to Leaksville required the construction of one of

<sup>23</sup> 8th Report, BPW, RN Co., 151 (1823) and 16th Report, 353 (1831).

<sup>24</sup> Perhaps this lock is opposite or in Little River, an arm of the Roanoke behind an Island, at "Old Roanoke Mill" shown on the Gasburg Va.-N. C. and White Plains Va.-N. C. USGS quadrangle maps.

<sup>25</sup> 16th Report, BPW, RN Co., 353 (1831).

<sup>26</sup> Shown on the map of a survey by the Corps of Engineers in 1887 (Report of the Chief of Engineers, 1887, 954; see also the 1879 report, 652-662).

<sup>27</sup> 13th Report, BPW, RN Co., 457. It would be interesting to track down this site. A study of the early navigation on the Staunton, by the Grumman Ecosystems Corporation, mentions a ½-mile, long, fifteen-foot wide channel around rapids just below the Blue Ridge Crossing Parkway crossing near Roanoke, but it is not known if this is a man-made channel for batteaus. This study was commissioned by the Corps of Engineers to determine the legal head of navigation on the Staunton and has very interesting discussions of possible navigation early navigation on tributaries as well. (Report on Navigation of Streams Tributary to the Upper Roanoke River Basin, Virginia. U. S. Army Engineer District, Wilmington, N. C., May 1976. 2 vol.)

<sup>28</sup> 9th Report, BPW, RN Co. (1824) lists these sluices by name.

<sup>29</sup> Is this Lack's Ferry of 1906? *Hydrography of Virginia*, Plate IX. Leaksville = Eden? (1967).

<sup>30</sup> 11th Report, BPW, RN Co., 44 (1826).



the most interesting spots on the Roanoke Navigation. This was at Danville, where falls in the river were used for water power, creating a drop of 20 feet to be safely navigated, presumably without hampering the mill-owners. Using a mill-dam and part of a mill-race, the Navigation Company constructed a canal  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile long, 18 feet wide and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet deep around the falls. To protect the canal from floods a guard lock of seven foot lift was built at the head of the canal. At the lower end, the canal re-entered the Dan through three stone-and-timber locks. These locks were separate, each 68 feet long "in the Clear" (i.e., for boats up to that length; the locks were necessarily a little longer than that), and 10 feet wide, with a total lift of  $20\frac{2}{3}$  feet. Above each of the locks a basin was excavated, probably for mooring and loading space as well as to provide enough impounded water to operate the locks without nearly draining the canal each time. Above the first (upper) lock the basin was 200 feet long and 100 feet wide; above the second lock,  $130 \times 30$ ; and above the third,  $160 \times 30$ .<sup>31</sup> Until 1970, when it was filled in, there was still a canal  $\frac{3}{4}$  miles long on the south bank in Danville,<sup>32</sup> but it had long been re-adapted for mill power (with turbine chambers hewn out of bedrock) and no signs of the locks or chambers could be seen.

By 1827 the worst part of the Staunton, an  $11\frac{1}{2}$ -mile section between Brookneal and Long island, had been made navigable through "sluices, towing paths, etc."<sup>33</sup> The towing-paths (or hauling walls) on the Roanoke Navigation were not continuous roads as on long canals such as the James River & Kanawha; these were embankments paralleling sluices, enabling the boatmen to get out and haul their batteaux up through the swift water. It was in this section of the Staunton, at Green Hill near Long Island, that Colonel Lewis launched his boat 12 years earlier, dramatizing the usefulness and practicability of a navigation system on the Roanoke. Now, with the river improvements, his trip might be repeated with more assurance that cargo and crew would remain intact. Moreover, a journey back upstream was now no longer impossible. It is interesting, also, that now the Roanoke Navigation finally had reached the home of Patrick Henry, near Brookneal, 44 years—nearly half a century—after he had the first bills passed in 1783.

The full extent of the hauling paths, wing dams and sluices on the falls between Long Island and Brookneal has not yet been worked out, yet it is clear that this section contains what may be the most extensive network of batteau navigation structures remaining in this country, all constructed in 1827 by Samuel Pannill, then Superintendent of the company. The fine stone walls, walks and bridges on Pannill's plantation, Green Hill (on the National

<sup>31</sup> 16th Report, BPW, RN Co., 353 (1831).

<sup>32</sup> Danville, Va. UCGS Quadrangle,  $7\frac{1}{2}'$  (1965); MS 755.697 1877 pt. 1 (Danville), Va. State Library. See Robert S. Smith, *Mill on the Dan*, Duke University Press, Durham 1960. The canal was also called the Morotock Canal. A photograph and historical account on the occasion of the canal's filling in appeared in THE DANVILLE REGISTER, October 25, 1970.

<sup>33</sup> 12th Report, BPW, RN Co., 212 (1827).

Register) are reflected in his stonework on the river. In his report to the company in 1828,<sup>34</sup> Pannill mentions that a detailed description of this section “might be considered tedious and uninteresting” so only field work is telling us exactly what was done; we need aerial photographs at low altitude and very low water, because the wing dams—more than two miles of them—were low, long piles of stone designed to push water into navigable sluices during low water, and cannot be seen at normal water level. His half-mile of towing walls (or hauling paths), however, are quite visible, stone walls averaging five feet wide, of huge stones, paralleling sluices so that the batteaumen could get out and haul their boats upstream through each of the major falls. Of the five or more hauling paths so far discovered, the best preserved is Cat Rock Sluice, 0.85 miles upstream of the US 501 bridge at Brookneal. Here a sluice had been cut through a rock ledge, and a towing wall about 6 feet wide, 5 feet high and 300 feet long built along the river parallel to the sluice. Part of the wall has evidently fallen down but most of it can still be walked on, after 150 years of battering by the river. In 1978 Cat Rock sluice was placed on the National Register by the state of Virginia,<sup>35</sup> and in the same year, after considerable effort by Delegate Frank Slayton, the Friends of the Staunton River, and conservation groups the section of river between Long Island and Brookneal was declared a State Scenic River, averting (for a time at least) inundation by an ill-planned dam. Canoeists can still descend through Samuel Pannill’s sluices, although the towing walls are too overgrown now to make the ascent by pulling boats up through the sluices.<sup>36</sup>

Finally, in 1828, one of the great objectives of the navigation was reached: Salem, in the Blue Ridge Mountains, 244 miles above Weldon:

There is now tolerable good and safe navigation to and from Salem, and this important object has been effected to the great benefit, joy, and gratification of the people in that region of country. . . . The rough was made smooth, the crooked straight . . .<sup>37</sup>

At this point the Roanoke Navigation system reached its maximum extent. The lower Roanoke, below Weldon, had been prepared for steamboat navigation, with a 3 to 4 foot depth at low water, and usually 7 to 8, over its 100-mile length.<sup>38</sup> The Roanoke Canal, nine miles long with four locks and an aqueduct, was complete. The upper Roanoke, with two locks, was navigable

<sup>34</sup> Samuel Pannill, “Report to the President and Directors of the Roanoke Navigation Company,” ms in N. C. State Archives, Raleigh, in *Legislative Papers*, 1827/28, Shelf mark L.P. 401.

<sup>35</sup> See the National Register Inventory, Cat Rock Sluice of the Roanoke Navigation, prepared by the Virginia Historic Landmarks Commission, Richmond, 1978.

<sup>36</sup> The Staunton Scenic River section is covered by the Brookneal and Long Island 7½’ U.S.G.S. topographic quadrangles. No map of this section has been found, but there is a detailed survey preparatory to the construction of the sluice network in the company’s 1823 report to the Board of Public Works.

<sup>37</sup> 13th Report, BPW, RN Co., 455 (1828).

<sup>38</sup> 12th Report, BPW, RN Co., 212 (1827).

by batteaux for 60 miles to its forks, the Dan and Staunton; the Dan, with a canal and four locks at Danville, was navigable for 110 miles to the mouth of Mayo River (at Madison, N. C.); and the Staunton was navigable for 177 miles to Salem.<sup>39</sup>

Some shorter branches of the batteau navigation were also cleared: by 1828 Seneca Creek, just above Long Island and Greenhill, was navigable for 1½ to 2 miles up to Philip Payne's mill in Marysville;<sup>40</sup> by 1831 the Banister River was navigable for 25 miles from Meadville to the Dan;<sup>40</sup> and by 1839, some work had also been done on County-Line creek at Milton, on the Dan in North Carolina "and the access to that important village."<sup>42</sup> Over 370 miles of river was now open for batteau traffic from the mountains of Virginia and North Carolina, funneling into the basin at Weldon for shipment by boat or rail to the eastern markets. The traffic was considerable. In 1835, for example, 6,877 hogsheads of tobacco, 10,646½ barrels of flour, and a multitude of other articles of commerce passed through the Roanoke canal, resulting in \$7,426.40 in tolls.<sup>43</sup>

The basin at Weldon had been purposely isolated from the river below it, not only because of the great expense of a flight of locks, but also because Virginia wished to discourage batteaux—and their contents—from continuing down the Roanoke to North Carolina markets.<sup>44</sup> In the early 1820's this was a point of some controversy, for the situation was considered greatly unfair to the independent farmer. Hamilton described the problem:

The expediency or in expediency of locking into the river at Weldon's Orchard, depends, in my opinion, very much on the manner in which the produce carried down the river is purchased. If the produce of the country above the canal be purchased by general agents or wholesale merchants, and by them transported down the river and through the canal, for the purpose of being transshipped into vessels capable of navigating Albemarle Sound, and thence through the Dismal Swamp Canal to Norfolk; in this case, the erection of the locks will be a work of less importance. But if the produce is to be carried to market by its grower, in their bateaux, then the erection of the locks becomes an object of the greatest importance. In the latter case the producer will either have to sell his produce at Weldon, where there is not a sufficient market, or will have to portage his goods to the Roanoke River and hire another set of hands and a boat to take his produce to Williamston or Plymouth. If he plans to make

<sup>39</sup> 16th Report, BPW, RN Co., 353 (1831). B building, now gone, on the SW corner of Union and Main Streets, Salem, said to have been an office or warehouse for the navigation is pictured on page 160 of Wallace Nutting, *Virginia Beautiful* (Garden City, New York: 1935).

<sup>40</sup> 13th Report, BPW, RN Co., 455 (1828).

<sup>41</sup> 16th Report, BPW, RN Co., 353 (1831).

<sup>42</sup> 24th Report, BPW, RN Co., 102 (1839). Milton, founded in 1728, "was the social and trade center of this tobacco- and corn-growing section when tobacco was brought by flatboats up the Dan River. Early citizens refused for a time to let a railroad run through the town lest the noise demoralize the slave and frighten the horses." *North Carolina, Guide*, 366.

<sup>43</sup> Hinshaw, "Canals," 38.

<sup>44</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway."

any purchases and return with them, the same problem of transshipment would confront him.<sup>45</sup>

In 1828, in response to considerable pressure, and after assuring itself that Norfolk would get practically all of the trade no matter what happened, the company agreed to build the Weldon locks. Moreover, with a set of large locks, the basin could be entered by steamboats and barges for even easier transshipment.<sup>46</sup> No doubt this hope was included in the plans of the Virginia and North Carolina Transportation Company, which in 1829 bought the steamer *Petersburg* to tow barges from ports on the sound, and Weldon, to Elizabeth City. Here the canal company's sail-boats *Chowan* and *Meherrin* met the steamer to carry the goods on to Norfolk, through the newly-enlarged Dismal Swamp Canal.<sup>47</sup>

The Weldon locks took a long time to build. Work began in December, 1828, but the defalcation of the North Carolina engineer required a replanning of the works by Claudius Crozet the following March.<sup>48</sup> He suggested for the 51 foot drop a series of seven locks, each 18 feet wide, 85 feet long "in the clear" (whole length 121½ feet), with lifts of seven to eight feet each.<sup>49</sup> Apparently the final plans were for six wooden locks of these dimensions and eight foot lift, with 5 feet of water on the lock sills—i.e. for boats with that draft.<sup>50</sup> According to C. R. Hinshaw in "North Carolina Canals before 1860":

In November, 1832, communication between the basin and locks was opened; the first, second and third locks [presumably counting from the top of the flight] were finished, and water was let into the basins between them. The fourth lock pit, however, was so soft and spongy that it was necessary, in order to establish a suitable foundation, to drive poles fourteen to eighteen feet deep throughout the pit, upon which the lock was raised. The fifth and sixth locks were framed and ready to go into place as soon as the foundations were prepared, but heavy rains hindered completion of the work by causing the banks of the lock pit to slip and cave in.

The locks were finally completed in the fall of 1834 and the canal was opened to traffic. Unfortunately, shortly after completion of the locks, the Roanoke flooded, breaking the sides of the lower locks. The company directors decided against rebuilding the damaged locks, arguing again that produce could be carried from the basin, by land, as easily as it could pass through the locks—even if the locks were in the best possible condition.<sup>51</sup>

<sup>45</sup> Hinshaw, "Canals," 35, quoting the Report of the Board of Public Improvements of North Carolina, 1822, 29.

<sup>46</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway."

<sup>47</sup> Brown, 53–57.

<sup>48</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 66.

<sup>49</sup> 14th Report, BPW, RN Co., 74 (1829).

<sup>50</sup> 16th Report, BPW, RN Co., 353 (1831) and Hinshaw, 37. Both mention 6 locks, but at 8' lift each this is 48', not quite the reported drop of 51 feet. No doubt 48' total lift was enough, or the locks were slightly more than 8' lift; this saved the great expense of building a seventh lock.

<sup>51</sup> Hinshaw, 37.



The navigation company's report for 1835 suggested that locks would at least make good mill seats,<sup>51</sup> but perhaps they were instead left to rot because there are no mill buildings now along the line of the flight, and signs of the locks were still visible in 1899.<sup>53</sup> The foundations and lower walls of these wooden locks are probably still preserved underground.

After reaching its peak of development in 1828, the Roanoke Navigation enjoyed at least two decades of activity in its maximal state—except for the Staunton river between Salem and Brookneal, which was not kept up after 1837.<sup>54</sup> Maintenance of the sprawling system was not much easier than building it had been—sluices had to be kept clear, wing-dams needed repair, locks had to have constant maintenance; and in 1850, the locks and canal at Danville were washed out in a flood and had to be repaired.<sup>54</sup> The navigation system even had a remodeling, in the form of an attempt to replace (or supplement) the batteau navigation with a system suitable for steamboats: In 1837 John Couty surveyed the Roanoke, Dan and Staunton for an inexpensive shallow-draft steamboat navigation,<sup>55</sup> and some work was actually done on both the Dan and the Staunton, but it was never completed because of financial troubles.<sup>57</sup> The Company's mature years must not have been terribly bad, for the annual reports read, “. . . delivering small dividends for a long time . . . good navigation . . . never better” (1845);<sup>58</sup> “. . . flourishing, . . . great prospects . . .” (1848);<sup>59</sup> and “. . . navigation good . . . locks in order . . . company is out of debt . . .” (1852).<sup>60</sup> Gradually, however, the railroads began to replace the navigation's functions. In 1859 the Company was allowed to sell its real estate between Gaston and Weldon<sup>61</sup>—for the Roanoke Canal had been supplanted by a railway, and batteaux (and steamboats, if there were any above the falls) now unloaded into the trains at Gaston, where a toll-collector was stationed. Other toll-collection points during this later period were Roanoke Station,<sup>62</sup> Barksdale's, South Boston, Clarksville,<sup>63</sup> and perhaps Danville<sup>64</sup>—probably all railway crossings. After the abandonment of the

<sup>52</sup> 20th Report, BPW, RN Co. (1835).

<sup>53</sup> Joseph Holmes, “Waterways of North Carolina,” *North Carolina Geological and Economic Survey*, Bulletin 8 (1899).

<sup>54</sup> 22nd Report, BPW, RN Co., 322 (1837).

<sup>55</sup> 35th Report, BPW, RN Co., 217 (1850).

<sup>56</sup> 22nd Report, BPW, RN Co., 322 (1837). The maps from this survey are in the Va. St. Library; Corporation Commission maps #656 and 657.

<sup>57</sup> Rice, “Roanoke Waterway,” 73.

<sup>58</sup> 30th Report, BPW, RN Co., 41 (1845).

<sup>59</sup> 33rd Report, BPW, RN Co., 462 (1848).

<sup>60</sup> 37th Report, BPW, RN Co., 203 (1852).

<sup>61</sup> Hinshaw, “Canals,” 40.

<sup>62</sup> 41st Report, BPW, RN Co., 392 (1859).

<sup>63</sup> 46th Report, BPW, RN Co., 115 (1870).

<sup>64</sup> 41st Report, BPW, RN Co., 515 (1858). Toll collections at Danville were not mentioned after this date, which might indicate an abandonment of the Upper Dan River. However, tolls were still being taken on the lower Dan, at South Boston, in 1870.

Roanoke Canal, there was no toll collector at Weldon. Apparently, however, the Company did not sell the canal itself, for even in 1871 it was receiving income from water supplied to Weldon,<sup>65</sup> presumably for the mills on the site of the Weldon locks.

In common with most of the canals and inland navigations of the United States, the Roanoke Navigation was hardly finished when it began to feel the effects of the railroads. As a matter of fact, one of the reasons for abandoning the still new Weldon locks was that even before they were complete, in August 1833, the Petersburg Railroad had reached Weldon, and most of the batteaux were unloading into the cars. This made the problem of transshipment from bateau to barge no longer important. At this time the volume of goods transported via the Dismal Swamp Canal dropped drastically, a situation exaggerated by the railroad company's two steamboats, which cruised the lower Roanoke and the Sound, gathering goods to take to the railroad at Weldon.<sup>66</sup> In 1837, another railroad—the Portsmouth and Roanoke—reached the Weldon area. This was an attempt by Norfolk to regain some of the trade formerly arriving by canal, and resulted in a further drastic drop in the Dismal Swamp Canal traffic.<sup>67</sup> In 1840 two more lines—the Wilmington and Raleigh (renamed the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad in 1854),<sup>68</sup> and the Raleigh and Gaston, through a branch line,<sup>69</sup> entered Weldon.

The railroads did not produce an immediate demise of the Roanoke Navigation, for it still had a useful part to play in the transportation network of the times. True, it was no longer the influential interstate enterprise it once was, but it was now a collector of goods for the railroads. Until it became easier for the farmers to reach the railroad by land than by water, there was still business for the navigation. Indeed, when the Portsmouth and Roanoke Railroad failed (being unable to compete with the Petersburg Railroad) the navigation company expressed concern in its annual reports about the loss of this stimulus to trade.<sup>70</sup>

Quite late in the game, a second, local, organization determined to make navigable a tributary of the Roanoke. In 1850, the Smith's River Navigation Company, with headquarters in Hordsville, Va., reported that it had made Smith's River navigable for batteaux from the Blue Falls (now under Philpott Reservoir, just above Jackson Run), a few miles short of the Floyd County line, to its junction with the Dan in North Carolina 50 miles away.<sup>71</sup> During the next year, the works were maintained and improved—the dams (presumably

<sup>65</sup> Report, BPW, RN Co., 138 (1871).

<sup>66</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 70.

<sup>67</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 72.

<sup>68</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 71; *North Carolina Guide*, 314. "In 1840, the 161.5-mile stretch was described as the longest railroad in the world."

<sup>69</sup> Rice, "Roanoke Waterway," 71. The branch—the Greensville and Roanoke—joined the Petersburg Railroad and was later incorporated into it.

<sup>70</sup> 33rd Report, BPW, RN Co., 462 (1848), and 34th Report, 206 (1849).

<sup>71</sup> 34th Report, BPW, Smith's Riber Nav. Co., 211 (1849).

wing-dams) were repaired, and new and deeper sluices were blasted through the riverbed. The navigation was declared to be as good as that on most rivers; its function was to carry grain, iron, and other goods down to Danville.<sup>72</sup> In 1974, Mr. R. P. Gravely, Jr. and the Archaeological Society of Virginia had a fish dam in Martinsville placed on the National Register.<sup>73</sup> This is a low V-shaped dam extending from shore to shore, the V pointing downstream, 750 feet down the Smith's river from the Route 966 (Rives Road Extension) bridge. Although it must have been built and used by the inhabitants of an Indian village site nearby to catch fish in wicker baskets placed at the point of the V, it must have been used by the batteaux as well during their brief heyday, because the arms of the V are identical to a pair of navigation wing dams, forcing water into a navigable channel or sluice. Probably along most of Virginia's rivers there were Indian (and recent) fish dams, and navigation wing dams, which changed from one function to the other and back again as needed, making it difficult to determine who first built them.<sup>74</sup> With an Indian village nearby the Martinsville structure was no doubt an Indian fish dam, but it must have been used as a pair of navigation wing dams as well, if only because, stretching from bank to bank, there was nowhere else for boats to go. Other wing dams and fish dams on the Dan and its tributaries are now in the process of being mapped.

According to the company's reports, the work in 1851 was the last done on the Smith's River Navigation. The anticipated trade was not realized, so the company decided to wait for the completion of the Richmond and Danville Railway, which they expected would stimulate river traffic to Danville.<sup>75</sup> But even these hopes did not come true. The result of the enterprise was the total expenditure of over six thousand dollars<sup>76</sup> for the through navigation of perhaps only two boats. As might be expected, there were two sides to the story of the failure of the project. One side was given by the Chief Engineer of the Board of Public Works in his 1857 report.

As to the Smith's river navigation—that work has been abandoned ever since my last report. The several trials we made of the navigation proved unsuccessful; the difficulty of ascending so swift a current, and the labor and delays were such as to deter the Danville boatmen from undertaking it any more. A heavy freshet shortly after injured many of the works, and it was deemed useless to repair them. The prospect of too shortly having the extension of the Richmond and Danville railroad

<sup>72</sup> 36th Report, BPW, SRN Co., 401 (1851).

<sup>73</sup> National Register Inventory, The Martinsville Fish Dam, Virginia Historic Landmarks Commission, 1974, prepared by R. P. Gravely, Jr.

<sup>74</sup> See "Historic Sites in Stream Beds" by W. E. Trout, III, *American Canals*, August 1975. For a discussion of fish vs. wing dams on the Potomac River, see articles by Horace P. Hobbs, Jr. in the March 1964, June and December 1965, and September 1966 issues of the Quarterly Bulletin of the Archeological Society of Virginia.

<sup>75</sup> 37th Report, BPW, SRN Co., 293 (1852).

<sup>76</sup> 40th Report, BPW, SRN Co., 700 (1857).



“Running the Rapids of the New River in Virginia,” from the February 21, 1874 issue of *Harpers Weekly*.

There was a certain occupational hazard in running batteaux and we are not told the result of this dramatic incident. Samuel Pannill’s sluices were a godsend to those navigating the Staunton River, but running the boats was still a skilled and dangerous occupation. Photo courtesy of Virginia State Library.



through our country, an improvement much more suited to the times and the wants of our people, contributed much to bring us to the conclusion that any further efforts on the river were useless.<sup>77</sup>

The President of the company, however, apparently thought the abandonment was a mistake, in his report of the same year:

Two batteau from Danville were loaded at the head of navigation with iron and grain shortly after the sluices were opened, and made, as I thought, a satisfactory trip, but understood afterwards that the labor of ascending the many swift currents on the route was greater than the lazy boatmen were willing to encounter. No further use of consequence has been made of the navigation.<sup>78</sup>

The last we hear of the navigation is in 1861, ten years after its abandonment, when the President formally dissolved the Company by resigning, so that the Board of Public Works would stop asking him for annual reports.<sup>79</sup>

Although batteaux probably used parts of the Roanoke and its tributaries well into the last of the nineteenth century, the railroads had undermined its value long before that time. If the railroad had shown itself a success only a decade or so earlier, the United States might have skipped most of its inland navigation stage. As it was, the railway came just as the canals and navigations were blossoming—just when they represented enough of an investment not to be wasted (so they were not abandoned right away), yet not so much of an investment that it was more economical to maintain them indefinitely than to abandon them (as in Great Britain, to the delight of canal fans). The Roanoke Navigation was valuable; without it there would have been a gap in the transportation network of Virginia and North Carolina until the railroads came. Yet as early as 1838, we can detect the feeling that history played a bad joke on the Roanoke Navigation, in this excerpt from the President's annual report:

At no period of our existence have the means of sending produce from home to any market been so great, or the transportation so cheap. The Roanoke region by means of these two roads, Petersburg Railroad and Portsmouth Railroad now have access to any and all the markets of the Union; to predict which, twenty years ago, would have considered madness. The improvements however, of that period, more particularly, the great revolutions which have been wrought by the use of steam power, have disclosed the fact that our sluice navigation is unsuited to and insufficient for the wants and convenience of the country through which our rivers flow. Our improvements were planned and constructed before the advantages of steam power were generally

<sup>77</sup> 40th Report, BPW, 224 (1857). The author of this statement must be ascertained, by re-checking this report.

<sup>78</sup> 40th Report, BPW, SRN Co., 700 (1857).

<sup>79</sup> 42nd Report, BPW, SRN Co., 199 (1861).

known. Were they now to be made, there can be no doubt our funds might be more advantageously applied for ourselves, and for the country.<sup>80</sup>

Today the Roanoke Canal is dry, yet it may someday still serve society as a fascinating hiking, cycling and bridle trail. Since it apparently was still flowing as late as 1906,<sup>81</sup> many people should still have reminiscences about it. The route of the old sluice navigation, descending from the Blue Ridge Mountains, is now in part a chain of modern lakes offering recreation, power and water supply; yet there should still be places along the Roanoke, Dan and Staunton where signs of the batteau navigation can be discovered. Let us hope that as a nucleus for parks and open spaces, the Roanoke navigation still has a role to play in our country's future.

<sup>80</sup> Hinshaw, "Canals, 40, quoting the Report of the Board of Internal Improvements of North Carolina, 1838, 34. For more on the later years of the navigation see the National Register Inventory, Roanoke Canal, prepared by Brent Glass for the North Carolina Division of Archives and History (1976), and the early Corps of Engineers reports (Annual Reports of the Chief of Engineers, U. S. Army).

<sup>81</sup> *Hydrography of Virginia*, 166.

# Mills in Simpsonville Township

## PART II

BY

**Robert W. Carter, Jr.**

Part I of this article covered the history of the Patrick-Cunningham Mill and the Moore-Hopkins-Chilcutt Mill. This article contains information on the Iron Works Mill, the Whitsett-Shaw Mill, and the eighteenth and nineteenth century iron industry that operated in the same area.

In Part I mention was made of several pre-1765 grist mills in present day Rockingham County. Further research indicates that John Graves had erected a mill by 1764 on Wolf Island Creek near the present day Caswell County line. This millsite appears to be the location of the later Parrott's Mill and the still later Chandler's Mill.

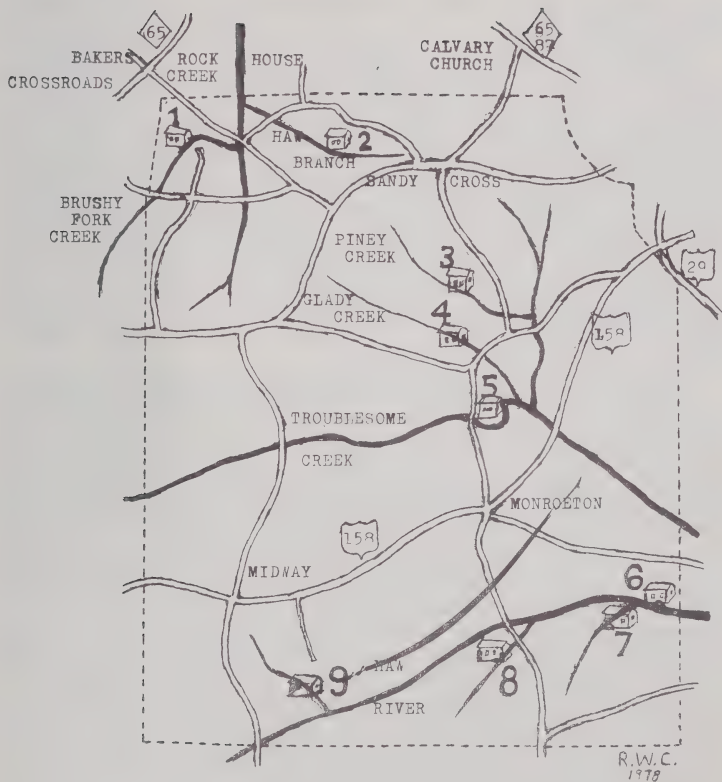
### **Iron Works Mill and Speedwell Furnace**

The Iron Works millsite is located on Troublesome Creek (so called because it was subject to sudden flooding) on State Road 2423 approximately 1.5 miles north of Monroeton. For over one hundred and fifty years the Iron Works was an important site in Rockingham County with activities including: furnaces for smelting iron, the operation of gristmills, sawmills and blacksmith shops, and the operation of a store and an ordinary. The mill later served as the polling place for Iron Works Precinct. Although no history of the Iron Works has been written, Alexander Sneed stated in 1810 that "There are some Iron mines, particularly in the neighborhood of the Troublesome old Ironworks, but they are disused at present. The works which were erected about the year 1770—having gone to ruin."<sup>1</sup>

Toward the end of the colonial period there was an increased interest in establishing an iron industry in North Carolina. In November 1768, a bill to encourage iron manufacturing was introduced in the Provincial Assembly but did not pass that session. By 1770 ironworks had been established in Orange and Rowan Counties and in present day Rockingham County.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Albert Ray Newcome (ed.), "Twelve North Carolina Counties in 1810-1811," *The North Carolina Historical Review*, VI, (July, 1929), 297. An ordinary was not a tavern but a residence that had license to sell food and lodging.

<sup>2</sup> William L. Saunders (ed.), *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* (Raleigh: State of North Carolina, 1886-1890), Volume VII, 920-921, 940, hereinafter cited as Saunders, *Colonial Records*.



Mill Sites in Simpsonville Township

- |                             |                            |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Yancey Holman Mill       | 6. George D. Boyd Mill (2) |
| 2. William P. Saunders Mill | 7. Moore-Hopkins Mill      |
| 3. George D. Boyd Mill (1)  | 8. Patrick-Cunningham Mill |
| 4. Wade-Rankin Mill         | 9. Whitsett-Shaw Mill      |
| 5. Iron Works Mill          |                            |

1 mile

A belt of titaniferous magnetite iron ore varying from one to six feet in thickness is found in Southern Rockingham County along some areas of Haw River and Troublesome Creek. This ore contains a high concentration of titanium dioxide which requires a high heat for smelting. In the colonial period



the type furnaces erected did not produce the high heat necessary to reduce the ore into good iron.<sup>3</sup>

Speedwell Furnace at the Iron Works was built in 1770 by an ironmaster named Joseph Buffington who was living in North Carolina as early as November, 1769 when he served on a Rowan County jury. Joseph Buffington (1737–1796), a native of Chester County, Pennsylvania, was the son of Richard and Phoebe Grubb Buffington. His mother was a Quaker minister. He probably learned his trade from his uncle, Peter Grubb, who was a prominent ironmaster in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Although a Speedwell Forge was erected in Lancaster County in 1750, the Grubb Family apparently had no connection with that forge until some years after the Revolutionary War. It seems likely that Buffington was familiar with the Speedwell Forge in Pennsylvania and chose the name for his new iron works in North Carolina. Buffington's relatives, the Beesons, were living in Guilford County, North Carolina as early as 1754.<sup>4</sup>

Buffington raised funds by lottery to erect Speedwell Furnace. During this period several Pennsylvania ironmasters were using the lottery ticket to raise funds to support their industrial activities. Some years after the furnace was built, James Espey, of Richmond County, Georgia, gave his power of attorney to John Espey to bring suit to recover his losses in the Speedwell Iron Works. The power of attorney gave Espey the authority to recover from “. . . in Possession of the Ironworks in North Carolina in Gilford County on trublesom Creek the waters of haw river formerly called Speedwell Iron Works which (ticket) I the said James Espey in Partnership with Robert Lytle Bought of William Wily then of Orange County and State afforsaid which he the said Wm. Wily held by Virtue of the ticket 1590 in Joseph Buffingtons lottery commonly Called the Speedwell Ironworks and Cash lottery . . . set my hand and seal the twenty fourth Day of Sept.—one thousand Seven hundred and —.” Although the date is illegible, there is some evidence that the date was 1790. As any lottery is a game of chance, any suit filed probably had no chance to recover unless fraud could be proved.<sup>5</sup>

Buffington probably realizing Speedwell Furnace would not be profitable

<sup>3</sup> Jasper L. Stuckey, *North Carolina: Its Geology and Mineral Resources* (Raleigh: Department of Conservation and Development, 1965), 311, 340–341. B. W. Chase Idol, Jr., “Iron Manufacturing in North Carolina,” *The Charlotte Observer*, February 11, 1940, news clipping Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.

<sup>4</sup> Guilford County Deeds I, 97–99. McCubbin's, Rowan County, North Carolina, Abstract of Court Minutes, (Typescript), Rowan Public Library, Salisbury, North Carolina, Volume I, 1753–1772, 205–206, hereinafter cited as McCubbin's Rowan Court Minutes. J. Smith Futhery and Gilbert Cope, *History of Chester County, Pennsylvania*, 489. Margaret A. Beeson, *A Genealogy of The Beeson Family*, (Greensboro: Private, 1973), 6, 8, 10. *Lancaster County: Vignettes of People and Places*, (Ephrata, Pennsylvania: Science Press, 1975), 67, 68, 70.

<sup>5</sup> Letter in files of Rockingham County Historical Society from Walter S. Dockery, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, dated July 18, 1975. Dockery stated the document was dated 1790 and sent a Xerox copy. James Espey married Mary Patrick in Guilford County in 1774.





**Iron Works Mill sketch based on the ca. 1900 Denny sketch**

sold the property to John Phifer of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, on March 14, 1772. The deed states that, "I Joseph Buffington of Guilford County, Iron Master, for 512 pounds paid by John Phifer of Mahlenburg [sic] County sell all and every the premice, Blumery and Iron Works now erected and Build on Big Troublesome Creek together with all Lands sold by John Nicks to said Joseph Buffington also all the mine Land or Ore that is opened or May be opened for the benefit of the said Iron Works, together with mine Hill which is conveyed by Henry Work to Jos. Buffington adjoining the said Henry Works land where on he now on and 1 horse, 2 cows, together with 28 blankits with sheets, 4 rugs, case of drawers three chest of Drawers, 12 chairs, tables, all other household furniture, the cars spades, tools and all other implements on the premise . . . this March 14, 1772." Witnesses to the deed were John Lewis Beard, Paul Barriger, and Martin Phifer. This iron works probably supplied iron for the war effort during the Revolution. He sold this iron works in 1779 and before the end of the war it was burned by Tories. By 1783 Buffington was living in Surry County, North Carolina, where he was probably employed at one of the iron works in that area. Buffington married Mary Few (1741–1807) of Philadelphia in 1759. At least one of their children, Fanny, was born at Speedwell Iron Works in 1771. Buffington apparently lived in Spartan Plains, Warren County, Georgia, in 1792 when his daughter, Fanny, married Captain Thomas Friend. Buffington was listed in a 1794 tax list of Warren County, Georgia and is listed as owning 4 slaves but no land.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Guilford County Deeds I, 97–99. From a new historical marker concerning Buffington's Iron Works in Spartanburg County, South Carolina, copy furnished by Fred Hughes. Surry County, North Carolina, Will Book II, 17a. Buffington purchased something in the estate of Hugh Blair.

Apparently John Phifer was unable to make a profit at Iron Works and by 1776 the furnace was in disrepair. In April 1776, the North Carolina Provincial Congress passed a resolution authorizing a committee to hire John Wilcox for weapons supply or "to purchase and repair the iron works in Guilford County (now Rockingham) for casting pieces of ordnance, shot and other war like implements for the use of this Province." By June 1776, this committee, which included Martin Phifer who had witnessed the Iron Works deed in 1772, chose to hire John Wilcox of Chatham County to cast these weapons rather than repair the Speedwell Furnace. Six months after the committee's decision, Martin Phifer resigned from the Iron Works Committee.<sup>7</sup>

The 1772 Iron Works deed indicates that the supply of ore at the furnace site was limited and the tradition of ore being hauled on ox carts from the present Midway area is true, for the "mine Hill" conveyed by Henry Work was in that area. Work, who purchased 510 acres of land on Haw River from William Churton in 1765, worked in some connection with the Iron Works operation. As late as 1790 he was listed as Henry Work and Company. In 1771, he sold one-half of his property to John Work, who was a blacksmith. He owned 6 slaves in 1790. He died by February 1793, leaving his heirs a 762 acre plantation lying on both sides of Haw River.<sup>8</sup>

The process of making iron required a large amount of labor. Enormous quantities of wood had to be cut, hauled, and burned into charcoal for use in the furnace. The ore was blown up with cartridges of powder; then laborers separated it with pickaxes and carried it to a heap in baskets. After the ore was carted to the furnace site it was placed with charcoal in the furnace. One late nineteenth century source states the operation at the Iron Works were carried on in catalan forges. These low hearth-type furnaces, built of stone, had an opening in the bottom of the crucible where the air blast was forced in by water power. After the charge of ore and charcoal was sufficiently heated to reduce the ore into a molten form, the impurities, called slag, rose to the top and were skimmed off. The molten metal flowed from the furnace into furrows in the ground where it cooled into blooms or was cast directly into molds for various items. Some of the blooms at Iron Works were formed into the shape of half circles and weighed approximately 95 pounds. The product of most

Florence Fruth, *Some Descendants of Richard Few, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, And Allied Lines*, (Parsons, West Virginia: McClain Printing Company, 1977), 13, 14. Carter W. Friend, *The Descendants of Captain Thomas Friend, 1700-1760, Chesterfield County, Virginia*, (Alexandria, Virginia, 1961), 8. Ruth Blair, *Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia*, (Atlanta: Georgia Department of Archives and history, 1926), 163.

<sup>7</sup> Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 807-808, Volume X, 540, 608, 973. Walter Clark (ed.), *The State Records of north Carolina*, (Winston and Goldsboro: State of North Carolina, 1895-1907), XII, 198, 371, hereinafter cited as *Clark State Records*.

<sup>8</sup> Rowan County Deeds VI, 242. Rockingham County, 1790 census. Rockingham County Deeds D, 168. Rockingham County Court Minutes, February, 1793, microfilm, Learning Resources Center, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, North Carolina.



One of the Iron Works furnace ruins based on the ca. 1900 Denny sketch

furnaces not cast was simply sold to blacksmiths. A forge was needed to further refine pig iron into the more malleable wrought iron. The 1772 deed mentioning both a bloomery and iron works seems to indicate that the operation at Speedwell Furnace was fairly sophisticated using water power to produce a fair grade of iron. A portion of a mill gear, recently discovered in the slag heap at Iron Works, proves that items were cast on the site as the cogs in the gear are covered with slag.<sup>9</sup>

Two furnace sites exist at Iron Works. The principal furnace was located on the site of the present rock dam. A large amount of slag iron is located behind the dam. Possibly the rock from the furnace was later used in construction of the mill dam. Much slag was used in the dam. The other

<sup>9</sup> Louis B. Wright (ed.), *The Prose Works of William Byrd of Westover*, (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1966), 347, 348, 351, 352, 354, 366, 370, has an account of the iron industry in Virginia in 1732. Martha and Murray Zimiles, *Early American Mills*, (New York: Bramhall House, 1973), 85, 96, 88, 94. The author found the broken gear in May, 1978. *North Carolina and Its Resources*, (Winston: State Board of Agriculture, 1896), 89.

furnace site is located near the creek several hundred yards below the mill site. A road leading east from Bethany to Iron Works became known as "the coal road." Tradition says the road was so named because so much charcoal fell from ox carts and wagons coming to the Iron Works furnaces. However, the earliest mention of "the old coal road" seems to be an 1851 deed.<sup>10</sup>

Toward the end of the Revolutionary War the Iron Works became a campsite for both the British and American armies. Early in February 1781, General Nathaniel Greene's army retreated through the area with Lord Cornwallis' army in pursuit. Tradition relates several stories concerning Cornwallis encamping in the Speedwell Furnace area. Rev. Eli W. Caruthers, writing in 1856, stated that based on tradition he believed that Cornwallis' army camped at Speedwell Iron Works on March 13th. Rev. Caruthers was minister at nearby Speedwell Church fifty years after the Revolution and probably heard stories related by some of the older people living in the area. Another tradition says that Cornwallis demanded the miller at the Iron Works supply him with meal. However, there is some evidence that a mill was not erected at the site until after the war. Tradition also states several British soldiers were buried on a hill near Speedwell Church and that Cornwallis spent a night at what was later known as the Polly Scott Inn while his army was camped at the Iron Works and at Speedwell Church. The original log building at the Polly Scott Inn was built by William Fowler who sold his improvements to William Plumbee sometime prior to February 1780. On the night of February 12, 1781, Colonel Banastre Tarleton's British cavalry camped at the Iron Works while in pursuit of Light-horse Harry Lee's troops. In a letter written to Cornwallis on the morning of the 13th from Troublesome Iron Works, Tarleton stated that Lee's troops camped only five miles from the Iron Works the previous night and that General Greene passed High Rock Ford on the 12th.<sup>11</sup>

Later in February after Greene had won "the race to the Dan" he returned to the area and established bases at both Speedwell Furnace and High Rock Ford. In the next three weeks Greene kept Cornwallis off balance by maneuvering between these two sites and Boyd's Mill on Reedy Fork Creek

<sup>10</sup> Gypsy Rankin, "Iron Works Mill Once One of the County's Busiest Spots," *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959. In the interview for the newspaper article, the late Jim Shreve stated that coal was hauled over the "coal road" but a few weeks later said he had been mistaken that it was charcoal. Rockingham Deeds, 2dR, 259.

<sup>11</sup> Eli W. Caruthers, *Interesting Revolutionary Incidents: And Sketches of Character, Chiefly in the Old North State*, II, (Philadelphia: King & David Printers, 1856), 56. Hugh F. Rankin, *North Carolina in the American Revolution*, (Raleigh: State Department of Archives and History, 1959), 51, 55, 58. *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959 quotes a 1933 newspaper article which mentions the tradition about the miller. Guilford County Land Entries Book, 1779-1795, entry number 2032, February 23, 1780, by William Plumby. Land granted November 8, 1784. Hugh Scott's, "Family History," gives this tradition. Barbara Moore, "Polly Scott's—Over 200 Years Old—Still Retains Identity," *The Reidsville Review*, undated news clipping in the author's files. Robert D. Bass, *The Green Dragon*, (New York: Henry Holt & Company, 1957), 167.

in present day Guilford County. While camped at the Iron Works, tradition relates that "the American soldiers made bullets which they would use at the battle of Guilford Court House."<sup>12</sup>

General Greene's men dug breastworks on the high ground on the north side of Troublesome Creek at the Iron Works. These breastworks were probably constructed before the army left for the Battle of Guilford Court House. After the battle on March 15, 1781, Greene retreated to the Iron Works thinking Cornwallis would follow for another battle. Greene's army remained five days for recuperation. Rev. Caruthers wrote in 1856 that one end of General Greene's encampment was about one half mile north-east from the Iron Works and extended a mile along the road toward Danville where at that time traces of entrenchments could still be seen. Although Cornwallis won the Battle of Guilford Court House his army was so weakened that he marched to Wilmington and moved on to Virginia where he surrendered at Yorktown on October 19, 1781.<sup>13</sup>

An area militia officer, Captain Abraham Philips, who lived several miles from the Iron Works on Rock House Creek, wrote in his journal "After the Battle General Green Retreated to the Iron Works and I Went to him, he ordered me to go to Colo. (William) Washington who then was Stationed then within one mile of my house. . . ." From Captain Robert Kirkwood's diary we learn that on March 16, 1781 Colonel Washington and Captain Kirkwood marched from the Iron Works to James Saunders' farm. Saunders' farm lay on Rock House Creek and Haw Branch about one mile north-east of Captain Philips home. They camped at Saunders' until the nineteenth when they marched toward Guilford Court House with Captain Philips as guide. Philips returned home after the troops passed several miles east of Guilford Court House. The Speedwell Furnace had probably been destroyed by the end of the war, as the area had been used as a campsite by both the American and British armies. Although its source is unknown, there was iron for public use in the area in 1782, for in Captain Philips' journal is written, "Public Iron Received by Isaac Philips June 29th Day (17)82—To Iron 21 lb., I made use of 18½ lb. Iron for nails, that is the barr itself and all told. . . ."<sup>14</sup>

During the Revolutionary War, North Carolina began to allow people to

<sup>12</sup> Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 148. Banastre Tarleton, *A History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781 in the Southern Provinces of North America*, (London: T. Cadell, 1787), 258-259. James W. Eldridge interview with James G. W. MacLamroc, February 15, 1976, as printed in *Historic Minutes*, (Booklet printed by Greensboro: WFMY-TV, 1976).

<sup>13</sup> Henry Lee, *Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department of the United States*. (New York: Third Edition, University Publishing Company, 1869), 283. Lindley S. Butler, "Troublesome Creek Ironworks" (Wentworth: Rockingham County Historical Society, 1972).

<sup>14</sup> Captain Abraham Philips' journal is in the Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C. A Xerox copy is owned by Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College. Xerox copy of Captain Kirkwood's diary furnished by Mr. Kenneth R. Haynes, Jr., Reidsville, North Carolina.



enter claims for vacant land and in many cases several years passed before these lands were granted. The Iron Works tract had reverted to the state during the war and on March 16, 1782, Colonel Archibald Lytle of Hillsborough entered a claim for the tract. On January 5, 1785, the 640 acre property was granted to Colonel Lytle who was a distinguished veteran of the Sixth North Carolina Continental Regiment and later commander of the North Carolina Fourth Regiment. By May 1782, Colonel Lytle and James Frost were in a lawsuit apparently over property lines. Frost had entered a claim for land east of the Iron Works and the court ordered the suit to be tried on the premises. The jury's verdict in the case is unknown.<sup>15</sup>

In August, 1782, Colonel Peter Perkins received permission from the county court to "build a mill over Troublesome Creek at a place known by the name of Small's Saw Mill, he owning land on both sides of the creek." There being no other mill site above or below the Iron Works for several miles, Small's Sawmill must have been on that property. Perhaps the earliest known sawmill in Rockingham County, the mill was probably operated by Robert Small who was living in the area by 1779 and who received state land grants on nearby Piney and Gladly Creeks in the 1780's. As Colonel Lytle had entered and was granted the Iron Works tract, it seems reasonable to assume that he and Colonel Perkins were partners in developing the property or that Perkins had purchased Lytle's claim to the land before it was granted.<sup>16</sup>

Colonel Peter Perkins and his brother, Constantine, were involved in a wide range of business ventures and land speculation in both North Carolina and Virginia. The sons of Nickolas Perkins, who settled on Dan River in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in 1755, they inherited land there at their father's death in 1762. Peter Perkins, who married Agnes Wilson, was appointed as a justice of the peace by 1769 and in 1779 was sheriff of Pittsylvania County. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates in 1777-1778. He served first as a captain and later as colonel of the county militia. During the war his home "Berry Hill" was used by General Greene as a military hospital. Colonel Perkins and his company of militia were at the Battle of Guilford Court House in 1781, when perhaps he first observed the opportunities presented by the Iron Works tract.<sup>17</sup>

On May 12, 1783, Peter and Constantine Perkins petitioned the North

<sup>15</sup> Guilford County Land Entry Book. Rockingham Deeds, A, 275. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 518, 520. Hugh F. Rankin, *The North Carolina Continentals*, (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1971), 92, 96, 217, 232, 376, 381. Guilford Deeds 2, 317, 323. Guilford Court Minutes, May, 1782.

<sup>16</sup> Guilford Court Minutes, August 1782. The land entry records list lists Robert Small in the area by 1779. Rockingham Deeds, A, 63, 129, Book C, 149, Book D, 261, 262, 263.

<sup>17</sup> Charles D. Rodenbough, "The Ironworks of Stokes and Rockingham Counties," (Madison: unpublished manuscript, n. d.). Maud Carter Clement, *The History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia* (Baltimore: Regional Publishing Company [reprint edition], 1976), 58, 95, 185, 286, 287, hereinafter cited as Clement, *History of Pittsylvania*.



Carolina General Assembly for an exemption from taxation on 1,280 acres of land including the iron works, ore banks, and up to fifty laborers for a space of three years beginning in 1784. A committee approved this plan but the House of Commons rejected the bill and resolved "that 640 acres of land in Guilford County belonging to Peter & Constantine Perkins whereon a Iron Furnace is about to be erected and also 25 laborers to be employed in carrying on the business of building the Iron Works be exempted from public taxation (the Laborers from Poll Taxes) for the space of 2 years." The bill favoring the Perkinses passed on May 16, 1783.<sup>18</sup>

It appears that the Perkinses did not consider their exemption as enough inducement to build the furnace. The deed remained in Colonel Lytle's name until May 13, 1786, when Peter Perkins paid \$1,000 for the 640 acre Iron Works tract. During the same period he purchased two other tracts in the area containing 596 acres. Perkins was a member of the House of Commons in the North Carolina General Assembly of 1786-1787 and 1787. He probably used his influence to help pass the Bounty Law enacted in 1788. This law provided a bounty of 3,000 acres of unproductive land nearest the proposed site of an iron works, if the furnace was in operation within three years of the grant and produced 5,000 pounds of iron. If these qualifications were met, the property would be exempted from taxation for ten years. Perkin proceeded to erect the new furnace at the Iron Works during 1787 or early in 1788.<sup>19</sup>

As early as 1782 a bridge was built over Haw River on the road leading from Guilford Court House to the Iron Works. After the new county of Rockingham was formed in 1785, the new county's court minutes reflect how important the new iron works was considered. In August 1786, a jury was appointed to lay a road from the Iron Works to the Surry (now Stokes) County Line near Lemuel Smith's mill. In May 1787, a jury was appointed to "view a road from Dixes ferry (on Dan River) to Perkins Iron Works." As early as February 1787, a petition was presented to the court to build a bridge over the creek at the Iron Works but the court denied the petition. In February 1788, a road jury was appointed that "the road leading from Iron Works to Betheny [*sic*] may be turned from its old course striking Robert Cummings on a ridge between Haw River & Troublesome and falling in the road again above James Delays."<sup>20</sup>

In 1788, the 640 acre Iron Works tract "whereon the Furnace now stands"

<sup>18</sup> Clark, *State Records*, XIX, 209, 210, 221, 223, 340, 358, 360.

<sup>19</sup> Rockingham Deeds, A, 129, 133, 256. John L. Cheney, Jr., (ed.), *North Carolina Government 1585-1974*, (Raleigh, Department of the Secretary of State, 1975), 218, 220, hereinafter cited as Cheney, *North Carolina Government*. H. Potter, J. L. Taylor, and B. Yancey, (comp.), *Laws of North Carolina*, (1788), (Raleigh: 1821), II, 592, 593. Rodenbough, "Ironworks of Stokes and Rockingham."

<sup>20</sup> Guilford Court Minutes, May, 1782. Rockingham Court Minutes: August, 1786. May, 1787. February, 1788. Peter Perkins' daughter, Bethenia, married Lemuel Smith in 1778. See Clement, *History of Pittsylvania*, 95.

was sold by Peter Perkins to George Hairston and John Marr for 3,000 pounds. By 1795, Perkins moved from Virginia to Stokes County where he erected a furnace on Snow Creek and was granted large tracts of land under the Bounty Act of 1788. Both Hairston and Marr were residents of Henry County, Virginia, and both were Perkins' brothers-in-law. George Hairston (1750–1827), a native of Bedford County, Virginia, moved to Henry County where he purchased large tracts of land and in January 1781, married a widow, Elizabeth Perkins Letcher. John Marr married Susanna Perkins. John Marr's sister, Agatha, married Constantine Perkins, brother of Peter Perkins. On May 4, 1780 John Marr received a land grant of 16,331 acres in Henry County and between that date and 1798 he received additional grants for 2,500 acres. While John Marr probably never lived in Rockingham County for any length of time, his brother, Richard, was living in the county by the late 1780's. Richard Marr was appointed a justice of the peace during that period and owned 23 slaves in 1790.<sup>21</sup>

Marr and Hairston continued to acquire property in the Iron Works area. They purchased a 250 acre tract in 1789 and received state grants totaling 268 acres in 1790. They hired Benjamin Jones as their manager and he operated the furnace for two years, leaving in 1792. In 1790 the smelting operation was employing the labor of 35 slaves. After 1790, George Hairston's name is no longer connected with the property. While on his southern tour, President George Washington ate breakfast at the Iron Works with the Jones Family. A traditional story told of the President's visit says "that Washington's horse bit the top out of a young oak tree on the south side of the pond." A large forked oak, often pointed out as the tree topped by Washington's horse, stood until recent years. Probably after Benjamin Jones' departure from the Iron Works in 1792, no further attempt was made to produce iron.<sup>22</sup>

If Peter Perkins had failed to erect a mill in 1782, there was one at Iron Works by May 1793 when John Marr purchased 39 acres of land that adjoined "the Mill Tract." This seems to be the first record mentioning the mill. The large rock dam over three hundred feet in length and varying from five to ten feet in height and fifteen feet in width had probably been erected by this period.<sup>23</sup>

John Marr died in Henry County in 1795 or 1796, and his wife Susanna was appointed as administrator of his estate by May, 1796. No division of Marr's

<sup>21</sup> Rockingham Deeds, B, 18. Clement, *History of Pittsylvania*, 49, 95. Judith P. A. Hill, *A History of Henry County, Virginia*, (Martinsville: 1925), 189, hereinafter cited as Hill, *History of Henry County*. Rodenbough, "Ironworks of Stokes and Rockingham." Virginia and Lewis Pedigo, *History of Patrick and Henry County, Virginia*, (Roanoke: 1933), 304, 309, 312, 313, 321, 349. Rockingham County census, 1790.

<sup>22</sup> Rockingham Deeds, C, 129, 280. Hill, *History of Henry County*, 84, 85. Rockingham census, 1790. Archibald Henderson, (ed.), *Washington's Southern Tour, 1791*, (Boston: 1923), 19. Conversation with R. Wray Carter, Sr., who heard the Washington tradition in the 1930's.

<sup>23</sup> Rockingham Deeds, C, 255. Author's investigation of the site, Spring, 1977.



**Rock milldam at Iron Works. Probably built in the 1780's. Photo by the author.**

land in Rockingham County was made until February, 1804 when a court appointed commission divided 3,333 acres between John Marr's five sons, several of whom moved to Tennessee. The 677 acre Iron Works tract was not included in this division. Including the Iron Works tract, Marr left an estate of 4,010 acres of land in the county. Of this amount 2,729 acres lay in adjoining tracts in the Iron Works area. The 130 acre "Oar Bank" lay on the north side of Haw River south of present day Midway Methodist Church. The Iron Works tract continued to be jointly owned by the Marr brothers and was under mortgage to Nicholas Perkins of Pittsylvania County, who was either a brother or nephew of Peter Perkins. On June 25, 1806, the Rockingham County Sheriff sold the property "because no other goods or chattles [sic] could be found" to pay the Marr's debt to Perkins. James Patrick, Sr. bought the 677 acre tract at the sale for 795 pounds and on June 28, 1806 he purchased

the remaining rights to the property from three of the Marrs. Two of the brothers were under legal age and it was 1814 before he had a clear title to the property.<sup>24</sup>

By May 1809, James Patrick built a bridge over Troublesome Creek at Iron Works and the county court paid him \$30.00 for the structure. In 1810, Patrick's two merchant mills, one at the Iron Works and the other on his home plantation, were producing flour of fine quality which was sold in both Petersburg, Virginia and Fayetteville, North Carolina.<sup>25</sup>

James Patrick's son, William, had moved to the Iron Works by 1820 when he was appointed as "overseer of the road from J. Hopkins to the old Iron Works." William Patrick married a Miss Dillon who died about 1821, leaving one minor child, James Dillon Patrick. In 1826, William Patrick was operating an ordinary in his residence when a Moravian minister, Rev. Charles A. VanVleck traveling from Salem to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, spent the night at Iron Works. Rev. VanVleck wrote in his journal:

Oct. 9, 1826, . . . a small river called Haw River was crossed 7 miles further. About dusk we arrived at Patrick's, Troublesome Creek, (the place was formerly called Troublesome Iron Works) having been recommended thither by Sanders, but to our great grief and surprise Mr. Patrick at first refused to take us in, alleging various reasons for it, but by dint of entreaty we at last prevailed on him to yield. Mr. P. is a widower, his wife, a sister of Mrs. James Clemmons (a Dillon) having died 5 years ago. We got a late supper. About midnight, Arthur, who had been lying on some blankets and sheep skins (on the floor) cried and shivered so for cold that we were obliged to take him into our bed and never suffered him to lie on the floor. The bill at Patrick's was \$2.25. Had traveled 27 miles today. Tuesday Oct. 10. We took breakfast at (Reubin) Reed's, and a most wretched one it was, every thing on the table was so far from being cleanly or palatable that we were disgusted. The butter had three different tints or colors and the coffee was served up partly in a tumbler. Reed's is 6 miles from Patrick's. Most of us were very sick of bad colds today. Passing Gen. Bethel's dwelling and entertainment we stopped very early at Williamson Price's in Caswell County.

The \$2.25 bill for food and lodging at Patrick's was for Rev. VanVleck, his wife, their two children, and their driver. Reuben Reid's tavern was in present day Reidsville.<sup>26</sup>

By 1830 William Patrick owned four slaves and by 1831 he had opened a store at the Iron Works. In February 1831 he was appointed by the county court along with Blake Braswell and George D. Boyd as the patrol (of slaves) in the Iron Works District. William Patrick died either in 1832 or 1833.

<sup>24</sup> Rockingham Deeds: D, 286, Book L, 119, Book M, 162, 332, 333, Book N, 46, Book P, 339, 342, Book 2dY, 281.

<sup>25</sup> Newsome, "Twelve North Carolina Counties," 297. Rockingham Court Minutes, May, 1809.

<sup>26</sup> Rockingham census, 1820. Rockingham Court Minutes, May, 1820. "Travel Journal of Charles A. VanVleck," Adelaide L. Fries, (ed.), *The North Carolina Historical Review*, VIII, (April, 1931), 187, 188.





**The Iron Works house that burned in 1976. Built by James Patrick in 1833 or 1834. Photo courtesy of the North Carolina Collection, Chapel Hill.**

Although he had lived at Iron Works for many years, his father still owned the property.<sup>27</sup>

James Patrick, Sr. died May 16, 1835, and willed the 800 acre Iron Works Mill property to his grandson, James Dillon Patrick, who was still a minor. The bequest included 3 negroes who were on the premises, plantation tools, a set of blacksmith tools, a set of carpenter's tools, and all the household furniture at the Iron Works. Patrick's will also directed that the executor was to rent the plantation and mills and hire out the negroes until his grandson was of legal age. In his will, Patrick states that he applied the money from the estate of his son William toward building a house at the Iron Works for James Dillon Patrick. This dates the house as being built either in 1833 or 1834. On June 16, 1835 all hogs, cattle, corn, wheat, bacon and numerous other articles at Iron Works were sold at public auction according to James Patrick's will. On the same day Nathan Wright, who had been appointed guardian for James D. Patrick in May 1835, sold the plantation tools. Other articles sold included blacksmith tools, a sawmill crank, a turning lathe and tools, augers, chisels and furniture. The total from the sales, cash and notes and the renting of the plantation and mills including the miller and his wife (who were slaves) amounted to \$3,851.20.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>27</sup> Rockingham census, 1830. Store receipt in author's files from William Patrick to William Williams dated December 28, 1831. Patrick was living in 1832 but died before the house was built in 1833 or 1834.

<sup>28</sup> Rockingham Wills, B, 115. *The Greensborough Patriot*, June 6, 1835, microfilm, Greensboro Public Library. Rockingham Inventory Docket, 1829-1835, 161, 174.

By May 1836 James D. Patrick's guardian, Nathan Wright, had spent \$332.31 to finish the crop at the Iron Works, to repair the millhouse and dwelling house, and for his ward's schooling and clothing. By August 1837 Wright had resigned and by February 1838 James Turner Morehead had been appointed as young Patrick's guardian. In February 1838 Morehead wrote, "I took Dillon over to see N. Wrights accounts that he might be satisfied (and) pd J(ames) Wrights tavern bill at February Court \$2.50" Iron Works Mill was rented to the Moore Family in 1840, for during that year a license "to retail spiritous liquor at the Iron Works (was) granted to John M. Moore."<sup>29</sup>

Sometime prior to 1845, James D. Patrick moved out of North Carolina and in November 1845 two suits were filed against his property by John A. Mebane and David Wharton. Patrick failed to pay the debt of \$577.03 or plead his case at February Court 1846 and judgment by default was placed on the Iron Works property. On April 27, 1846, the Rockingham County sheriff sold the 1,054 acre tract at public auction to John Turner Morehead and John A. Gilmer for \$910.00. This sale left Patrick with a one-fourth interest in the property. The deed to Morehead and Gilmer written in 1850 stated that they shall "enjoy the premises free and clear from all incumberances."<sup>30</sup>

James Turner Morehead (1799–1875), a distinguished lawyer, congressman, and state senator, was born in Rockingham County and later built a large law practice in Greensboro where both he and his brother, Governor John Motley Morehead, married sisters and established homes. He was Guilford County's State Senator in 1835, 1836, 1838, 1840, and 1842. In 1851 he was in the United States House of Representatives. Morehead served on the board of trustees of the University of North Carolina from 1836–1868. Known to many people as "Uncle Jimmy," he retired to private life after the Civil War and his daughter later wrote of him: "For many years in leisure weeks his plantations and mills were recreation to him—never profit—Hamburg mill (in Guilford) and Troublesome iron works gave him frequent occupation."<sup>31</sup>

John Adams Gilmer (1805–1868) also a Greensboro lawyer served as state senator from Guilford County from 1846 to 1854. In 1857 he was elected to the United States House of Representatives and served until the beginning of the Civil War. In 1854 Gilmer sold his interest in the Iron Works Mill and plantation to Morehead for \$779. At that time the deed called for 1,200 or 1,300 acres.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>29</sup> Rockingham Record of Settlements, 1829–1843, 72, 89. Rockingham Court Minutes: August, 1837, February, 1838, May, 1840.

<sup>30</sup> *The Greensborough Patriot*, January 24, 1846. Rockingham Deeds, 2dR, 205.

<sup>31</sup> Ethel S. Arnett, *Greensboro, North Carolina, The County Seat of Guilford*, (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1955), 425, hereinafter cited as Arnett, *Greensboro History*. Bettie D. Caldwell, *Founders and Builders of Greensboro, 1808–1908*, (Greensboro: Joseph J. Stone & Company, 1925), 40, 42, 71, 72, 73, 75, hereinafter cited as Caldwell, *Greensboro Founders*.

<sup>32</sup> Arnett, *Greensboro History*, 58, 426. Caldwell, *Greensboro Founders*, 95. Rockingham Deeds, 2dY, 68.



By 1850 Preisly Heith (1813–1882) was the miller at the Iron Works and he continued to operate the mill into the 1870's. In the 1860's he purchased a small farm on Glady Creek and by 1880 he had retired from milling. Tradition says that during the Civil War a gold mine was in operation at Iron Works. Another tradition relates that Heith had some knowledge of gold. The first tradition also relates that two Englishmen who dug the mine shaft left the area near the end of the war after covering the shaft with a wooden floor and several feet of dirt. The men never returned and in the 1920's a group of men clearing a baseball field near Iron Works store found what they thought was an old well and filled it with dirt. The story goes that many years later certification of the mine's existence was found and that the old well had been the mine shaft.<sup>33</sup>

Iron Works Mill was listed in *Branson's North Carolina Business Directory* in the years 1867–1868, 1869, 1872, 1877–1878, 1884, and 1890. In addition to grinding both wheat and corn during this period, a sawmill was in operation at the Iron Works. In 1870 the capital investment at the mill was \$3,000 and the two pairs of millstones had a capacity of fifty bushels per day. With a good supply of water, the mill was able to operate eleven months per year and the miller received \$300 per year for his services. At the end of the fiscal year May 31, 1870, the mill had ground 3,000 bushels of wheat valued at \$4,500 into 600 barrels of flour valued at \$4,800, and 3,500 bushels of corn valued at \$3,500 had been ground into 3,700 bushels of meal valued at \$4,000. The sawmill had sawed logs valued at \$200 into 40,000 feet of lumber valued at \$500.<sup>34</sup>

James T. Morehead died in 1875 and his heirs made no settlement concerning the Iron Works property. In 1882 the four children of the late James Dillon Patrick filed a petition to sell the property. The petition, dated September 7, 1882, states that Henry W. Patrick, James D. Patrick, Mary B. Patrick who married Frederick Marriott, Jr., and Florence I. Patrick who married Roger Cutlar, were entitled to one fourth undivided interest in the Iron Works property and that they resided in California and "owing to the condition of said land and the ruined state of the mill and building, the same was unproduced and unprofitable—and they desired to sell the land and divide the proceeds." On December 2, 1882 DuBrutz Cutlar, a Wilmington, North Carolina lawyer and the court appointed commissioner and brother of Roger Cutlar, sold the 603 acre Iron Works tract to Michael P. Cummings for \$4,250. In 1870 the mill was grinding flour with stones but sometime during Cummings' ownership the mill was converted into a roller mill.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>33</sup>Rockingham census: 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880. Rockingham Court Minutes, August, 1862. Rockingham Deeds, 3dA, 273. Conversation with R. Wray Carter, March 9, 1977. *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959. Ray Shelton, "Old Iron Works Gold Mine Lost, Forgotten," *The Reidsville Review*, July 26, 1960.

<sup>34</sup> Rockingham census, 1870 Industrial Schedule.

<sup>35</sup> Rockingham Deeds, 3dS, 592. James Sprunt, *Chronicles of the Cape Fear River 1660–1916*,

Michael P. Cummings (1844–1893), a prominent merchant who lived and operated a store in the Midway area, did a large volume of business in the Reconstruction period, invested his profits in land, and became one of the largest property owners in Rockingham County.<sup>36</sup> In 1884 one source listed only four merchant mills in Simpsonville Township: Cummings', Cunningham's, Wade's, and Boyd's. However, several small mills were doing custom grinding for a toll.<sup>37</sup>

Iron Works mill pond furnished the mill customers excellent fishing and was famous for its "white pike, black perch and silver perch." On November 20, 1889, a local newspaper stated that "Jake King caught at Iron Works seven pike with hook averaging over 19 inches." In a later period the race was opened every two or three years and the pond drained so local people could catch the carp and catfish.<sup>38</sup> For several years prior to 1888, John L. Haynes was the miller at the Iron Works. A relative, Robert Haynes, was also employed at the mill from 1883 to 1888.<sup>39</sup>

After Michael P. Cummings' death in 1893, the mill became the property of his son, William Cummings. Around 1900 members of the Moore Family were millers at the Iron Works, and about that time Monroe Moore lost a leg in the mill machinery. On March 29, 1905, William Cummings sold the remaining 174 acre mill tract to Rawley Galloway who was trustee for J. W. Bethell. Galloway as trustee was to receive "all personal property in and about the mill, fixtures, tools, except the bags and some new lumber on the mill yard." On December 1, 1905, J. W. Bethell and Rawley Galloway sold the mill tract to John R. "Beed" Shreve for \$4,200. The deed describes the Iron Works mill as a roller mill.<sup>40</sup>

A sketch of Iron Works Mill made during this period shows a large three-story building with numerous windows. Immediately behind the mill stood a small brick building and adjoining was a shelter that contained a steam operated sawmill. According to tradition, this was not the original mill as the first mill on the site had burned. Based on the sketch, it is difficult to determine

Raleigh: Edwards & Broughton, 1916), 71, 316, 566.

<sup>36</sup> Dates from M. P. Cummings' tombstone, Midway Methodist Church Cemetery. Cummings' home and old store building are still standing about two miles west of the intersection of U. S. 158 and S.R. 1001. See deed indexes for large number of Cummings' deeds.

<sup>37</sup> W. N. Mebane, "Sketch of Simpsonville Township," *Sketches of the County of Rockingham, North Carolina*, (Leaksville: The Leaksville Gazette, 1884), 14.

<sup>38</sup> Conversation with R. Wray Carter, January 3, 1975. *The Reidsville Weekly Review*, November 20, 1889. *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959.

<sup>39</sup> *The Reidsville Times*, July 13, 1888. Mrs. C. B. Pratt, "Old Miller Quits After 34 Years Service," *Greensboro Daily News*, June 11, 1938.

<sup>40</sup> Rockingham Deeds, Book 146, 449. Conversations: Mrs. John Price Reidsville, (Moore's niece), February 9, 1977; Mrs. Ada Moore Greene, Reidsville, (Moore's granddaughter), February 7, 1977; Mrs. Ollie Isley Chism, R.F.D., Reidsville, April 14, 1977. Rockingham Deeds, Book 151, 115.

the date of construction of this building.<sup>41</sup>

John R. Shreve (1856–1942) was a merchant and farmer who lived in the Sharon Church Community two miles west of Iron Works Mill. He kept Adelaide Post Office in his store during this period. An article in a local newspaper stated on December 5, 1905, “Mr. J. R. Shreves has purchased from Mr. J. W. Bethell, the Iron Works mill. Mr. James Oakley will be placed in charge and will be prepared to turn out first-class meal and flour. A saw mill is also operated in connection.” In May 1906, the following appeared in the same newspaper: “Since (the) carp was killed at Iron Works there has been all sorts of fishing going on. Messers. Oakley & Hopkins are running the Iron Works mills and are doing an immense amount of sawing.” Jim A. Shreve, a son of John R. Shreve, moved to Iron Works and took over the mill operations. Jim Shreve later recalled that he and his father often kept the mill in operation twenty-four hours a day from Monday morning until late Saturday night to take care of all the business. He stated that people ‘came to the mill from as far away as Virginia.’<sup>42</sup>

The small brick office or “warming house” across the race from the mill served as the polling place for Iron Works Precinct and was the scene of many fights and much liquor-drinking during elections. Iron Works pond was the site of many election rallies and in May, 1906, a local news article described a rally: “The barbutue at Iron Works Sat. afternoon was attended by about 350. J. H. Womack, F. M. King and J. O. Sharp superintended the cooking of the meats and a better ‘cue has not been enjoyed in these parts. Mr. P. W. Glidewell spoke before dinner hour and Hon. Thomas Settle spoke after dinner.” In October 1916, a local newspaper carried the following story: “Democratic rally at Iron Works Tuesday. Free Brunswick stew served to about 700 people. Thomas J. Gold, Presidential elector was principal speaker. Senator McMichael made a rousing speech. Music by Reidsville Booster Band. Mr. Jack Saunders master of ceremonies.”<sup>43</sup>

“The great freshet of 1912” fell on March 14th and 15th and the mill dams at nearby Wade’s and Boyd’s mills were washed out. The local newspaper stated “the big dam at Iron Works held, but water made its way around [the] dam by side of [the] dam, cutting a hole large enough to hold a large building.” James S. Moore (1852–1917) was the miller at the time of the great freshet. Iron Works Mill burned to the ground in March 1915. J. R. Shreve purchased George D. Boyd’s antebellum mill on Piney Creek from Hugh R. Scott and

<sup>41</sup> Henry Denny, Greensboro, made sketches of several area buildings around 1900. The sketch book is in the Carolina Collection in Chapel Hill.

<sup>42</sup> Dates from Shreve’s tombstone in Sharon Baptist Church Cemetery. North Carolina Post Offices and Postmasters, 1830–1926, microfilm, in the Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill. Shreve’s Store building is still standing about one mile south of Chal Woolen’s Store on S.R. 1001. *The Reidsville Review*: December 5, 1905; May 22, 1906; March 13, 1959.

<sup>43</sup> *The Reidsville Review*: March 13, 1959; May 8, 1906; October 20, 1916.



R.W.C.  
78

### Iron Works Mill as rebuilt in 1915 sketch from a 1950 photograph

had the building disassembled and moved two miles to Iron Works. By September 15, the structure had been rebuilt on the old mill site. The late Hugh P. Griffin, Sr., later a part owner of Iron Works Mill, stated in 1950 that the mill rebuilt there was "actually the old Boyd mill house, moved [there], after Iron Works mill burned in 1915." Although the late Jim Shreve stated the old mill burned in 1916, the author saw the date September 1915 painted on a plank in the top of the mill two months before it burned in 1968. Among those who helped relocate Boyd's Mill at Iron Works were Bill Griffin, James S. Moore and son Thomas Moore, Woodson Moore, Tom Neal, Mr. Smothers, and Mr. Neal.<sup>44</sup>

Although the operations at the Iron Works mill included grinding of both

<sup>44</sup> *The Reidsville Review*, March 19, 1912. Conversation, Mrs. Ollie Isley Chism, April 27, 1977, who is a granddaughter of James S. Moore. Her uncle, Thomas Moore, who died in April 1977, in Danville, Virginia, age c. 85, was probably the last person living who helped move Boyd's Mill to Iron Works. Martin Howard, "Troublesome Iron Works Has a History of Woes," *Winston-Salem Journal And Sentinel*, August 27, 1950. The author's father, R. Wray Carter, has often stated he saw wagons hauling lumber and machinery from Boyd's Mill to Iron Works.

corn and wheat, a sawmill, a hammer mill for grinding feed, and one time a kiln for drying lumber and a complete lumber processing plant, the Shreve's were unable to make the operation profitable probably because of the expense of rebuilding the mill. On February 21, 1919, J. R. Shreve sold the Iron Works property to Zilmon W. Griffin. The deed "conveyed all machinery, boilers, and engine belting, fixtures, tools and equipment as used [in] operating said Roller mill also including saw mill with all fixtures etc. to said Griffin."<sup>45</sup>

Zilmon W. Griffin (1852–1929), the owner of a large tract of farm land at Monroeton, had long owned and operated Wade's Mill on Glady Creek less than one mile north of Iron Works. Griffin closed Wade's Mill about the time he purchased Iron Works and for many years continued to move mill machinery from there to repair Iron Works Mill, in 1920 Zilmon Griffin built Iron Works Store which continued in operation into the early 1950's.<sup>46</sup>

Bill Griffin operated the Iron Works sawmill by water-power for a few years, beginning about 1920. The race was divided so both sawmill and mill could operate independently; however, there was insufficient water to operate both at the same time. Either J. R. Shreve or Zilmon Griffin attempted to increase the volume of water by raising the dam eighteen inches with dirt and rock. As the timber upstream was cut the lake continued to silt with mud. The problem became so bad that during the 1920's or 1930's a turbine was installed.<sup>47</sup> Iron Works was frequently used by churches as a place for baptisms. Probably the largest ever held there was in October, 1927 when, after a revival, over forty people from a Reidsville church were baptized. The "baptizing hole" was not in the lake but in the creek behind the mill.<sup>48</sup>

By World War II there was often insufficient water to operate the turbine and during the war, a large motor was installed to operate the mill. Shortly after the close of the war, the milling operations at the Iron Works ceased. Some of the millers from the 1920's into the 1940's included: Mr. Alcorn, Mr. Wright, Frank Talley, Reuben Baker and his father-in-law Mr. Howerton, and "Shorty" Hopkins.<sup>49</sup>

In September, 1954, after two dry summers, the Griffin heirs allowed the City of Reidsville to break the dam to obtain drinking water. The Griffin heirs

<sup>45</sup> Rockingham Deeds: Book 149, 112, Book 171, 123, Book 173, 12, Book 183, 36, 179, 224, 293, Book 200, 194.

<sup>46</sup> Zilmon Griffin's dates from his tombstone in Fairview Baptist Church Cemetery. Griffin purchased one-half interest in Wade's Mill in 1889, see deed book 85, 462. Rockingham Deeds, Book 240, 392. Conversation, R. Wray Carter, November 13, 1975. *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959.

<sup>47</sup> Conversation with R. Wray Carter, November 15, 1975, who hauled several loads of logs to this sawmill about 1920. He saw men adding dirt and some rock to the dam sometime during this period and stated that Will Ramsey was in charge of blasting the rock used to raise the dam. *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959.

<sup>48</sup> *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959. This article quotes a story printed in the Review in October, 1927.

<sup>49</sup> *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959. Conversation, R. Wray Carter, November 15, 1975.



sold the Iron Works property at auction in October, 1968. Early in December, 1968, the third Iron Works Mill on the site burned to the ground. The Iron Works house built by James Patrick in 1833 or 1834 burned on October 29, 1976. The Iron Works property has been owned by Colonel James G. W. MacLamroc of Greensboro since 1968.<sup>58</sup>

### The Whitsett-Shaw Mill and the Midway Iron Mine

The millsite is located on a small creek south of Midway United Methodist Church off State Road 2399. The iron mine was located southeast of the mill site on adjoining property now known as the "Ship" Moore Farm. The farm is located at the end of S.R. 2399.

On September 21, 1754, William Churton, surveyor for the Earl of Granville, surveyed a 510 acre tract of land on Haw River that later contained both the iron mine and millsite. On March 13, 1755, Churton received a Granville Grant for this property which he sold to Henry Work in 1765.<sup>51</sup> Iron ore was discovered on the property and by 1772 Work sold Joseph Buffington a 130 acre tract referred to as the "Mine Hill" and which was later known as "the oar bank." By 1772 Buffington, who had built the Speedwell Iron Works on Troublesome Creek, was transporting ore from the "Mine Hill" four miles to Speedwell Furnace. During the late 1780's a new furnace was erected at Iron Works by Colonel Peter Perkins and ore was again mined at "the oar bank."<sup>52</sup>

Henry Work, who married Margaret Chriswell in 1774, appears to have been employed in some connection at the Iron Works either in the mining, transporting of ore, or in the furnace operation. Work owned 6 slaves in 1790 and was listed in the census of that year as "Henry Work and Company." Work died by February 1793 and in 1795 the county court divided his 762 acre plantation among his heirs.<sup>53</sup>

In 1788 Colonel Perkins sold the Speedwell Iron Works to John Marr and George Hairston of Henry County, Virginia. After 1792 the operations at both the mine and furnace ceased. One of John Marr's sons continued to own the Iron Mine tract until 1814 when he sold the property to Abraham Peeples.<sup>54</sup>

In 1804 Blake W. Braswell of Chatham County purchased land near the Iron Mine. After Braswell moved into the area he married Mary Peeples,

<sup>50</sup> *The Reidsville Review*, October 6, 1954. Reidsville began pumping water from Haw River on September 25, after Troublesome Creek went dry. *The Reidsville Review*, March 13, 1959. W. C. Burton, "Flames From Old Mill Light Page in History," *Greensboro Daily News*, December 16, 1968. Selby Bateman, "Haunted House: A Halloween Shock," *The Reidsville Review*, November 2, 1976.

<sup>51</sup> Granville Grants, number 115-1, North Carolina State Archives. Rowan Deeds, Book VI, 242.

<sup>52</sup> Guilford Deeds, Book I, 97. Rockingham Deeds: Book L, 119; Book A, 275; Book B, 18.

<sup>53</sup> Guilford Marriage Bonds, Rockingham Census, 1790. Rockingham Court Minutes, February, 1793. Rockingham Deeds, Book D, 168.

<sup>54</sup> Rockingham Deeds: Book B, 18, Book P, 317.



daughter of Hubbard Peeples, who owned land along Haw River in both Rockingham and Guilford Counties. On June 13, 1832, Braswell was appointed postmaster of a new post office known as the Monroeton. He served in this capacity until August 19, 1833. By 1833 the elections in Iron Works district were being held at Braswell's. Braswell served as one of Rockingham County's delegates in the House of Commons in the North Carolina State Legislature during the sessions of 1834–1835, 1835, 1836–1837, and 1838–1839. He continued to acquire property in the area including the site of the Iron Mine until he owned a plantation of 1,600 acres on both sides of Haw River. According to the 1840 census he owned 7 slaves. In July 1842 Braswell sold over 1,200 acres of his plantation to Milton Whitsett. In October 1842 he sold the remaining 334 acres to Alfred M. Whitsett.<sup>55</sup>

Milton and Alfred M. Whitsett were sons of James Whitsett who married Nancy (Moore) Lowe in 1791. James Whitsett (c.1768–1850), who owned 13 slaves in 1840, died on May 5, 1850. His son Milton died on May 5, 1852. Soon after Milton Whitsett's death, his brothers and sisters petitioned the county court for a division in both his 1,577 acre plantation and in their father's 530 acre estate.<sup>45</sup>

Alfred M. Whitsett (1805–1857) purchased the larger portion of his brother's estate and with his share and other purchases he developed a plantation of 2,268 acres by the early 1850's. By October 1840 he had opened a store. It was probably the profits from his store that enabled Whitsett to acquire his large plantation. On September 2, 1850, he was appointed as postmaster of Monroeton Post Office, which appointment he held until his death. During this period the post office was probably located in Whitsett's Store somewhere in the vicinity of present day Midway Church. Sometime during the 1840's Whitsett erected a large two story eight room house that remained in the family until the 1920's.<sup>57</sup>

<sup>55</sup> Rockingham Deeds: Book M, 42, Book Y, 56. Guilford Court Minutes, May, 1797. Hubbard Peeples, a Justice of the peace by 1796, lived on the Guilford County side of Haw River. North Carolina Postmasters, 1830–1926, microfilm, Carolina Collection, hereinafter cited as North Carolina Postmasters. Rockingham Court Minutes, May, 1833. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 303, 305, 307, 309. Rockingham Deeds: Book 2dM, 96, Book 2dN, 32.

<sup>56</sup> Rockingham Equity Minute Docket, 1852–1868, September 1857, lists Nancy Whitsett as daughter of John Moore and first cousin of Enock Moore who built the Moore-Hopkins Mill near Fair Grove Church. Rockingham Marriage Bond dated December 31, 1791, lists Nancy Whitsett Fair Grove Church. Rockingham Marriage Bond dated December 31, 1791, lists her as Nancy Lowe (she was probably a widow). Birth and death dates from tombstones in the Whitsett Cemetery. One tradition relates that the Whitsett name was originally Wetzel or Whitsell. Rockingham Deeds, 2dS, 58.

<sup>57</sup>Receipt from Alfred M. Whitsett's store owned by the author. A receipt dated June 19, 1850, states that 6½ lbs. of coffee could be purchased for \$1.00. Rockingham Deeds, 2dW, 119. North Carolina Postmasters. The 1850 Census lists Whitsett as a merchant. Whitsett's home, long used as a tenant house, is now known as "the Smothers Place." In 1927, C. A. Whitsett sold the Whitsett homeplace to J. M. Smothers. (Deed Book 243, 554).



The Alfred M. Whitsett house. Built in the 1840's, now known as the Smothers Place.

Alfred M. Whitsett owned 5 slaves in 1840 and by 1850 he owned 19. The number of slaves had increased to 35 by the time of his death on February 1, 1857. Soon after his death, his heirs filed a petition in the county court for a division of the slaves. His widow, Sarah Brown Whitsett, received 11 slaves and his three children received the following: James T. Whitsett 9, (Dr.) Alfred M. Whitsett 8, and Sarah Jane Whitsett 7. The 1857 inventory of Whitsett's estate lists a large number of cattle. During the 19th century the Haw River area produced much livestock for one writer stated that "the lowlands (of Haw River) abounds in wild grass indigenous and growing without cultivation, chiefly wild oats, making hay unsurpassed affording fine facilities for raising cattle at small expence." Also in this area of the county, parts of Haw River were ditched prior to the Civil War and much rich bottom



The Alfred M. Whitsett house.

land was reclaimed from the swamps.<sup>58</sup>

In November 1861 Alfred M. Whitsett's plantation was divided among his children: James T. receiving 750 acres (land in the area and south of Midway Church), Alfred M. receiving 760 acres (the center portion including his father's home), and Sarah receiving 758 acres (the eastern part of the plantation). The widow, Sarah Whitsett, held dower rights on 753 acres of the tracts received by her son Alfred and daughter Sarah. The widow was

<sup>58</sup> Rockingham Census, 1840, 1850. Rockingham Deeds, 2dU, 110. Rockingham County Vital Statistics, Deaths, Volume 25, (1938) 398. Mrs. Sarah J. Kernodle's death record states her mother was Sallie Brown. Rockingham Inventory Docket, 1855-1865, 195. *Sketches of the County of Rockingham, North Carolina*. 9. One drainage ditch located farther down Haw River, above the Cunningham property, was eight feet wide and to this day is known as "the eight foot ditch."

appointed postmaster of Monroeton on March 10, 1860. She died several years after the end of the Civil War. Her daughter Sarah Jane (1849–1938) married George S. Kernodle on September 10, 1866. George S. Kernodle (1847–1912) was appointed postmaster of Monroeton on June 21, 1878, and served until 1883. Kernodle became a lay preacher in the Methodist Protestant Church organized in November 1911 and furnished three-fourths of the money to erect a church building on Lindsey Street for the congregation in 1912. Midway Methodist Protestant Church was founded by the Whitsett Family in 1865. On October 19, 1866, James T. Whitsett sold 2½ acres of land for 50¢ to the trustees of Midway Church: Robert Coe, Levi W. Shaw, James T. Whitsett, Alfred M. Whitsett, and Jack Roach.<sup>59</sup>

(Dr.) Alfred M. Whitsett married Victoria Webb on April 15, 1868. She was a native of Georgia but early in life her parents moved to present day Winston-Salem. The Whitsetts lived on their farm for some years but by 1880 moved to Reidsville where he became a well known merchant and tobacco warehouseman operating Leader Warehouse. Later in life he became known as Dr. Whitsett. At one time he was Chairman of the Board of County Commissioners. In addition to his 760 acre farm east of Midway Church, he owned over 300 acres of land in Guilford County. The Whitsetts had no children but raised two nephews of Mrs. Whitsett, Horace and James Webb. The Whitsetts willed their property to their nieces and nephews.<sup>60</sup>

James Thomas Whitsett (1840–1879) married Lucy Bevill in 1862. They had seven children, six of whom died at an early age. The surviving son, Charles A. Whitsett, retained his father's farm near Midway Church until the 1920's. James T. Whitsett operated a large store in Reidsville and owned an interest in a tobacco warehouse.<sup>61</sup>

In the 1852 division of the property of Milton and James Whitsett, one share of the estate went to Mary Moore. She was the only heir of a deceased sister of Milton and Alfred M. Whitsett, Sr. This sister, Mary Whitsett (1806–1835), married Hervey Moore in 1834, but died in 1835 leaving a

<sup>59</sup> Rockingham Deeds; Book 2dW, 119, Book 2dU, 109. North Carolina Postmasters. Rockingham Census, 1860. Rockingham Record of Settlements, 1869–1890, 93. Rockingham Marriage Bonds. Birth and death dates from tombstones in Greenview Cemetery, Reidsville. See First United Methodist Church, Reidsville, north Carolina, Service of Dedication, pamphlet dated February 10, 1974. Rockingham Deeds, 3dB, 310.

<sup>60</sup> Rockingham Marriage Bonds. Rockingham Census, 1870. *The Reidsville Review*, May 5, 1911. *Webster's Weekly*, March 29, 1906. Rockingham County Wills, Book F, 295. Dr. Whitsett was a partner in the firm of Whitsett & Crafton. Whitsett built a fine brick home on Main Street in Reidsville now the North Carolina National Bank building. The Leader Warehouse was operated by Whitsett, Crafton, Pleasant McMichael, and J. M. Andrews. Dr. Whitsett and George D. Boyd were brothers-in-law. Mrs. Whitsett and Boyd's second wife were sisters.

<sup>61</sup> Guilford County Marriage Bond dated August 2, 1862. James T. Whitsett's tombstone in Greenview Cemetery gives his death date as 1876 but court records prove he died in 1879. Rockingham County Appointment of Executors, 287. Rockingham County Record of Accounts, Volume B, 55.



daughter, Mary. The daughter, Mary, first married a Totten and after his death, she married William McCollum in 1857. She received a 272 acre tract of the Milton Whitsett land that included the Iron Mine. She died a few months later and her heirs petitioned the county court to sell her property. The 272 acre farm was sold at auction in 1857 to Levi W. Shaw for \$2,276.<sup>62</sup>

Levi W. Shaw (1828–1873) married Mary Wall (1833–1872) on September 15, 1853. She was a daughter of John Wall who married Permelia Whitsett in 1833. Permelia W. Wall, who was a sister of Alfred M. Whitsett, Sr., had two other children, Pinkney Wall (who served as postmaster of Monroeton from 1857 to 1859) and Permelia Wall who married Yancy H. Carter in 1854.<sup>63</sup>

Alfred M. Whitsett, Sr. erected a small grist mill on his property probably between 1852 and 1857. The first record of the mill is found in November 1861 when Whitsett's plantation was divided among his children. The mill was on the 750 acre tract received by James T. Whitsett. One of the boundary lines of this property crossed "the mill branch." The mill operation appears to have been a partnership between the Whitsett Family and Levi Shaw who lived on the adjoining farm. Shaw's wife was a niece of Alfred M. Whitsett, Sr. and first cousin of James T. Whitsett. Records dating from 1870 to 1890 refer to the mill as Shaw and Company. Levi Shaw was a man of many talents for after his death the sale of his personal property lists him as the owner of carpenter tools, cooper's tools, blacksmith tools, whiskey distillery equipment, and as owner of a half interest in a cane mill, and a half interest in a sawmill. Tradition relates that the miller at Shaw's Mill was a black man.<sup>64</sup>

At the end of the fiscal year in June 1870, Shaw's Mill had ground 3,000 bushels of corn into 3,250 bushels of meal valued at \$3,500. The mill, with a capital investment of \$1,500, operated approximately eight months per year with one employee who received \$200 per year. The water wheel generated 16 horsepower. No sawmill was listed in 1870. By 1872 Shaw is listed as owning half interest in a sawmill so it appears that the sawmill was installed at the grist mill between those dates. John (Jack) A. Roach (1838–1912) purchased Shaw's half interest in the sawmill for \$150 in April 1873. Roach, a neighbor of Shaw's who lived at Midway (crossroads) before he moved to Reidsville, owned two farms, "the upper Roach place" where he lived and "the lower

<sup>62</sup> Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dS, 58. Mary Whitsett was the first wife of Hervey Moore who lived near Salem Methodist Church. Dates from her tombstone in Wolf Island Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. Rockingham Marriage Bonds. Rockingham Deeds, 2dV, 214.

<sup>63</sup> Dates from the Shaws' tombstones in Fair Grove Church Cemetery. Rockingham Marriage Bonds. Dates from tombstones in the Whitsett Cemetery. North Carolina Postmasters. Rockingham County Equity Court Records, 1852–1868. September, 1857. Rockingham Marriage Bonds. Rockingham Census, 1860.

<sup>64</sup> Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dW, 119. Rockingham Equity Court Record, September, 1857. Shaw and Company was listed in *Branson's Business Directory* from 1872–1890. Rockingham County Records of Accounts, 1868–1877, 230. Conversation with R. E. Moore, April 2, 1978.

Roach place," also known as the "Beaver Swamp Farm," on Haw River.<sup>65</sup>

Shaw and Company was listed in the 1872 *Branson's Business Directory* as both a corn mill and sawmill. On a county map drawn about 1868 the mill was listed as Whitsett's Mill. In the 1884 and 1890 *Branson's Directory* the mill was listed as Shaw and Company as a flour, corn, and sawmill. As Shaw died at an early age in 1873 and his five children were all minors, the family probably had no connection with the mill after that date. Although the mill was listed as Shaw and Company as late as 1890, the mill appears to be remembered only as Whitsett's Mill. It is not known how long after 1890 the mill operated but operations appear to have ceased some years before 1912. Around 1910–1912 only some pieces of the mill machinery remained on the site. The building had been torn down and some of the logs had been used to build a stable near Midway. The dam remains with only the center section washed out. The millsite remained in the Whitsett Family until 1927 when C. A. Whitsett sold a large tract of land to members of the O'Bryant Family.<sup>66</sup>

No mining of iron ore occurred on Levi Shaw's Iron Mine Farm between the 1790's and 1869. In April 1869, Thomas Graham of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, leased several farms on both sides of Haw River including Levi Shaw's. These leases gave Graham the right to mine iron ore and to pay the leasee at the rate of 50¢ for each miner's ton (2,350 pounds). The iron deposits on the Shaw farm were named the "Dannemora Mine." Considerable ore was mined for a year or two but by 1871 operations had ceased. In 1871, Dr. J. P. Lesley, state geologist of Pennsylvania, made a report on these deposits for Graham's North Carolina Center Iron Company. The report gave the dimensions of the ore lenses as 125 feet long, 80 feet in incline width and 12 feet thick. Up to this period all mining in the area had been surface mining. Shortly before or during 1880 two shafts were dug to a considerable depth. Tradition relates that the main shaft was dug to a depth of 70 to 90 feet. At this depth so much water entered the mine that a steam engine was purchased to pump water from the shaft. The engine was probably employed to wench small ore cars up the incline track to the mouth of the shaft. In 1880 four miners were employed at the mine under the supervision of Peter Graham. Two of the miners were natives of England. One of the workers, a negro named Thacker, lived in the area for over fifty years after the mine closed and related many stories of its operation. The ore was loaded on wagons and hauled across Haw River on "Braswell's Bridge" to Brown Summit where it

<sup>65</sup> Rockingham Census, 1870 Industry Schedule. *Branson's Directory*, 1872. Rockingham Records of Accounts, 1868–1877, 230. Dates from Roach's tomb in Greenview Cemetery. Conversation with the late John Atkins, January 4, 1974.

<sup>66</sup> The 1868 map is in the map collection of the North Carolina State Archives. The map, probably drawn by E. W. Hancock, was made before three of the county's townships were formed. Rockingham Records of Accounts, 230. Rockingham Record of Settlement, 1869–1890, Volume A, 165. Conversation with the late Jack Apple and W. M. O'Bryant, January 23, 1974. Rockingham Deeds, Book 245, 31.





**R. E. Moore standing in the remains of the main shaft at the Midway Iron Mine. Shaft dug in the late 1870's or early in 1880.**

was hauled by rail to Guilford County for smelting in the company forges located one and a half miles north of Friendship near the Tuscarora Mine.<sup>67</sup>

Tradition relates several other stories about the mine. One says that the miners lived near the mine in small cabins. Drinking water was secured from a

<sup>67</sup>Rockingham Deeds, sdY, 281, 305. *North Carolina and Its Resources* (Winston: State Board of Agriculture, Raleigh, 1896), 89. *The Charlotte Observer*, February 11, 1940, B. W. Chase Idol, Jr., "Iron Manufacturing in North Carolina," news clipping in the Carolina Collection. Thomas G. Murdock, *The Geology and Mineral Resources of Guilford County*, Information Circular 5, (Raleigh: North Carolina Department of Conservation and Development, Division of Mineral Resources, 1947) 5,6. Conversation with R. E. Moore, April 2, 1978. Mr. Moore is a son of the late S. M. Moore who owned the Iron Mine Farm. Rockingham Census, 1880, lists the names of the miners. Conversation with R. E. Moore, April 2, 1978. As late as the early 1900's some people still referred to the bridge as "Braswell's Bridge." It was named after Blake W. Braswell who owned a plantation here in the early 1800's.

spring on the nearby Whitsett property known as the "Iron Mine Spring," which was covered by a lake constructed several years ago. One story relates that two of the miners got into a fight over a woman and one killed the other. The killer fled this part of the country and was never caught. Tradition says the mine never operated after this occurred and that the shafts were filled with dirt, stumps, and other debris leaving some of the ore cars, tracks, and other equipment in the bottom. Mr. Thacker, the black miner, stated that he helped break up some of the mine equipment at the mouth of the shaft for scrap metal.<sup>68</sup>

An 1884 source stated the mine was still under lease to Graham; however, there is no evidence that any ore was mined after 1880. On November 17, 1880, Thomas W. Hopkins who was the administrator of Levi Shaw's estate, reported that Thomas Graham had paid him \$125 under the terms of the lease. On January 3, 1881, Hopkins reported he had received \$125 from Graham in part payment of money due the estate. There appears to have been no further payment after this date although Shaw's estate was still not settled in 1887.<sup>69</sup>

The Shaw heirs continued to own the Iron Mine Farm until 1894 when it was sold at public auction under a decree of the county superior court. At the auction on July 30, 1894, Mrs. Elizabeth Cummings, widow of Michael P. Cummings, purchased the property. Mrs. Cummings rented the farm to various tenants until her death in 1935, when the farm was divided into three tracts. In 1939 Mrs. Cummings' heirs gave S. M. Moore an option on part of the Iron Mine property, which he purchased on January 1, 1940. His heirs still own the property.<sup>70</sup>

The remains of the two mine shafts are approximately ten feet deep, thirty feet long, and fifteen feet wide. The main shaft contains an eight inch iron pipe with a rod inside that extends two feet above ground level. Tradition says this was the pipe used to pump water from the mine. Large mounds of dirt that came from the mine radiate several directions from the shafts. Several shallow pits, probably opened earlier than the main shafts, were located down the hill toward the creek but in recent years were filled and the land cleared for farming operations.<sup>71</sup>

<sup>68</sup>Conversation with R. E. Moore, April 2, 1978. Conversation with the late Jack Apple and W. M. O'Bryant, January 23, 1974.

<sup>69</sup>*Sketches of the County of Rockingham, North Carolina*, 14. Rockingham County Record of Settlement, 1868-1890, Volume A, 165. Rockingham County Record of Accounts, 1877-1885, 305.

<sup>70</sup>*Webster's Dollar Weekly*, June 21, 1894, July 5, 1894. Rockingham Deeds, Book 97, 179. Rockingham County Deed Map Book 4, 23. Rockingham Deeds, Book 317, 38, 39.

<sup>71</sup>R. E. Moore and the author visited the mine site April 2, 1978.

# Whitsett Family Cemetery

The cemetery is located one mile southwest of Midway on the McNutt Farm on State Road 1002. Eight graves are marked with fieldrock. Recorded by Jack Apple and Robert W. Carter, Jr. in 1974.

<b>Name</b>	<b>Death Date</b>	<b>Remarks</b>
<b>McGIBBONEY</b>		
John	1/3/1868	Aged about 52 years
<b>McNEELY</b>		
Samuel	5/21/1855	Aged 47 years 9 months and 2 days
<b>WALL</b>		
Emily	10/1838	Aged about 24 years, wife of John Wall
<b>WHITSETT</b>		
Alfred M.	2/1/1857	Born 11/10/1805 Aged 51 years, 2 months, and 19 days
James	5/5/1850	Aged about 82 years
Milton	5/5/1852	Aged about 43 years
Nancy	6/20/1855	Aged 7 years, 6 months, and 24 days. Daughter of Alfred M. & Sarah Whitsett

# Henry Family Cemetery

The cemetery is located in a field approximately one fourth mile northeast of the Whitsett Cemetery on the O'Bryant Farm. One grave is marked with a fieldrock. Recorded by Robert W. Carter, Jr., in 1974.

<b>Name</b>	<b>Death Date</b>	<b>Remarks</b>
HENRY		
Deborah	12/13/1854	Aged about 90 years, wife of Stephen Henry
Stephen	5/5/1846	Aged about 90 years

## The Authors

Dr. William E. Trout III of Duarte, California, is vice president of the American Canal Society and has a particular interest in inland navigation in Virginia and the southeast.

Robert W. Carter, Jr., a newly appointed director of the historical society, has previously published two articles in the journal on the history of his community, Sandy Cross and Simpsonville Township.

# INDEX

Compiled by Susanne Ward

## — A —

Adams, Samuel F. ....	8
Adelaide Post Office .....	75
Albemarle Sound .....	39, 50
Alcorn, Mr. ....	77
Archaeological Society of Va. ....	54

## — B —

Baker, Reuben .....	77
Barksdale's, Va. ....	52
Barringer, Paul .....	61
Battles	
Alamance .....	6
Guilford Court House .....	65, 66
Beard, John Lewis .....	61
Beaver Swamp Farm .....	84
Benaja .....	4
Berry Hill .....	66
Bethany, N. C. ....	64
Bethel, General .....	70
Bethell, J. W. ....	74, 75
Bethlehem, Pennsylvania .....	70
Bevill, Adolphus M. ....	19
Bevill, Arthur A. ....	19
Bevill, 'Baby' .....	19
Bevill, Charles R. ....	19
Bevill, Herman C. ....	19
Bevill, James A. ....	19
Bevill, Lillie M. ....	20
Bevill, Lorenzo A. ....	20
Bevill, Louise F. ....	20
Bevill, Lucy .....	82
Bevill, Madison G. ....	20
Bevill, Mary McCawley .....	20
Bevill, Nannie Brown .....	20
Bevill, Ollie Chandler .....	20
Bevill, Oscar Charles .....	20
Bevill, Percy G. ....	20
Bevill, Rachel C. Brookbank .....	20
Bevill, Sara Jane .....	20
Bevill, Willie C. ....	20
Bevill, Jane .....	20
Blue Ridge Mountains .....	39, 49, 57
Board of Public Improvements of N. C. ....	42
Board of Public Works .....	54, 56
Boggs, I. Florence .....	20
Boggs, Infant .....	20
Boggs, James .....	20

Boggs, Jay F. ....	20
Boggs, Nancy P. ....	20
Boggs, Olala .....	20
Boggs, W. Thurman .....	20
Bounty Law .....	67, 68
Boyd, George D. ....	70, 75
Branson's Business Directory .....	11, 73, 84
Braswell, Blake W. ....	70, 78, 79
Braswell's Bridge .....	84
Brookneal, Va. ....	48, 49, 52
Brown, Mary .....	21
Brown Summit, N. C. ....	84
Buchanan, Samuel .....	6
Buffington, Fanny .....	61
Buffington, Joseph .....	60, 61, 78
Buffington, Phoebe Grubb .....	60
Buffington, Richard .....	60
Burney, Mary .....	15

## — C —

Canals	
Cat Rock Sluice .....	49
Dismal Swamp Canal .....	40, 50, 51, 53
Junction Canal .....	40
Roanoke Canal .....	42, 44, 49, 50, 53, 57
Cardwell, Alice .....	8
Cariel, Nettie .....	21
Carroll, Laura P. ....	21
Carroll, Martha .....	21
Carroll, Mattie C. ....	21
Carter, Yancy H. ....	83
Caruthers, Rev. Eli W. ....	64
Case, Sidney P. ....	21
Cemeteries	
Fairgrove United Methodist Church ..	19-38
Henry Family .....	88
Hopkins Family .....	17
Patrick Family .....	17-18
Whitsett Family .....	87
Chilcutt, Branch .....	15, 16
Chilcutt, Branch C. ....	21
Chilcutt, Elijah .....	21
Chilcutt, Eliza .....	16
Chilcutt, Elizah .....	15, 19
Chilcutt, Franklin C. ....	21
Chilcutt, James Turner .....	16, 21
Chilcutt, John .....	15
Chilcutt, Mary .....	21
Chilcutt, Mary E. ....	16

## INDEX

- Chilcutt, Rhoda .....21  
 Chilcutt, Robert .....15, 16  
 Chilcutt, Robert L. ....21  
 Chowan .....51  
 Christopher, Albert .....21  
 Christopher, Geo. W. ....21  
 Christopher, John E. ....22  
 Christopher, Maggie T. ....22  
 Chriswell, Margaret .....78  
 Churton, William .....5, 6, 62  
 Civil War .....2, 15, 19, 44, 72, 73, 80, 82  
 Clark's Ferry .....47  
 Clarksville, Va. ....52  
 Clemmons, Mrs. James .....70  
 Climer, Rosannah .....22  
 Cloud, Joseph .....4  
 Coble, Julius C. ....22  
 Coe, Robert .....82  
 Cook, Cora Lee .....22  
 Cook, J. Asa .....22  
 Cornwallis, Lord .....64  
 Counties  
   Bedford, Va. ....68  
   Caswell, N. C. ....70  
   Chatham, N. C. ....62, 78  
   Chester, Pa. ....60  
   Guilford, N. C. 60, 61, 64, 67, 72, 79, 82, 84  
   Henry, Va. ....68, 78  
   Lancaster, Pa. ....60  
   Mecklenburg, N. C. ....61  
   Orange, N. C. ....58, 60  
   Pittsylvania, Va. ....66, 69  
   Richmond, Ga. ....60  
   Rowan, N. C. ....58, 60  
   Surry (Stokes), N. C. ....61, 67, 68  
   Warren, Ga. ....61  
 Couty, John .....52  
 Coy Harold  
   *The Prices and the Moores* .....12  
 Crawley, Dora C. ....22  
 Creeks  
   Belews .....14  
   Benaja .....15  
   Candy .....10  
   Chockaott Creek Aqueduct .....44  
   County Line Creek .....50  
   Gladly Creek .....66, 73, 77  
   Kenedy .....10  
   Matrimony .....4  
   Mill .....12  
   Piney Creek .....66, 75  
   Reedy Fork .....6, 7, 9, 10, 64  
   Rockhouse .....1, 4, 65  
   Rose .....10  
   Snow Creek .....68  
   Troublesome .....1, 6, 12, 13, 14, 58, 59,  
     60, 61, 65, 66, 70, 78  
   Wolf Island Creek .....58  
 Crozet, Claudius .....51  
 Cummings, Mrs. Elizabeth .....86  
 Cummings, Michael P. ....73, 74  
 Cummings, Robert .....67  
 Cummings, William .....74  
 Cunningham, James Calvin .....11  
 Cunningham, John M. ....8, 9  
 Cunningham, Mary B. Patrick .....9  
 Currie, Dr. James .....8  
 Cutlar, Du Brutz .....73  
 Cutlar, Roger .....73
- D—
- Dams  
   Buggs Island Dam .....47  
   Kerr Dam .....47  
   Lake Gaston Dam .....47  
 Dannemora Mine .....84  
 Danville, Va. ....46, 47, 48, 52  
 Davis, John .....6  
 Delays, James .....67  
 Department of Archives and History,  
   Raleigh .....44  
 Dick, Thomas .....7  
 Dillon, Miss (Mrs. William Patrick) .....70  
 Dilworth, Julia A. ....22  
 Dilworth, Mary C. ....22  
 Dismal Swamp .....39, 40  
 Dixes Ferry .....67  
 Dodson, John T. ....7  
 Donnell, James .....19  
 Donnell, Margaret .....9
- E—
- Elizabeth City, N. C. ....51  
 Ellington, Alfred W. ....8  
 Espey, James .....6, 60  
 Evans, Oliver .....2
- F—
- Fair Grove .....4



# INDEX

<p>Falls</p> <p>Blue Falls .....53</p> <p>Eagle Falls .....4, 47</p> <p>Eaton Falls .....47</p> <p>Great Falls .....39, 41, 42, 46</p> <p>Pugh's Falls .....47</p> <p>Fayetteville, N. C. ....3, 70</p> <p>Few, Mary .....61</p> <p>Fogleman, Cora Lee Cook .....22</p> <p>Fogleman, Corbett U. ....22</p> <p>Fogleman, James Willie .....22</p> <p>Fogleman, Joel .....22</p> <p>Fogleman, Martha A. ....22</p> <p>Fogleman, Perley Cecil .....22</p> <p>Ford, Missouri .....22</p> <p>Foulkes, Dr. John A. ....7</p> <p>Foulkes, Mary Anne D. ....7</p> <p>Fowler, William .....64</p> <p>Friend, Captain Thomas .....61</p> <p>Friendship, N. C. ....85</p> <p>Frost, James .....66</p> <p>Fulton, Hamilton .....42</p>	<p>Green Hill, Va. ....41, 48, 50</p> <p>Greensboro, N. C. ....72, 78</p> <p><i>Greensborough Patriot</i> .....9</p> <p>Griffin, Bill .....76, 77</p> <p>Griffin, Hugh P. ....76</p> <p>Griffin, Jessie R. ....23</p> <p>Griffin, Militia J. ....23</p> <p>Griffin, Nannie .....23</p> <p>Griffin, Verna Gunn .....23</p> <p>Griffin, Zilmon W. ....12, 77</p> <p>Gristmill Laws .....1</p> <p>Grubb, Peter .....60</p> <p>Guilrock Methodist Camp .....12</p>
—G—	
<p>Galloway, Rawley .....74</p> <p>Gaston, N. C. ....52</p> <p>Gant, E. J. ....22</p> <p>Gant, Henry .....22</p> <p>Gant, James .....22</p> <p>Gant, James H. ....23</p> <p>Gant, Jennie M. ....23</p> <p>Gant, Katy .....23</p> <p>Gant, Samuel S. ....23</p> <p>Geringer, Leslie Holt .....23</p> <p>Geringer, Sarah Scott .....23</p> <p>Geringer, S. W. ....23</p> <p>Gilmer, John A. ....72</p> <p>Glidewell, P. W. ....75</p> <p>Gold, Thomas J. ....75</p> <p>Graham, Peter .....84</p> <p>Graham, Thomas .....84, 86</p> <p>Granville Grant .....5, 78</p> <p>Gravely, R. P. Jr. ....54</p> <p>Graves, John .....58</p> <p>Gray, Reverend Alson .....19</p> <p>Green, Carrie .....23</p> <p>Green, Mary Jane .....23</p> <p>Green, Nannie .....23</p> <p>Green, William .....23</p> <p>Greene, General Nathanael .....64</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">—H—</p> <p>Hairston, George .....68, 78</p> <p>Haw River Circuit .....19</p> <p>Haynes, Robert .....74</p> <p>Heith, Preisly .....73</p> <p>Henry, Deborah .....88</p> <p>Henry, Patrick .....39, 48</p> <p>Henry, Stephen .....88</p> <p>High Rock Ford .....4, 64</p> <p>Hinshaw, C. R.</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">"North Carolina Canals before 1860" ..51</p> <p>Hopkins, Aday .....13</p> <p>Hopkins, Amanda L. ....23</p> <p>Hopkins, Baby Girl .....23</p> <p>Hopkins, Clarence R. ....23</p> <p>Hopkins, David L. ....14, 15, 23</p> <p>Hopkins, Emmaline .....23</p> <p>Hopkins, Isabel .....23</p> <p>Hopkins, James E. ....13, 17, 19</p> <p>Hopkins, James W. ....15, 70</p> <p>Hopkins, Jennie F. ....24</p> <p>Hopkins, John E. ....10</p> <p>Hopkins, Levina .....17</p> <p>Hopkins, Martin P. ....14</p> <p>Hopkins, Mary E. ....24</p> <p>Hopkins, Mary Johnson .....13, 24</p> <p>Hopkins, Mary L. ....24</p> <p>Hopkins, P. ....10</p> <p>Hopkins, Pleasant .....13, 24</p> <p>Hopkins, Sallie P. ....24</p> <p>Hopkins, Shorty .....77</p> <p>Hopkins, Thomas W. ....13, 17, 19, 24, 86</p> <p>Hopkins, Thomas Jr. ....13</p> <p>Hopkins, Virginia .....15</p> <p>Hopkins, Virginia E. ....24</p> <p>Hopkins, Wm. P. ....24</p>

# INDEX

Hordsville, Va. ....	53	Latrobe, Benjamin .....	40
House of Commons .....	67, 79	Leader Warehouse .....	82
Howerton, Mr. ....	77	Leaksville, N. C. ....	47
Huffines, Cora Della .....	24	Lemons, Frances .....	16
Huffines, Frank .....	12	Lemons, Frances A. ....	25
Huffines, Isabella .....	24	Lemons, Lallah R. ....	25
Huffines, James David .....	24	Lemons, Sidney H. ....	25
Huffines, L. C. ....	24	Lesley, Dr. J. P. ....	84
Huffines, Nannie .....	24	Lesver, John L. ....	9
Huffines, Sarah A. ....	24	Letcher, Elizabeth Perkins .....	68
Huffines, William W. ....	24	Lewis, Adeline L. ....	16
Huntsman, Lawrence .....	24	Lewis, Capers E. P. ....	25
—I—			
Iron		Lewis, Daisy .....	25
manufacturing .....	58-65, 67	Lewis, Effie P. ....	25
mining .....	59, 61, 62, 78, 84-86	Lewis, J. P. ....	25
Iron Works Plantation .....	7, 8	Lewis, Mary E. ....	25
Iron Mine Farm .....	86	Lewis, Mary N. ....	25
Iron Mine Spring .....	86	Lewis, Colonel William .....	40, 48
—J—			
Jackson Run .....	53	Lindsay, Andrew .....	7
Jones, Benjamin .....	68	Long Island, Va. ....	48, 49, 50
Jones, Bettie Ann .....	11	Lowe, Nancy .....	79
Jones, Annie Beville .....	24	Lucas, Alfred F. ....	26
Jones, Bettie Huffines .....	24	Lucas, Alice Beatrice .....	26
Jones, Columbus A. ....	24	Lucas, Bertha M. ....	26
Jones, Fannie Parker .....	24	Lucas, Bettie M. ....	26
Jones, James P. ....	24	Lucas, Bobby Gene .....	26
Jones, Maggie T. ....	25	Lucas, Callie R. ....	26
Jones, Mary Isabel .....	25	Lucas, Charlie E. ....	26
Jones, Minnie Lee .....	25	Lucas, Charlie Hugh L. ....	26
—K—			
Kernodle, George S. ....	82	Lucas, Elizabeth .....	26
Kernodle, Lillie L. ....	25	Lucas, Infant .....	26
King, F. M. ....	75	Lucas, James W. ....	26
King, John H. ....	25	Lucas, Jas. Henry .....	26
King, Jake .....	74	Lucas, John A. ....	26
King, Nancy .....	25	Lucas, Josie Elizabeth .....	26
Kirkwood, Captain Robert .....	65	Lucas, Mabel .....	26
Ku Klux Klan .....	11	Lucas, Maggie Virginia .....	26
—L—			
Lambeth, Infant .....	25	Lucas, Mary A. ....	26
Lameth, Elijah L. C. ....	25	Lucas, Nancy King .....	26
		Lucas, Nannie .....	26
		Lucas, Nellie R. ....	26
		Lucas, Oliver .....	26
		Lucas, Robert L. ....	27
		Lucas, Roger William .....	27
		Lytle, Colonel Archibald .....	66
		Lytle, Robert .....	60
—Mc—			
		McAdoo, Elizabeth .....	9
		McCollum, William .....	83

# INDEX

McElroy, William	.13
McGibboney, John	.87
McMichael, Senator	.75
McNeeley, Samuel	.87
McNutt Farm	.87

## —M—

MacLamroe, Colonel James G. W.	.78
Madison, N. C.	.47, 50
Marr, John	.68, 69, 78
Marr, Richard	.68
Martins, W.	.8
Martinsville, Va.	.54
Marysville, Va.	.50
Mattie, A. V.	.25
Meadville, Va.	.50
Mebane, Fannie R.	.27
Mebane, John A.	.27, 72
Mebane, Sallie E.	.27
Medley, A. R.	.27
Medley, Horace Thomas	.27
Medley, Infant	.27
Medley, Seale Emmer	.27
"Meherrin"	.51
Methodist Conference	.16
Methodist Protestant Church	.82
Midway United Methodist Church	.69, 78, 79
Church	.69, 78, 79, 82
Miles, Elizabeth	.27
Millaway, John W.	.27
Millaway, Mary C. Warren	.27
Millaway, Maude	.27
Millway, George W.	.27
Millway, Rhoda Chilcutt	.27
Mills	
Boyd's Mill	.3, 64, 74, 75
Candy Creek Mill (Kenedey)	.10
Chandler's Mill	.58
Cummings Mill	.74
Cunninghams Mill	.74
Davis Mill	.4, 5
Hamburg Mill	.72
Iron Works Mill	.2, 58-78
Matrimony Mill	.4
Midway Iron Mill	.78
Moore, Hopkins, Chilcutt	.4, 12-16
Parrotts Mill	.58
Patrick-Cunningham Mill	.1-12
Roller Mill	.77
Small's Saw Mill	.66

'Smith Mill	.67
Speedwell Furnace	.60
Wades Mill	.75, 75, 77
Whitsett-Shaw	.58, 78-86
Wrights Mill	.10
Milton, N. C.	.50
Mitchell, Jennie B.	.27
Mitchell, Joseph J.	.27
Mitchell, Mabel L.	.27
Mitchell, Nellie Glosson	.27
Monroeton, N. C.	.58, 77, 79, 82
Moo, Infant	.27
Moore Family	.12, 13, 14
Moore, Adolphus L.	.28
Moore, Annie P.	.28
Moore, Charles	.12
Moore, Earl	.17
Moore, Enoch	.13, 16
Moore, Foster	.28
Moore, Hervey	.82
Moore, Infant	.28
Moore, James M.	.16
Moore, James S.	.75, 76
Moore, J. Dillion	.28
Moore, John	.12
Moore, John M.	.72
Moore, L. C.	.28
Moore, M. Beatrice	.28
Moore, Margaret S.	.28
Moore, Mary	.13, 82, 83
Moore, Mary Fannie	.28
Moore, Nannie Huffines	.28
Moore, P. W.	.28
Moore, R. E.	.85
Moore, S. M.	.86
Moore, Samuel	.12
Moore, Sarah P.	.28
Moore, "Ship" (Farm)	.78
Moore, Thomas	.76
Moore, W. D.	.28
Moore, William	.28
Moore, Woodson	.76
Morehead, James Turner	.72, 73
Morehead, Governor John Motley	.72
Morehead, John Turner	.72
Murphy, Emma Troxler	.28

## —N—

Nance, Sara Richardson	.28
National Archives	.44

# INDEX

National Register of Historic Places .....	42, 49, 54
Neal, Tom .....	76
Norfolk, Va. ....	39, 40, 41, 51
North Carolina Center Iron Company .....	84
North Carolina Division of Archives and History .....	42
North Carolina General Assembly .....	6, 7, 67
North Carolina Methodist Protestant Conference .....	19

## —O—

Oakley, Cora Tate .....	28
Oakley, James .....	75
Oakley, John F. ....	28
O'Bryant Farm .....	88

## —P—

Page, Douglas .....	28
Page, Mary A. ....	28
Page, Payton T. ....	28
Pannill, Samuel .....	48
Parrish, Nancy .....	28
Patrick, David S. ....	8
Patrick, Ebenezer .....	6
Patrick, Henry W. ....	73
Patrick, Hugh (Dr. L.) .....	6, 29
Patrick, James .....	2, 6, 7, 8, 9, 78
Patrick, James Dillon .....	8, 70, 71, 72, 73
Patrick, James Jr. ....	6
Patrick, James, Sr. ....	17, 69, 70, 71
Patrick, John A. ....	17
Patrick, John M. ....	6
Patrick, Mary .....	6, 17
Patrick, Mary Ann .....	8
Patrick, Mary B. ....	73
Patrick, Mildred .....	17
Patrick, Nancy .....	6, 17
Patrick, William .....	5, 6, 70
Patrick, William (Jr.) .....	17
Patrick, William Sr. ....	17
Payne, Cora A. ....	29
Payne, Esther Pauline .....	29
Payne, Ida Lee .....	29
Payne, Joe P. ....	29
Payne, Mary B. ....	29
Payne, Missouri Ford .....	29
Payne, Phillip .....	50
Peoples, Abraham .....	78

Peoples, Hubbard .....	79
Peoples, Mary .....	78
Perkins, Colonel Peter .....	66, 68, 69, 78
Perkins, Constantine .....	66, 68
Perkins, Nicholas .....	66, 69
Perkins, Susanna .....	68
Persinger, John .....	47
"Petersburg" .....	2, 51
Petersburg, Va. ....	70
Phifer, John .....	61, 62
Phifer, Martin .....	61, 62
Philadelphia, Penn. ....	84
Philips, Captain Abraham .....	65
Philips, Isaac .....	65
Philpott Reservoir .....	53
Plumbee, William .....	64
Plymouth, Va. ....	50
Pinson, Joseph .....	4
Powell, Polly V. ....	29
Powell, Stephen J. ....	29
Price, Williamson .....	70
Prichett, Mariah .....	10
Provincial Assembly .....	58
Publick Mill .....	4
Purcell, David Ernest .....	29
Purcell, Eugene .....	29
Purcell, Vandora T. ....	29

## —R—

Railroads	
Petersburg .....	53, 56
Portsmouth & Roanoke .....	53, 56
Raleigh & Gaston .....	53
Wilmington & Raleigh .....	53
Rankin, Alfred S. ....	29
Rankin, Caroline W. ....	30
Rankin, Celestia V. ....	30
Rankin, Green L. ....	30
Rankin, Infant .....	30
Rankin, James A. ....	30
Rankin, James H. ....	30
Rankin, John R. ....	30
Rankin, Jno. C. ....	30
Rankin, Louisa E. ....	30
Rankin, R. C. ....	30
Rankin, Robert A. ....	30
Rankin, Robert C. ....	19
Rankin, Sabra A. ....	30
Rankin, Sarah .....	30
Rankin, W. W. ....	30

# INDEX

Reed, Reubin .....	70	'Scott, Hugh R. ....	75
Reid, Governor David S. ....	8	Scott, Polly .....	64
Reidsville, N. C. ....	70, 77, 82, 83	Settle, David .....	8
Reidsville Booster Band .....	75	Settle, Matilda .....	8
Reidsville Church .....	77	Settle, Rhoda .....	8
Revolutionary War .....	13, 60, 61, 64, 65	Settle, Hon. Thomas .....	75
Rice, Philip M.		Sharon Church Community .....	75
"The Early Development of the Roanoke		Sharp, J. O. ....	75
Waterway—A Study in Interstate		Shaw and Company .....	84
Relations .....	39	Shaw, Levi W. ....	31, 82, 83, 84, 86
Richardson, E. J. Gant .....	30	Shaw, Mary .....	31
Richardson, Edward .....	13	Shenandoah Valley .....	46
Richardson, James H. ....	30	Shreve, Jim A. ....	75, 76, 77
Richardson, John A. ....	30	Shreve, John R. ....	74, 75
Richardson, Julia Jenneta .....	30	Simpson, Robert .....	19
Richardson, L. Myrtle .....	30	Simpsonville Township .....	1, 2, 4
Richardson, Maude E. ....	30	Slayton, Frank .....	49
Richardson, Tinsy .....	30	Small, Robert .....	66
Richmond, Va. ....	54	Smith, G. H. (Al) .....	12
<i>Richmond Enquirer</i> .....	40	Smothers, Mr. ....	76
Rivers		Sneed, Alexander .....	2, 58
Appomatax .....	42	Somers, Herbert .....	31
Banister .....	50	Somers, Illa Ardella .....	31
Dan .4, 14, 39, 40, 42, 46, 47, 50, 52, 57, 66		Somers, Mary .....	31
Haw .....1, 4, 6, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 59, 62,		Somers, Usular March .....	31
65, 67, 69, 70, 78, 79, 80, 84		Sumers, William Charlie .....	31
James .....	42, 48	South Boston, Va. ....	52
Kanawha .....	48	Speedwell Church .....	64
Mayo .....	50	Spencer, Flora .....	31
Otter .....	40	Stallings, Charles J. ....	31
Potomac .....	42	Stallings, John D. ....	31
Rappahannock .....	42	Stallings, Lillie M. ....	31
Roanoke .....	39, 40, 42, 46, 50, 52, 57	Stevens, Colonel W. H.	
Smith .....	53, 54	"Plan of Fortifications Around Weldon" 44	
Staunton ..39, 40, 42, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 57			
Roach, Jack (John) .....	82, 83		
Roanoke Navigation and Power			
Company .....	43, 45, 46, 48, 52, 53, 56		
<i>Roanoke News</i> .....	46		
Roanoke Rapids .....	42, 43, 44, 46		
Roanoke Rapids Lake .....	42, 47		
Rock Landing .....	42, 47		
Rockingham County Court of Equity .....	9		
—S—			
Salem .....	46, 47, 49, 50, 52, 70	Talley, Frank .....	77
Salisbury, N. C. ....	4	"Tann yard Tann house" .....	6
Saunders, Jack .....	75	Tarleton, Colonel Banastre .....	64
Saunders, James .....	65	Tate, Margaret .....	31
Schoolfield, William .....	19	Thacker, Negro .....	84, 86
		Thompson, Robert .....	5, 6
		Totten, Mary .....	83
		Trantham, Cicero L. ....	31
		Trantham, Emma Jennie .....	31
		Trantham, Henry Lee .....	31
		Trantham, Warren .....	31
		Troxler, Albert W. ....	31
		Troxler, A. R. ....	32
		Troxler, Belle .....	32

## —T—

Talley, Frank .....	77
"Tann yard Tann house" .....	6
Tarleton, Colonel Banastre .....	64
Tate, Margaret .....	31
Thacker, Negro .....	84, 86
Thompson, Robert .....	5, 6
Totten, Mary .....	83
Trantham, Cicero L. ....	31
Trantham, Emma Jennie .....	31
Trantham, Henry Lee .....	31
Trantham, Warren .....	31
Troxler, Albert W. ....	31
Troxler, A. R. ....	32
Troxler, Belle .....	32

# INDEX

Troxler, Cornelia Ann .....	32	War of 1812 .....	40
Troxler, Ella A. ....	32	Warren, Emily .....	15
Troxler, George K. ....	32	Warren, Henry .....	33
Troxler, Grace E. ....	32	Warren, Julia A. ....	33
Troxler, Isaac R. ....	32	Warren, Mary C. ....	15, 33
Troxler, I. Walter .....	32	Washburn, Joseph .....	9
Troxler, J. Luther .....	32	Washington, Colonel William .....	65
Troxler, John A. ....	32	Washington, President George .....	68
Troxler, Lillie L. ....	32	Watkins, Nancy .....	4
Troxler, Malona P. ....	32	Watson, Celestia U. ....	33
Troxler, Martha Lou .....	32	Watson, F. W. ....	10
Troxler, Mary Alva .....	32	Watson, Hugh .....	33
Troxler, Mary Catherine .....	32	Watson, Hugh L. P. ....	33
Troxler, Rufus D. ....	32	Watson, James Dillon .....	18
Troxler, Sallie E. ....	32	Watson, Lella C. ....	33
Troxler, S. Russell .....	32	Watson, Margaret M. ....	18
Troxler, Tallulah .....	32	Watson, Mary .....	18
Troxler, Thomas P. ....	32	Watson, Mildred M. ....	33
Tuscarora Mine .....	85	Weaden, Rosa .....	33
Tryon, Goyernor William .....	6	Weaden, W. J. ....	33
<b>—U—</b>		Weatherly, D. F. ....	33
United States House of Representatives ..	72	Weatherly, N. Ellen .....	33
University of North Carolina .....	72	Webb, Horace .....	82
<b>—V—</b>		Webb, James .....	82
VanVleck, Reverend Charles A. ....	70	Webb, Victoria .....	82
Vaughn, G. A. ....	32	Weldon, Daniel .....	44
Vaugh, Lillie May .....	32	Weldon, N. C. 39, 40, 42, 44, 45, 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53	
Venable, Hessie Lynch .....	32	Wharton, David .....	72
Venable, Maurice Lespie .....	33	Wharton, Emily D. ....	34
Virginia General Assembly .....	40	Wharton, Emily Isabell .....	34
Virginia and North Carolina Transportation Company .....	51	Wharton, P. R. ....	34
<b>—W—</b>		Wharton, Sarah C. ....	34
Wafford, John .....	10	Wheeler, Mosbey A. ....	34
Walker, Emily .....	33	Whitsett, Alfred M. ....	79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 87
Walker, Mary Jane .....	33	Whitsett, Charles A. ....	82, 84
Walker, Robert .....	33	Whitsett, James .....	79, 80, 81, 87
Walker, Sarah .....	33	Whitsett, James T. ....	82, 83
Walker, Thomas B. ....	33	Whitsett, Mary .....	82
Walker, Wm. ....	33	Whitsett, Milton .....	79, 82, 83, 87
Wall, Emily .....	87	Whitsett, Permelia .....	83
Wall, John .....	83	Whitsett, Nancy .....	87
Wall, Mary .....	83	Whitsett, Sarah Brown .....	80, 81
Wall, Permelia W. ....	83	Whitsett, Sarah Jane .....	80, 81, 82
Wall, Pinkney .....	83	Whittington, Albert W. ....	34
		Whittington, Laura R. Carroll .....	34
		Whittington, Maude Lee .....	34
		Wilcox, John .....	62
		Williams, Dora .....	34
		Williams, H. L. ....	34
		Williams, Lester L. ....	34











# The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

## Officers

President .....	Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
Vice-President .....	James W. Ivie, Jr., Eden
Recording Secretary .....	Mrs. Robert L. Turner, Wentworth
Corresponding Secretary .....	Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer .....	Wayne Parleir, Eden











